

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK
OR
REGISTER OF IRELAND
MAY, 1578 TO DECEMBER, 1579

EDITED BY
JAMES HOGAN
AND
N. McNEILL O'FARRELL



DUBLIN :
STATIONERY OFFICE
FOR THE
IRISH MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION
1959

To be purchased from the
GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SALE OFFICE,
G.P.O. ARCADE, DUBLIN,
or through any Bookseller.

Price : Two Pounds Two Shillings

INTRODUCTION

The present collection of documents relating to Ireland in the years 1578 and 1579 is printed from the letter book in Vol. IV of the Carew Papers in the Public Record Office, London. The letter book contains copies of the important letters respecting Ireland which passed through the office of Sir Francis Walsingham, the principal Secretary of State at this time.

There is a considerable documentation in English sources for the year 1579, much of which has been published in varying degrees of completeness in the Calendars of State Papers, in the Acts of the Privy Council, or in the several privately edited collections of sixteenth century documents. Several copies were usually made of official documents, and many of those in the letter book, 1578-79, will be found calendared from duplicates in the published calendars. Nevertheless, the unpublished or only partially published correspondence in the letter book makes a valuable addition to the source-materials for 1578 and especially for 1579, which was a fateful year in the fortunes of Gaelic Ireland. The second-half of the year saw the expedition of James Fitzmaurice and the outbreak of the Desmond rebellion, which was to result by 1583 in the devastation of Munster. Henceforth for over a century rebellion, or the Irish struggle for survival styled so, was to be followed by confiscation and plantation.

The Walsingham letter book is a paper MS, cased in vellum, and has on the cover and spine what appear to be library markings of three different periods. The numbering of the folios begins with the text and runs continuously, regardless of several blank or missing folios, to f. 193 d where the text ends. A table of contents which is separately bound in vellum begins at f. 226, all the intervening folios being lost.

The outside front cover of the MS volume bears the title :

Anno 1575 [sic]

Irlande

Sir Fra Walsingham Knight

But the notice with which the table of contents begins describes the volume as *this Register of Ireland of the yere of our Lord 1580 and the XXIIth Elizabeth Regine*. Actually, the correspondence extends from the 29 May, 1578 to 28 December, 1579.

Mention should be made here of a summary and incomplete version of the contents of the letter book which is to be found amongst the Irish State Papers in the Public Record Office, London. It has received a brief notice in the published Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, where it is described as "A table of letters and other matters contained in the Book of Ireland."¹

The collection of MSS from which the letter book came to the Public Record Office has no connection with the MSS of Sir Peter Carew in the Lambeth Library. The Collection was first brought to public notice in 1868 when Mr. John Bruce, F.S.A., then director of the Camden Society, on the invitation of Colonel and Mrs Carew of Crowcombe Court, examined a collection of some 200 MSS in their possession.² At Mr Bruce's suggestion, Colonel Carew offered to deposit six of his MSS in the Public Record Office for the use of the editors of the Calendars then in preparation. The offer was accepted at once and the MSS were received by the Public Record Office on the 22 June, 1868, and classified as the Carew Papers among the Gifts and Deposits. Vol. II of this group of six MSS is *The Chronicle of Ireland*, 1584-1608, which was edited by Herbert Wood, F.S.A., and published by the Irish Manuscripts Commission in 1933. As has been mentioned, the present letter book is Vol. IV of the same group (30/5/ 4). Of the remaining four MSS., only Vol. III is directly concerned with Irish affairs. It consists of a rough draft of minutes of proceedings in the Irish House of Commons, between the 13 October 1614 and May 1615. With the exception of a lengthy account of the dispute over the Speakership which occurred at the opening in 1613, the draft contains hardly anything that is not to be found in the printed Journal.

The collection of MSS at Crowcombe Court was brought together by Thomas Carew, an M.P. for the Borough of Minehead and an antiquarian of some note in the first half of the eighteenth century. His MSS seem to have been acquired at various times from booksellers or library sales as the opportunity offered. Thomas Carew, contrary to his usual practice,

¹ *Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574-1585* (edited by Hans C. Hamilton, and published 1867), p. 202. The entry continues: "This table, beginning in May 1578, and ending in Dec. 1579, contains the notices of many important despatches, which, owing to Burghley's sickness and Walsingham's disgrace and ill-health, seem to have fallen either into the hands of the Earl of Leicester or Dr Wylson, and are not in this collection."

² For details of Bruce's discovery, see Bruce, J. *The Treaty of Ripon in 1640* : Camden Society, Vol. 100 (1869). Preface, pp. xxxviii *et seq.*

left no note concerning his purchase of the present MS. It is however probable that the volume came directly or indirectly to the Carew library from the library of the Duke of Chandos. Vol. II—The Chronicle of Ireland—shows similar markings to those on the present Vol. IV, and also bears a note that it was purchased by Mr Carew for 6s. 6d., as we may presume at the sale of the library of the Duke of Chandos. The earlier history of the present volume is unknown.

A formal report on the entire Carew library was made for the Royal Historical MSS Commission in 1874, and was published in the same year in the Appendix (p. 368) to the 4th Report of the Commission. In 1903 the library was dispersed by sale.

The text is written throughout in the hand of the Secretary's office, with one significant exception. On f. 45 (pp. 36-37) the letter in Latin from the Queen to O'Donnell is written in a round Italic hand. More than one scribe contributed to the volume, but apart from noting a different hand in the course of the same letter, it does not seem that any useful purpose would be served by assinging particular letters to particular anonymous clerks.

Attention may be drawn to the ambiguity which seems to have attended the succession of Sir William Drury to Lord Deputy Sydney. In a letter of the 22 March 1578, which reached Dublin only on the 23 April, the Queen recalled the Lord Deputy and ordered him to be at Court by May 10. But Sydney deliberately delayed his departure until the following 12 September, when he surrendered the sword of office to Lord Chancellor Gerrard. Two days later, on September 14, the Lord Chancellor formally delivered the sword to Lord Justice Drury "in presence of the assembled nobility at the cathedral of the Holy Trinity."¹ His appointment as Lord Justice of Ireland had been determined by the Queen and Privy Council in the previous January 1578, and the commission had passed the Great Seal on May 18. In a letter of instructions of 29 May from the Queen to Sir William Drury and to William Gerrard, they were informed of their appointment as Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Pending the sending over of a Lord Deputy, they were jointly charged with a main responsibility for the government of the country. It is evident

¹ J. Morrin, *Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland*, Vol. II, p. 15.

that the Queen and Council were counting on the immediate return of Lord Deputy Sydney to England.¹

Six months after Sydney had left for England, the Queen, in a letter of 31 March 1579, writes to Lord Justice Drury in terms which seem to imply that only now was Sydney considered to be relieved of his office and the charge of the English government in Ireland assigned to Drury.² In a letter of a week later, the Privy Council begins by addressing Drury in terms which give a similar impression.³ Both communica-tions would in this respect appear to be more appropriate, if they were dated in the year 1578 instead of 1579. But both belong beyond doubt to 1579. It would seem that in prolonging his stay in Ireland until September, Sydney was responsible for the uncertainty which persisted for several months after Lord Justice Drury had been formally invested chief governor.

The letters are not copied into the letter book strictly according to date. In the order in which the clerks received them, letters of later date would sometimes have preceded those written earlier. They have therefore been rearranged and are printed here in chronological sequence. The original spelling is retained throughout with the exception of the letters *u* and *v* and *i* (*j*), which have been modernised. Also we have followed the modern practice as regards capital letters, as well as the punctuation, which, in the MS, consists mostly of commas. Some lengthy passages have been divided into paragraphs. As may be seen from the text, dates and places of address

¹ *Instructions from the Queen to Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland and William Gerrard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Given under our Signet, the XXIXth Maye 1578 in the XXth yeare of our Raigne.*

This is the first document in the letter book (ff. 1-6) which is listed on p. 1 of the present publication. With the exception of the first passage it is calendared *in extenso* in the *Calendar of State Papers, Carew, 1575-1588*, pp. 130-133. This passage reads as follows:—

"Instructions geven by the Queens Majestie with th'advice of her highnes Counsell to Sir William Drury knight, whom she hath appoynted Lord Justice of Irelande, and William Gerard Esquier Lord Chauncellor of the same Lande; in whom shee hath reposed a cheefe and principall trust touching the government of the same Lande and reformation of the disorders there, untill shee shall return a Deputy thither; to the said Lord Justice in respecte of his knownen experience in all martiall affayres and to the said Lord Chauncellor with like respecte of his knowledge and experience in civill causes, all which are to be communicated to the rest of our Counsell within that Lande."

² *Infra*, p. 37 "And nowe . . . we have assigned you to succeade him in the government of the realme as Lord Justice . . ."

³ *Infra*, p. 62 "It hath pleased hir Majestie (as it may appeare unto you by hir highnes letters nowe sent) uppon gracious and favorable acceptation of the late Lord Deputies service to disburden him of his charge in Irelande, and to establishe you in the government thereof by the name of Lord Justice which nowe you holde."

normally appear at the conclusion of the letters, which however rarely bear signatures. The correspondents are usually indicated by the copyist above or in the margins of the letters, the title or office of the correspondents being usually given without their names. These summary indications on the part of the copyists are not reproduced except where the information so given might be useful. Instead the addresses are printed as far as possible in full above the following text. Nor has it been considered necessary to reprint such letters as have been already printed in full or *in extenso* in official sources. In the case of letters thus omitted, the titles are however given in their appropriate places in the text, together with the references to the printed sources where they are to be found. To facilitate the reader, a table of contents is prefixed.

We are under a very large obligation to the Rev. Urban Flanagan, O.P., for his part in preparing the work for publication. Besides making a complete collation of the proofs with the MS volume in the Public Record Office, he has supplied most of the information on its format and history contained in this introduction. The index has been made by Mr. Desmond Kennedy, M.A.

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK

OR

REGISTER OF IRELAND

MAY, 1578, TO DECEMBER, 1579

DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF CONTENTS

The items italicized below are not printed in the present Volume, as they have been printed in full, or in sufficient detail, in other collections.

Abbreviated references to printed sources.

C.S.P.I.: Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574-1585.

C.S.P.C.: Calendar of State Papers, Carew, 1575-1588.

C.P.C.R.I.: Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland. Vol. II.

A.P.C.: Acts of the Privy Council of England. New Series. Vol. XI.

Instructions from the Queen to Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland, and William Gerrard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

29 May, 1578.

Calendared in extenso C.S.P.C., pp. 130-133.

Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 134.

	PAGE
The Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney. Greenwich, 1 June, 1578.	1
The Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney. Greenwich, 1 June, 1578.	4
The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney or Lord Justice Drury. Greenwich, 2 June, 1578.	6
The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland. Greenwich, 2 June, 1578.	7
The Queen to the Irish Lords and Others in Ireland. Greenwich, — June, 1578.	8
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 138.</i>	

The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland. Haveringe, 13 July, 1578.	PAGE 10
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 138.</i>	
List of Munitions sent to Ireland in 1576 and 1577. — July, 1578.	12
<i>Lord Deputy Sydney and Council to the Privy Council.</i> <i>Castle of Dublin, 1 August, 1578.</i> <i>Printed in full in Sydney State Papers (Collins), Vol. I.,</i> <i>p. 266-267.</i>	
The Conference between the Lord Deputy and Council and the Nobility, Knights, and Gentlemen of the English Pale, assembled at Dublin, for Composition for Cesse. 24 July, 1578.	13
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.C., p. 135-136.</i> <i>Listed in C.S.P.I., pp. 138, 139</i>	
The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton, Treasurer at Wars. 19 August, 1578.	20
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 139.</i>	
The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland. 20 August, 1578.	21
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 139.</i>	
The Council in Ireland to the Privy Council. — September, 1578.	25
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 142.</i>	
The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton. 18 December, 1578.	26
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 148.</i>	
Draft of a Proclamation for continuing the impost of wines in Ireland. Richmond, 18 December, 1578.	27
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 148.</i>	
The Queen to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Richmond, 21 December, 1578.	29
The Queen to the Earl of Desmond. 21 December, 1578.	29
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 149.</i>	
The Queen to the Countess of Desmond. 21 December, 1578.	30
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 149.</i>	
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury. 31 December, 1578.	31
The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer of Ireland. Richmond, 8 January, 1579.	31
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 10.</i>	

The Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond.	[9] January, 1579.	PAGE 32
<i>A.P.C. XI, p. 10.</i>		
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 159.</i>		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	[9] January, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in brief. C.S.P.I., p. 159.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 10-11.</i>		
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	— January, 1579.	33
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 159.</i>		
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Palace of Westminster, 31 January, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in full C.P.C.R.I., p. 23.</i>		
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Palace of Westminster, 31 January, 1579.	
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 159.</i>		
<i>Calendared C.P.C.R.I., p. 24.</i>		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	22 February, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 161.</i>		
<i>Calendared in full C.P.C.R.I., p. 24-25.</i>		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	25 February, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 161.</i>		
<i>Calendared C.P.C.R.I., p. 24.</i>		
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	14 March, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 163.</i>		
<i>Calendared C.P.C.R.I., p. 24.</i>		
The Queen to [Hugh] O Donnell.	Palace of Westminster, 21 March, 1579.	36
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	Palace of Westminster, 31 March, 1579.	37
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 164.</i>		
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Council and Others in Ireland.	31 March, 1579.	38
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 164.</i>		
Establishment for Ireland.	31 March, 1579.	50
<i>Listed in C.S.P.I., p. 164.</i>		
See for details of Establishment in September, 1577, <i>Gerrard Papers</i> , <i>Analecta Hibernica</i> , No. 2, pp. 147-155.		

<i>Orders to be observed by Sir Nicholas Malby, for the better government of the province of Connaught.</i>	PAGE
31 March, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 154-155.</i>	
<i>Calendared in full C.P.C.R.I., p. 18-21.</i>	
[Secretary Walsingham's original draft of these orders is preserved in the British Museum, Titus, B. xii., No. 53. It contains three clauses which do not appear on the enrolment of the Patent and Close Rolls, nor in the present copy. These additional clauses have been supplied, from the original in the British Museum, in the <i>Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls in Ireland</i>].	
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	
Westminster, 8 April, 1579.	
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 165.</i>	62
<i>Described in brief, from copy in Rawlinson C. 98, in Analecta Hibernica, No. 2, p. 4.</i>	
Instructions from Queen and Privy Council, certified by Sir Walter Mildmay, Gilbert Gerrard, Thomas Fanshawe, and Peter Osborne ; and their Answers.	
[8] April, 1579.	
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 164, under date 31 March.</i>	68
<i>Described in brief, from Rawlinson C. 98, in Analecta Hibernica, No. 2, p. 3-4.</i>	
Order of the Privy Council in the matter of Cesse.	
<i>Undated.</i>	
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	79
[11] April, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.P.C.R.I., p. 24.</i>	80
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	
Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579.	81
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	
Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579.	81
The Queen to the Treasurer and Auditor of Ireland.	
Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579.	82
Letter Patent from the Queen to Captain [William] Piers.	
Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579.	83
Commission to Adam [Loftus], Archbishop of Dublin, and Robert Garvey [Commissioner of Faculties in Ireland] for Faculties and Dispensations.	
25 May, 1579.	84
Instructions annexed to the Commission for Faculties in Ireland.	
25 May, 1579.	88
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 165, under date 13 April.</i>	

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK

xi

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.		PAGE
The Court at Whitehall, 14 June, 1579.		90
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 170.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 163.</i>		
The Submission of Richard, Earl of Clanrickard, to the Queen.		92
<i>Undated.</i>		
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 170, under date 14 June, 1579.</i>		
The Petitions of the Earl of Clanrickard to the Privy Council.		94
<i>Undated.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 163. under date 14 June, 1579.</i>		
Recognisance of the Earl of Clanrickard.		95
<i>Undated.</i>		
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 170, under date 14 June, 1579.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 163.</i>		
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.		96
Greenwich, 16 July, 1579.		
<i>A.P.C., Vol. XI, p. 318 under date 24 November, 1579.</i>		
Warrant from the Queen to the Lord Justice and Chancellor of Ireland on behalf of Bartholomew Talbot.		96
Greenwich, 16 July, 1579.		
<i>See C.S.P.I., p. 168, under date 31 May, 1579.</i>		
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.		97
Greenwich, 19 July, 1579.		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.		99
Greenwich, 27 July, 1579.		
Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council.		100
Dublin, 27 July, 1579.		
The Queen to the Earl of Kildare.		101
Greenwich, 28 July, 1579.		
<i>Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 176.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 210.</i>		
The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Earl of Leicester.		102
28 July, 1579.		
Lord Justice Drury to Lord Chancellor Gerrard.		104
Carlow, 28 July, 1579.		
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.		105
29 July, 1579.		
Patent for Sir Henry Wallop to be General Receiver and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland.		106
29 July, 1579.		
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 180 under date 10 August.</i>		

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	Greenwich, 30 July, 1579.	PAGE 109
The Queen to the Earl of Desmond.	Greenwich, 31 July, 1579.	109
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 210, under date 28 July.</i>		
Instructions for John Bland.	— July, 1579.	110
Lord Justice Drury and the Earl of Kildare to the Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin.	Limerick, 2 August, 1579.	112
Lord Justice Drury and the Earl of Kildare to the Privy Council.	Limerick, 3 August, 1579.	114
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 178.</i>		
Justice James Dowdall to Lord Chancellor Gerrard.	Dundalk, 3 August, 1579.	115
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 178.</i>		
The Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 5 August, 1579.	116
<i>Listed C.S.P.I., p. 178.</i>		
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	5 August, 1579.	117
Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council.	Limerick, 9 August, 1579.	118
Sir Humphrey Gilbert to Lord Justice Drury.	— August, 1579.	120
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	Greenwich, 10 August, 1579.	121
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 226.</i>		
The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor and Council of Ireland.	10 August, 1579.	125
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 226.</i>		
Lord Justice Drury and Council to the Privy Council.	Limerick, 10 August, 1579.	126
<i>The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop.</i>	10 August, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 180.</i>		
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 226.</i>		
The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Greenwich, 10 August, 1579.	127
<i>Calendared C.P.C.R.I., p. 17.</i>		

Secretary Walsingham to Sir Henry Wallop.	11 August, 1579.	PAGE 128
The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer of Ireland.	Greenwich, 13 August, 1579.	128
<i>A.P.C., Vol. XI, p. 235.</i>		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury, sent with William Pelham.	Greenwich, 15 August, 1579.	129
<i>A.P.C., Vol. XI, p. 238.</i>		
The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin, sent with William Pelham.	Greenwich, 15 August, 1579.	130
The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland.	The Court, 15 August, 1579.	131
The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland.	Greenwich, 16 August, 1579.	131
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 241.</i>		
Sir John Perrot's Commission to be Admiral of the Fleet.	16 August, 1579.	132
<i>A.P.C., XI., p. 240.</i>		
Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Newry, 16 August, 'at eight of the clock in the night,' 1579.	133
Copy of Randall Brereton's letter to Justice Dowdall.	Down, Saturday the 15th August, 1579.	133
Part of letter from Thomas Sackford to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Knockfergus, 16 August, 1579.	134
The Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 18 August, 1579.	134
Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council.	Cork, 22 August, 1579.	135
Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	Newry, 22 August, 1579.	138
Lord Justice Drury to the Queen.	Cork, 24 August, 1579.	139
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	The Court, 26 August, 1579.	140
<i>A.P.C., Vol. XI, p. 251-252.</i>		
The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	26 August, 1579.	142

The Queen to Turlough Luineoch O'Neill.	PAGE
Greenwich, 27 August, 1579.	144
Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	
Camp at Knockballybryenboy, 27 August, 1579.	145
Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Desmond.	
29 August, 1579.	146
Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	
Cork, 30 August, 1579.	147
Nicholas Walshe to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.	
Cork, 30 August, 1579.	147
The Lord Justice and Others to the Mayor of Cork.	
Camp in Cosmay, 1 September, 1579.	148
The Lord Justice and Others to the Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin.	
At my Camp, 1 September, 1579.	148
The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.	
2 September, 1579.	148
The Queen to McWilliam Euter.	
2 September, 1579.	150
The Queen to the Baron of Upper Ossory.	
2 September, 1579.	151
The Queen to the Earl of Kildare.	
2 September, 1579.	151
The Queen to Sir Cormack McTeige [MacCarthy].	
Greenwich, 2 September, 1579.	152
The Queen to Sir William Burke.	
2 September, 1579.	152
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.	
Greenwich, 2 September, 1579.	153
The Privy Council to Sir John Perrot.	
2 September, 1579.	158
The Privy Council to the Earl of Kildare.	
The Court, 2 September, 1579.	160
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 256.</i>	
The Privy Council to the Baron of Upper Ossory.	
Greenwich, 2 September, 1579.	161
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 256.</i>	
The Privy Council to Sir Cormack McTeige [MacCarthy].	
The Court, 2 September, 1579.	161
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 256.</i>	

The Privy Council to Sir William Burke.		PAGE
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 256.</i>	The Court, 2 September, 1579.	162
The Mayor of Cork to the Privy Council.	Cork, 2 September, 1579.	163
The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 6 September, 1579.	163
The Council in Ireland to the Queen.	Dublin, 6 September, 1579.	164
The Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 6 September, 1579.	165
The note of the Plot set down by the Earl of Desmond, the Viscount Barry, and the Lord Roche, for the prosecution of the rebels.	7 September, 1579.	165
Lord Justice Drury and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.	Camp near Aherlow Woods, 12 September, 1579.	166
Lord Justice Drury and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.	Camp near Aherlow, 12 September, 1579.	172
The Examination and Confession of Oliver Eustace.	12 September, 1579.	175
Confessions of Oliver Eustace.	12 September, 1579.	176
Examinations taken before St. Nicholas Malby of the Frenchmen, James Cosharde and Guillame Tollore.	The Camp near Kilmallock, 10 September, 1579.	179
Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council.	Camp by Aherlow, 14 September, 1579.	183
Lord Justice Drury and members of the Council to the Privy Council.	Camp near Aherlow, 14 September, 1579.	185
Secretary Walsingham to Lord Justice Drury.	25 September, 1579.	186
Advertisements out of Ireland of declarations made on 25 September, 1579, sent by Edward Waterhouse to Secretary Walsingham from Waterford, 3 October, 1579.		
{ The declaration of Thomas Stevenson, taken before the Council of Ireland.	25 September, 1579.	187
{ The declaration of Charles Egerton, taken before the Council in Ireland.	25 September, 1579.	188

Articles between Sir John Perrot and the Council in Ireland. Waterford, 28 September, 1579.	PAGE 191
Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council. Waterford, 29 September, 1579.	192
Account of 10,000l. delivered to Treasurer Wallop, and of its disbursement. 30 September, 1579.	193
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 188.</i>	
Some of the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council. Waterford, 2 October, 1579.	193
The Council in Ireland to the Privy Council. Waterford, 2 October, 1579.	196
The Lord Chancellor and Council in Ireland to the Privy Council. Waterford, 3 October, 1579.	199
Edward Waterhouse to [Secretary Walsingham]. Waterford, 3 October, 1579.	200
Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council. The Camp at Monasterie Nenagh, 4 October, 1579.	200
John Fleming to James Fitzmaurice. Lisbon, 24 March, 1579.	205
[Enclosed originally with letter of Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council: The Camp at Monasterie Nenagh, 4 October, 1579].	
The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor and Council in Ireland. 11 October, 1579.	208
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 281.</i>	
The Privy Council to Sir Nicholas Malbie. 11 October, 1579.	210
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 281.</i>	
The Privy Council to the Lord Justice of Ireland. Greenwich, 11 October, 1579.	210
Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen. 13 October, 1579.	212
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 157, under date 17 October.</i>	
Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the [Privy Council]. Dublin, 13 October, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 157-158, under date 17 October.</i>	
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Pelham. 1 November, 1579.	213
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 296.</i>	
The Queen to Lord Justice Pelham. Greenwich, 2 November, 1579.	215

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK

xvii

Sir Hugh O'Reilly to Sir Lucas Dillon.	3 November, 1579.	PAGE 216
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen.</i>	<i>Limerick, 4 November, 1579.</i>	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 164.</i>		
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.</i>	<i>Limerick, 4 November, 1579.</i>	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 165.</i>		
Private instructions concerning Ireland given to Mr. Fenton.	4 November, 1579.	217
Letter from Mr. Gilbert Yorke.	5 November, 1579.	219
The Archbishop of Dublin and the Treasurer at Wars to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 7 November, 1579.	220
The Archbishop of Dublin and the Treasurer at Wars to the Privy Council.	Dublin, 7 November, 1579.	221
The Earl of Ormond to Lord Justice Pelham.	Clonmell, 8 November, 1579.	222
Patrick Cullen to Sir Nicholas Bagenall.	Lifford Castle, 14 November, 1579.	223
The Earl of Ormond to Lord Justice Pelham.	Kilkenny, 15 November, 1579.	226
Justice Walsh and the Mayor of Waterford to Lord Justice Pelham.	Waterford, 19 November, 1579.	227
Lord John Power to the Mayor of Waterford.	Kilmacthomas, 19 November, 1579.	228
Sir Nicholas Walshe to Lord Justice Pelham.	Waterford, 20 November, 1579.	228
The Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to the Queen.	Cork, 20 November, 1579.	229
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 332.</i>		
The Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to the Privy Council, with copy of Sir William Drury's Bill.	Cork, 20 November, 1579.	230
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 333.</i>		
<i>Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the Queen.</i>	<i>Dublin, 22 November, 1579.</i>	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 171.</i>		
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland.	23 November, 1579.	232

The Privy Council to the Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Pale.	PAGE
Greenwich, 24 November, 1579.	235
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 318.</i>	
The Privy Council to Lord Justice Pelham.	
Greenwich, 24 November, 1579.	237
<i>A.P.C., XI, p. 319.</i>	
Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council.	
Dublin, 25 November, 1579.	238
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen.</i>	
Dublin, 26 November, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 171-172, under date 23 November.</i>	
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.</i>	
Dublin, 26 November, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 172-173, under date 24 November.</i>	
Lord Justice Pelham and the Council of Ireland to the Privy Council.	
Dublin, 26 November, 1579.	239
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 173, under date 24 November.</i>	
Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council.	
Dublin, 27 November, 1579.	244
The Earl of Desmond and his Brethren to various persons.	
Newcastle, 29 November, 1579.	244
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 177.</i>	
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.</i>	
30 November, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 176-177, under date 28 November.</i>	
Sir Warham Sentleger to the Earl of Ormond.	
Cork, 1 December, 1579.	245
<i>Calendared C.S.P.I., p. 204.</i>	
The Lord Justice and Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.	
Drogheda, 13 December, 1579.	246
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 183-184, under date 15 December.</i>	
Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.	
Drogheda, 15 December, 1579.	251
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 185.</i>	
<i>Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.</i>	
Drogheda, 15 December, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 184.</i>	
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen.</i>	
Drogheda, 15 December, 1579.	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 183.</i>	

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK

xix

The Baron of Lixnaw to the Earl of Ormond.	PAGE
Lixnaw, 17 December, 1579.	253
Sir Nicholas Walshe to Mr. Secretary Walsingham.	
Clonmell, 19 December, 1579.	255
The Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council.	
Clonmell, 27 December, 1579.	258
An abstract of examinations taken before the Earl of Ormond concerning the loss of Youghal.	
27 December, 1579.	261
<i>Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.</i>	
<i>Dublin, 28 December, 1579.</i>	
<i>Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 191-192.</i>	

THE WALSINGHAM LETTER-BOOK or REGISTER OF IRELAND

MAY, 1578, TO DECEMBER, 1579

Instructions from the Queen to Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland, and William Gerrard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

ff.1-6.

29 May, 1578.

Calendared in extenso C.S.P.C., pp. 130-133.

Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 134.

The Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney: Greenwich, 1 June, 1578.

After our very hartie commendacions unto your good Lordship. We have longe since advertised you of the receipt of your letters unto us brought by the Lord Chauncellor of that realme together with certaine instructions, unto which at good lenth we have given good hearing. And for the matter of cesse, being the cheefe cause of his repayre hither, and of greatest importaunce to th' inhabitaintes of that realme, we have longe sithence by our letters sent you our opinions with th' effect of all our dealinges in that behalfe, the which we perceave by your letters lately sent by Waterhouse that you have receaved. It were thought meet that some staye shold be made of the Chauncellors returne to expecte her Majesties resolucion touching other matters committed in this negociacion, for which having given his attendaunce hitherto (saving for some small tyme to visite his familie), he is nowe licenced by her Majestie to repayre unto you with so much as her Majestie have thought convenient to be graunted for this tyme. And first touching the Parliament her Majestie hath heard the severall lawes reported, and having regard to the trouble and chardges of the realme in that case, and being unwilling to burthen them except in cases of necessity ether to her Majesties behoofe or the countryes, thinketh the same at this tyme un-needfull: for that it is thought many of

f.6.

*From the Lordes
to the Lord
Deputy.*

*The dispatche
of the Lord
Chaunceller,
with answere to
sondry particu-
larities in his
last letters.*

the thinges required to passe by Parliament may be as sufficiently perfected by order of the Lord Deputy and Councell, as by statute lawe ; and that if the composition of the cesse, the lawe for the subsidye shall not need to be revived. Nevertheles before the impost for the wyne shall expire, she will thinke of some tyme for a Parliament for the continuance of that lawe and passage of some others. neadfull.

Touching the Earle of Clanricard her Majestie stayeth her resolucion untill, uppon your repayre hither, shee have conference with your selfe.

f.7

And for the nobilitacion of Tirloghe Lenoughe your Lordship hath the instrumentes, so as her Majestie is pleased that you shall proceed therein, as by you hath bene thought meet according to the said instrument.

The matter for choice of some learned men to be sent over to serve as justices there : althoughe the Lord Chauncellor hath earnestly sollicitated the same, yet there is no resolucion ether of the number of persons, notwithstanding very shortly one at the least shalbe sent over to serve as Justice of the Common Plees.

Concerning your Lordship's other letters of the last of Aprill sent by Edward Waterhouse in answer of her Majesties letters and others from us. Forasmuche as by them we perceave that your stayer about the perfectinge of the matter of cesse as the principall cause that you cannot make your repaire into this realme so sone as you had determined and were appoynted, we have thought good [to] signifye unto you that nowe, uppon the repayre thither of the Lord Chauncellor, her Majesties pleasure is, with as much speed as you may, you shold enter into the consideration and conference of that matter to bring the same to some small and speedy ende ; that thereby you might the sooner come hither ; for that her Majestie doth stay the conference and resolucion of some plottes offered aswell for some reformation there as for the lessening of the charge untill you may be here presente at the same your selfe.

We have likewise considered of the depositions of certaine persons examined touching the disorders of the souldiers that followed your Lordship in your journey to the Countie of Kilkennye ; wherby though there appeare some wast made and want of payement for that they tooke whilst they were there, yet falleth it not out that the faultes were so great as we were enfourmed. And nevertheles we doubt not but your Lordship will take order that such thinges as have confessed shalbe reformed and re-

payred, as to justice apperteyneth; which we earnestly require your Lordship to cause to be done before your departure.

f. 7^d.

We have also of late receaved a letter of the xviiijth of this moneth from the Baron of Delvin and other of the noble men and gentlemen touching their proceedinges before you sith the repaire over from hence of their agentes: wherto we have made them no answere, for that we have not understode any thinge thereof from your Lordship. Howbeit perusing a certaine copy of articles objected (as they write) by you against the composition, agreed heron by their agentes together with their answeres to the same, we have thought good to send unto your Lordship a trewe copy of the same; who thinke that the difference betwene you (if there be no greater matter) is not so great but that it may be easely compounded and ended, which her Majesties desyre is you shold do forthwith as much expedicion as conveniently you may.

Touching their imprisonment and fynes, wherof they desyre to be released, we thinke it convenient for sundry good consideracions at this tyme, that as of your self without acknowledging to have receaved any such direction from hence, your Lordship shold sett them at libertie, giving them some good lessons more dutiffully to behave them selves hereafter, without exactinge any further bondes for the payement of their fynes; for that th' order of the courte without that is (as we take it) sufficient to have them levied, if hereafter it shalbe so thought meet and requisit. But you may signifye unto them, that her Majesties pleasure is that their said fynes should remayne in suspence, and not be demaunded, till you or the Governour for the tyme being shall receive further order from hence. And it may be that uppon significacion hither of their good behavior and service, her highenes will then deale graciously and favourably with them.

And wheras further we are enfourmed that greater sommes of mouney are demaunded of the said noblemen and gentlemen for the diettes and other fees of their imprisonment then hath f. 8. bene required hertofore, we pray your Lordship to cause the matter dilligently to be examined, and to give order that they may not be over chardged above th' auncient course and custome, unless your Lordship shall knowe some sufficient cause to the contrary, wherof we desyre your Lordship to advertise us. And so etc. From Grenwich, the first of June, 1578.

The Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney: Greenwich, 1 June, 1578.

[Conteyning
certaine in-
structions howeto
impeache the in-
tented attemptes
of Stuckley.

After our right hartly commendacions to your Lordship. Whereas the Queens Majestie hath bene very credibly enfourmed that Thomas Stuckley arrived out of Italy at Cadis in Spaine about the fourth of Aprill last with certaine shippes, men, and municion, assigned unto him by the Pope, with an intention (as it is vehemently suspected) to attempt somewhat in that her Majesties realme of Irelande ; for the better execucion whereof it is also thought that he shall be in his passage supplied with other forces at Lisbon in Portugall, whitherwardes it is said he departed the xiiijth of Maye last. Her highenes, forcasting the worst that may happen, and desiring in tyme to take some substantiall order, whereby all such inconveniencies as might ensue shold be in tyme prevented, hath appoynted certaine of her shippes forthwith to repayre to those seas under the chardge of some persons of honour and skill ; who, duringe the tyme of this sommer, may have a regard to the landing of the said Stuckley, and all others, as with victualles or otherwise shall go about to assist them, and also impeache such attemptes as may be by them made to annoyne any parte of her Majesties dominions, and further serve to defend and backe such forces, victuall, and municion, as her highness uppon any necessity of service shall hereafter have occasion to employe thitherwardes.

f. 84.

And for that we have very vehement presumptions, that the said Stuckleyes desseigne will tend to attempte somewhat rather in the West partes of that realme then elsewhere, your Lordship shall understand that in such sorte as was appoynted the last yeare her highnes hath given order that in the Principaletye of Wales one thousand hable men, and in the Counties of Dorcet, Somerset, Devon, and Cornewall the number of one thousand more shold be put in readines to repaire unto your Lordship, uppon your letter unto the Vicepresident and Councill, or the Sheriffe and Justices of Peace of the said countyes, ether to Waterford, Corke, Dublyn, or such other place, as your Lordship by your letter unto them shall appoynte. Her Majestie hath also taken order for the provision of a certaine masse of victualles to be in aredines at Bristoll and Chester to be transported into that realme for the reliefe of the said souldiers, which, uppon your letter to the Mayor of Bristoll and William Glasier at Chester, shall also be sent over unto your Lordship ; earnestly praying your Lordship that in case

the same shalbe brought over, that then your Lordship wold give straight order for the better bestowing, preserving, and well employing of the same victualles for her Majesties most proffitt and advauntage then hitherto hath ben. And for that it were very requisite that besides this some good order were likewise taken in that realme, we have thought good to signifye so much of our knowledge unto your Lordship, and earnestly to require your Lordship or the Governor as ye tender her highnes service to have a vigilant care to prevent and impeache the said desseigne as much as in you lieth, so that throughe your negligence and defaultes nothing be omitted that may serve for the hindering and oppressing of the pretended invasion, as ye minde uppon your perille to aunswer to the contrarye.

And for as much as uppon consideracion of the scite and f. 9. description of the cuntrye, we thinke that in case any attempt be made, the same wilbe either against Corke, Kinsale, Waterforde, Limericke or the Dynghem both by reason of the commodity of the havens and also of the fertilitie and nature of the ground, seeming to be most fittest for the landing and relieving of such forces which they may bringe; we have for certaine good consideracions thought it convenient t' impart unto you our opinion, that we thinke those places shold be at this presente strengthened; nevertheles referring th' execucion and ordering of the same to your selves, to whom th' estate of that realme is best knowen, to do therein what you shall find to be most fitt for her Majesties service.

First like as by letters from the Lord President of Mounster we have ben hertofore enfourmed what order he hath taken for the strengthning of Limerike, so we could likewise wishe that the havens of Waterford, Corke, and Kinsale were provided for as much as conveniently may be to impeache the landing of th' enimyces that may be attempted there, by planting and entrenching therabout of some convenient places with men and artillerie, which we thinke a place called Dunganon to be besides Waterforde, Corkbegg for Corke, and a certaine necke of the lande besides Kinsale, which is in manner of an isthmus or peninsula; which thing our desyre is to be done out of hand before the coming and landing of thenimy. And further thinke it expedient that you, the Deputie or Governour, having left some good and assured order for the staye and government of the Englishe Pale, and taken pledges of such persons as are by you held doubtfull, as well in the said Pale

9^d.

as elsewhere, should remove into Mounster such forces as may be well spared, both to impeache th' enimye, if he shall attempt any thinge, and also to assure and confirme the well disposed subjecte, and especially keepe asunder the rebelles and other evill disposed people of that countrie, which otherwise out of sondrie partes of the realme wold resorte unto them; by which meanes we thinke you may if the worst fall out deteyne and keepe occupied th' enimye untill such tyme, as uppon your sending over, her Majesties forces may repayre unto you. Howbeit we leave it to your good consideracion and discretion, as well for the fortifyinge of the places abovenamed as all other things tending to defence, to do that which from tyme to tyme uppon more particular informacion of their desseignes and proceedinges you shall see to be most necessary for her Majesties service and benefitt of that realme. Only we have thought it meet to communicate our opinion so farre forth unto you, and shall earnestly require you to advertise us assone as you may convenientlie what your opinions are therein, and what other things you could desyre to have done here for that purpose, to th' intente convenient provision may be in tyme made of all such matters as shalbe requisite for the impeaching of the said attempt, whereof we doubt not but you will for your parte have a due care, as we here shall not faile to assist you in any thing therein which we may. And for that it is thought that the repayre over and presence of our very good Lordes the Erles of Kildare and Ormonde may seeme to very good purpose for the better accomplishing of this service, together with the assistaunce of the rest of the noblemen and gentlemen of that realme, who we doubt not but will dutifully behave themselves therein; your Lordship shall understand that her Majestie hath alredy given order unto them both to repayre home assone as they conveniently may, which we doubt not but that their Lordships will do accordingly. And so trusting that this shall suffice for this presente, we bid, &c. Greenwich, the first of June, 1578.

f. 10.

*The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney or Lord Justice Drury:
Greenwich, 2 June, 1578.*

*Touchinge the
employment of
the 10,000^l
appoynted to be
presently sent
over to the
Treasurer ther.*

Right trusty and welbeloved Counsellors we greet you well. And where we have at this presente addressed forth our warrant to our Exchequer here for the salfe conveyance over into our realme of Ireland of the summe of x^ml ¹¹, whereof one v^ml ¹¹

we have specially appoynted shalbe and remayne in the chardge of our Threasurer at Warres there, as a masse of treasure to serve uppon occasion of any forraine invasion or such like extraordinary service there; and th' other V^{m11} to serve for the quarterage of th' ordinary chardges of our said realme; like as we have presently written to our said Treasurer there, commaunding him straightly not to disburse any parte of the said first recited V^{m11} for any other purpose than we have as before appoynted. So because we wold our said meaning and pleasure shold be throughly observed otherwise then it hath bene hertofore in the like case, we have thought good by these our letters also to require you to see that our said order therein be not for any respect broken, unlesst we shall our selves by our speciall warraunt from hence give order for the same; and in the defraying of th' other V^{m11} for the quarterage, we require you that our souldiers and men of warre serving us there may be payed their wages owing unto them before all others, as you will answere to the contrary at your perill; wherein as we are enfourmed there hath not bene that care heretofore used for their satisfaction, as we looked for considering the principall cause that moved us to advaunce the quarterage before hand was to have the souldiers duely payed, as well to avoyde mutyne as to make due payement in the countrie for such thinges as they take. Requiringe you now therefore to give order for the due observacion of this our commaundement in this behalfe, and these our letters shalbe your sufficient warraunt, etc. Given under our signet at our Maunor of Grenwich, the second of June, 1578.

*The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland: f. 10^a.
Greenwich, 2 June, 1578.*

Trusty and welbeloved we greet you well. And where we have at this presente given order here for the salfe conveyance over into that our realme of Ireland of the summe of X^{m11} of lawfull money of England, whereof we have specially appoynted V^{m11} to be and remayne in your chardge as a masse of treasure to serve uppon occasion of any forraine invasion or such like extraordinary service there; and th' other V^{m11} to be employed for the quarterage of th' ordinary chardges of our said realme. We have thought good by these our letters expressly to commaunde you in no wise to defraye or pay out any parte of the

*Howe the
10,000^{li}
presently sent
over to be com-
mitted to his
chardgs is to be
issued out.*

said first mencioned V^{m¹¹} but only for the purpose afore recyted, unles it be uppon somme speciall warraunt addressed unto you from us, because we understand that such treasure as we sent hertofore thither for like purpose hath bene contrary to our meaning disbursed about other paymentes, which we like not, and therefore once againe require you to have good regard now to th' observing of our commuandement given herin. And in the defraying of th' other V^{m¹¹} for the quarterage we will speciall consideration to be had of our souldiers and men of warre serving us there, that they before all others be payed and answered their wages and due, as reason is: wherein nevertheles (as we are enfourmed) there hath not been hertofore had so good a regard as ought to have bene. And therefore we have presently written to our Deputy, or Lord Justice, or other Cheefe Governor there in our Deputies absence to the same effecte, that we write nowe unto you, to th' intent that your doinges may concurre together in the full puttinge in execucion of our pleasure before expressed, without varying from the same. And these our letters shalbe your sufficient warraunt, etc. Given under our signet, Greenwich, the second of June, 1578, etc.

f. 11.

*The Queen to the Irish Lords and Others in Ireland: Greenwich,
— June, 1578.*

*To move them to
be in readines to
impeache th'
intended
attempts of
Stuckley and
James
Fitzmorice, etc.*

Right trusty and right welbeloved Cousin we greet you well. Letting you witt we are advertised from sondry partes beyonde the seas howe that Thomas Stuckley, a man not unknowen unto you, proceeding still in his most vayne, desloyall, trayterous, and unnaturall devices and practizes, through the malicious procurement and ayde of the Pope and his adherentes, who seeke nothinge more then the disturbaunce of the good quiet and peace, which it hath pleased Almighty God of his infinite goodnes and grace to bestowe uppon us, our realmes, and dominions ever sithens the beginning of our raigne hitherto; is nowe come to the seas with a certaine number of straungers with this intent and purpose (as we understand) to land in some parte of that our realme, to disturbe the same; and so for the better compassing of this his traiterous and rebellious enterprise, and so drawe and allure unto him such there, as are given to disobedience and disordered life, soweth his vauntes and

reportes that some one of the best calling and degree in that our realme is consenting to joyne with him in these his trayterous purposes, which we are well assured is most sclaunderous and untrue and doth unto you all therin great and manifest wronge, we knowing and being so well and thoroughly perswaded of your dutifull obedience towardses us.

And therefore albeit we doubt not but that uppon any such attemptes, you as a noble man, and one of the princpall members of that our realme, your native cuntrye, wold of your selfe, for the safety and defence of the same, and for your duties sake towardses us your Soveraigne, employ th' uttermost of your power. And thoughte also we are nothing afraid of any rebell, seing God hath so mightely defended us hitherto, in whom we put all our trust and by whom we are assured to rule and raigne in despite of them all; and neede not to feare whatsoever this rebell or James Fittzmoris, or any other traitors f. 11^d. are able to do. Yet we could not but by these our letters to let you understand of this his trayterous and unnaturall intencions, to th' end you may in all eventes be the redier and better hable to provide and put your selfe in aredines for the withstanding therof in tyme; requiring and praying you not only to see as much as in you may lye, that such places on the seacoast or more within the land in your cuntrye and rule, as by all liklihod might be attempted by him to sett foote on land, may be well garded; and th' evill disposed kept from joyning with him or assisting of him in any manner of wayes; but also according to the speciall trust and confidence we repose in your fidelitie towards us, you will with redines and good will followe therein from tyme to tyme such advise and order, as shalbe given you by our Deputye or others that have the cheefe rule there under us. And so doing and joyning with others of our nobility there in this business, there is no doubt but that you and they, with the helpe of our garrison, and such other forces as we do send presently over thither for your better strength and defence, shalbe able (God willing) to repell and withstand both this and such like attemptes to the great honour, weale, and quiet of you all, both generally and particularly (a thing cheeffly and most earnestly allwayes of us desyred and wished for), and to our singular contentacion, as we doubt not but your self can well consider. Given under &c., Grenwich, &c., the of June, 1578, &c.

[ff. 12, 13, 14, blank.]

f. 16.

*The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland :
Haveringe, 13 July, 1578.*

*To certifie hither
what munition
remaineth there
in store and take
care that the
munition nowe
sent be well
looked to.*

After our right hartie commendations to your Lordship. Since the receite of your letter of the xiiijth of June hir Majestie findinge by reporte from Portingall that the enterprise of Stuckely is diverted, and no likelyhoode of his ability at this present to attempt anie thinge in that realme of Ireland, whereby the cause of suche preparation as was to have been made for the better withstandinge of a pretended invasion beinge nowe taken away, there is no further need of suche greate supplies as weare by you demaunded and by us thought necessary uppon this late occa'sion to have been sent thither. Notwithstandinge for as muche as it appeareth by certificate from the Master of th' ordinaunce that the store of munition there is not so well furnished as we supposed, consideringe what proportions have from tyme to tyme since within these two yeres duringe the time of your government been sent thither. It is therefore by hir Majestie thought meet, before anie further suche great supplie of munition be ordained and sent, that you uppon the sighte of the certificate herein inclosed, containinge the quantities delivered out of the Tower for the provision of Ireland within the space of two yeres, you do forthwith appoint some speciall commissioners with authority to viewe the state of the office of the ordinaunce there, and to certifie howe muche remayned then in store before Michaelmas 1576, and what hath been brought into the office since that tyme ether out of England, or otherwise provided there in Ireland, and also to certifie what quantities of those remaynes and provisions have been issued out of the office, and by what warrentes, and what money is aunswared or aunswearable for the same to hir Majestie; and thereuppon the certainty of the remainder knowen suche a proportion shalbe appointed and sent as by her highnes and us shalbe thought convenient for the better furnishinge of the store there. And where in your saide letter you desire that suche munition as shalbe sent over unto you may be of better quality then the laste which was receavd herehence, you shall understand that uppon or inquiry made of the defectes thereof alleaged, we are informed that the saide munition was there delivered good, and the same havinge (by the negligence of suche as had the charge of the cariage of the saide munition) taken wette in the transportinge

f. 16^d.

was as negligently looked unto by suche as receaved it there, castinge the corselettes on heapes without anie further care of skowringe or kepinge them cleane, whereby the saide corselettēs and calivers were spoiled with ruste and so become unserviceable, which oversight we wishe might be reformed, and therefore do require you to give order that greater care be had for the better preservinge aswell of suche armour and munition as yet remaineth as also of such other provision and supplie as shalbe sent over into that realme hereafter. So fare you right hartely well. From Haveringe xiiijth of July, 1578.

Postscriptum.

Sithens the subscribinge of this letter, there hath been obtained by the earnest sute of my Lords with muche difficultie these proportions of munition and artillery following, videlicet.

Corne powder	..	..	..	iiij laste.
Serpentine powder	..	..	..	j laste.
Matche	..	..	..	x M ^{li} weight.
Lead	..	..	..	vij foder.
Hedginge bills	..	..	..	xxx.
Draught horse harnes of the smaller sorte				xxxvj.
Thill horse harnes of like sorte			..	xij.
Caske for powder	..	..	..	iiij last.
Dry fates for match	..	..	..	xx.
Farecartes	..	..	..	xiiij.
Extree barres of iron for the better strengtheninge of the cartes			} ..	iiij ^e weight.
Clowtes and clowt nailes	..	..	..	c weight.
Tallowe for trimninge of the cartes to the valewe of			} ..	xx viij ^s
Tiltes of heare	..	..	..	xiiij.
Handrope	..	..	..	cc weight.

f. 17.

The which proportion is ordered to be delivered into the charge of Henry Shefilde, gentleman, sent over for suche purpose. And as it is looked for by hir Majestie that good care be taken, as well to the preservation, as to the necessary expendinge of this that is nowe sent, so may you not faile to procure certificate to be made and sent of the olde remainder accordinge to the former letter, as you tender hir Majesties good satisfaction in that behalfe.

xiiij July.

f. 15.

List of Munitions sent to Ireland in 1576 and 1577 :—July, 1578.

Munitions delivered out of the Tower of London and sent into the realme of Ireland within the space of two yeres laste paste, videlicet, 1576 et 1577 et dominae nostrae Elizabethae reginae xviii et xixth.

19 July.

That is to say

Anno 1576 et Regine 18 by
the handes of James Prescottt,
servant to the Lord Deputy,
by warraunte from hir
Majestie, xvjth November, 1576.

Anno 1577 Reginae xix^o by
the handes of Robert Bingam,
gentleman, by like warrant
dated the last of May, 1577.

1576.

1577.

Suma totalis.

— xij .. Corne powder ..

V lastes and
two lastes by
the handes
of Robert
Pavie by hir
Majesties
warrant
dated xiiijth
Februarie,
1577, Anno
xviii

} v laste.

— ij .. Serpentine powder

one laste .. j laste.

— vij^o .. Calivers with their
furniture }c c .. v^o.m¹¹m¹¹m¹¹

— xxxvij weight Matche ..

iiij weight .. xxxiiij weight.

— iiij^o .. Bowes ..nulla .. iiij^o.— xij^o shefes .. Arrowes ..nulla .. xij^o shefes.

— l groce .. Bowstringes ..

nulla .. l groce.

— v^o .. Morespikes ..

c c .. c c c.

— vj^o .. Blacke bills ..c .. v^o.

— l .. Halbardes gilte ..

l .. nulla.

— ccl .. Halbardes white

l .. cc.

— j foder .. Lead ..

nulla .. j foder.

— xxvj dozen Shovells and spades

vj dosens .. xx dosens.

— c .. Felling axes ..

c .. nulla.

— cl .. Hedginge bills ..

l .. c.

Summa totalis.		Anno 1576.	Anno 1577.	f. 15 ^d .
— cc	.. Pike axes	.. nulla	.. cc.	
— ccxlviii	.. Reapinge hookes..	xlviij	.. cc.	
— j dozen	.. Skowpes	.. j dosen	.. nulla.	
— j dozen	.. Trayes to dry powder.	j dosen	.. nulla.	
— m ¹ cc	.. Handrope	.. cc weight	.. m ¹ waight.	
— vij ^e	.. Gime rope	.. v ^e weight	.. cc waight.	
— lxxj	.. Fare Cartes	.. xix and iiij by Robert Pavie by warraunt as before.	xlix.	

Lord Deputy Sydney and Council to the Privy Council.

ff. 17-18

Castle of Dublin, 1 August, 1578

Printed in full in Sydney State Papers (Collins), Vol. I, pp. 266-267.

The Conference between the Lord Deputy and Council and the Nobility, Knights, and Gentlemen of the English Pale, assembled at Dublin, for the composition for cesse: 24 July, 1578.

First they offer to discharge hir Majestie of the victuailinge, and to take the burden thereof on themselves in sorte followinge.

videlicet :

To give to the number of one thousand souldiers, yeldinge also seven allowances to every hundred, suche full proportion of good, sound and sesonable victuaill as in a rate annexed allowed of by the Lords of hir highness most honorable privie counsell uppon conference with victuallers is particularly specified.

Also to yelde 9,000 peckes of otes, the proportion sette downe in the same rate for 300 horsemen to the findinge of their horses which shalbe employed in service, and fetchinge the same at the staples, and to be delivered to serve betwixt Michaelmas and May.

9,000 peckes
of otes *

They offer also that this proportion of victuailes and otes

* in another hand,

shalbe at their costes and charges brought and layde in store howses to be provided for by hir Majestie at Knokfergus, Dowdalke, Athlone, Philipstowne, and Mariboroughe, or anie of them, quarterly; suche proportion of the saide provisions and rates as uppon one quarters forewardeninge the Lord Deputy or other cheefe governors shall appoint them, the which victuailinge, furnishinge and charges, as aforesaide, they consent to performe, so as they may have their request subsequent allowed them.

videlicet :

Petition.

Firste they require that they may have the paiment of the three pence sterling per diem out of the saide thowsand souldiers wages in like sorte as they have required the same sithens the repaire of their agentes hither, with allowance of seven to every hundred, as aforesaide, amountinge to the some of fower thowsande eight hundred fowerscore one pounde, fowerten shillings, six pence, sterling per annum, halfe yerely, before hand for the provision.

f. 19.

The Lord Deputy and Councill thinketh reasonable that at the next Candelmas they shall receave the halfe yeres impreste, because afore that time the revennewe of suche fermes out of which they have required to receave their imprestes will not be aunswared. Nevertheles the saide Lord Deputie and Councill do promise them for the provision in the meane tyme untill those rentes may be receaved at Candelmas, as aforesaide, to procure to be payde unto them out of hir Majestie thresore at or before the xijth day of September the some of Mⁱⁱ ccxxⁱⁱ ix^s iiij^d ob : sterlinge for the one quarter's imprest of thallowance of iij^d sterling per diem out of the souldiers wages.

Aunswer.

Petition.

Secondly, they require paiment for every pecke of otes aforesaide xij^d sterling to be paid beforehand for provision of the said otes.

Aunswer.

The Lord Deputy and Councill do wishe in respect of the losse the Queens Majestie shoulde receave, drawinge to two hundred fiftie three poundes sterling, who hoped by the offer of composition to have been discharged of all the charges in victuailinge, that they wolde take of hir Majestie after viij^d sterling the pecke and not above, which beinge dispersed thoroughe out the counties which they require to contribute is not of anie great account.

Petition.

Thirdly, they require that they may lay an equall rate uppon all the plowes in the Kinges Countie and Queens Countie,

and because the Lord Deputie and Councell thinke it not meete to suffer the Irishe cuntries to joyne with them in that kinde of contribution in ratinge of plowes, for that some of them have compounded already for Bonnaght, and for other causes also, they require but cxx^{li} sterling in recompence of all suche cuntries as have already compounded for Bonnaght, which to their knowledge are these cuntries followinge, videlicet, the Cavenaghes, Morowes, Kinshelaghes, and O'Carroll. Notwithstanding if the Lord Deputy and Councell affirme that other cuntries besides these have compounded, they are content to require no more allowance of all suche but the said cxx^{li}, and for the rest to have suche allowance as their plowes will yeld, beinge rated like the plowes of th'Englishe shires.

The Lorde Deputie and Councell mislike not that they lay like rates uppon suche plowes in the Kinges Countie and Queens Countie as the yere before, and the yeres wherein the rates shalbe layde, did manure and occupie the soile, not beinge waste for ether of those yeres.

Answer.

And touchinge the charginge of the Irishe cuntries aforesaide, because the Lord Deputie and Councell do perceave that by their composition the charge of those Irishe cuntries to contribute unto them wolde not excede cxx^{li} sterling, they agree that in lieu thereof there shalbe paide unto them out of hir Majesties treasorie of the revennewe to be received out of the composition for Bonnaght on those Irishe cuntries the saide some of cxx^{li} sterlinge.

f. 19d.

Fourthly, they require in case there shalbe anie remaine of suche store of victuaile as they shalbe quarterly appointed to lay in at the places aforesaide, that they be not compelled to remove the same to anie other place but that the same may be accepted as a parte of the proportion aforesaide.

Petition.

Thereunto the Lord Deputie and Councell assent.

Answer.

Fiftlie, they desire that, if there shalbe anie remaine at the yeres end of anie of the saide victuails provided for the saide souldiers, that the cuntrie may take againe the same to their owne use.

Petition.

The Lord Deputie and Councell do agree and consent that after they shall have delivered the full furniture of victuails for the wholl number of a thowsand souldiers after the rate aforesaid, that they shall take the overplus of all the remaine to their owne use.

Answer.

Nevertheles the Lord Deputie and Councell thinke con-

venient that they of the cuntrie shall yerely make knownen to the Lord Deputy and Councell the manner and order of their imposinge of rates layde uppon the plowes, to thend hir Majesties subjectes may not be further exacted nor charged then the necessity of that victuailnge shall require.

Petition.

Sixtly, they require that they may lay accordinge to their composition their proportion of rate uppon all landes, as well auncient and newe freedomes as other, and that they may have the countenance and helpe of the Lord Deputy and Councell therein.

Aunswer.

The Lord Deputy and Councell do agree to give them their helpe and furtherance in this so farre as they lawfully may with justice.

f. 20.

Seventhly, they require that hir Majestie may be at the charge to builde and repaire unto them at the places aforesaide where the store is to be layde, storehowses, howses of offices, garners, mills, bakehowses, brewehowses, and all other howses and necessities for victuailinge, the same to be delivered and repaired in suche sorte as the victuailers servinge under Sir William Fitzwilliams received the same, and delivered the same over to Sackforde, late victuailer.

Aunswer.

The Lord Deputie and Councell do agree that they shall have all suche hir Majesties howses as they require to be sufficiently repaired unto them at hir Majestie charges, they so repaired to leave them, but they can not agree that hir Majestie shalbe putt to the charges to builde any newe other then those allready builte.

Petition.

Eightly, they require to have allowance at hir Majesties hand of ix^s sterling per diem for the victuailer and his clerkes losses by sea, fire, and ennemy, consideringe they tooke uppon them to discharge hir Majestie of the charges to be sustained at the staples aforesaide in victuailinge, by force of which wordes to drive them to be at their charges of the victuailers entertainment seameth harde, and more then they suppose was ment in England when that verie point was in question.

Aunswer.

The Lord Deputie and Councell touchinge the wages of the victuailer and his clerkes do say that they have offered to the Lords of hir highnes most honorable privie Councell that hir Majestie shoulde be at no costes with the victuailer, as may appeare by their honorable letters, and therefore do dissent that hir Majestie yelde anie stipend to their victualer.

And touchinge their losses by sea, fire, and ennemy, although

by their offer to victuall the souldiors without charge to hir Majestie, they might be aunsweread that they ought to stande to their adventure of all suche perills, yet nevertheles they thinke convenient that allowance be given of suche losses as they shall take and duely prove to have sustained by piracie, or where anie shippe transportinge victualls from anie porte of this land to the place where suche store is to be layde and by tempest perishe, and the victuall be loste, or where anie suche victuaile beinge laide in store at anie the places aforesaide shall by violent force of the ennemy be burned or taken away.

Ninethly, they require in consideration of this victuallinge to be discharged of all cesses, charges, subsidie, exactions, cartinge, cariages, and achatinge, the auncient reall services of all persons as generall hostinges and all cartinge and cariage incident to the same onely excepted.

The Lord Deputie and Councell allowe thereof, reservinge allwayes necessarye and allowable purveyinge for victualls and achates at reasonable prices for the Lord Deputie and Governors howse, and cariages at hir Majestie's price for anie kinde of armour, munition, or the stuffe of the governors howse.

Tenthly, they require that such assurance as shall be made between the Lord Deputy and Councell, for and on hir Majesties behalfe on th' one partie, and the inhabitantes of the saide cuntrie on the other partie, to perfect this composition for five, seven, or ten yeres as hir Majestie shalbe pleased, may passe also by acte of Parlement.

The Lord Deputie and Councell consent to the same, so as sixe or more of every of the saide countie uppon the assurance to be sealed do enter into severall recognisances to hir Majesties use, every recognisance to containe the some of Mⁱⁱ pound for the performance of suche covenantes as on the partie of the saide cuntrie are to be performed, in the meane tyme untill hir Majestie may by acte of Parlement receave further assurance.

Eleventhly, they require leste forfeiture of recognisances should be sought uppon every small occasion, that the condition of the recognisances may be to make double recompence for suche losses as uppon examination of the matter by the Lord Deputie and Councell shoulde be proved to be sustained.

It is required on the cuntries behalfe that order may be taken, that the souldiors jorneyenge in service within twenty miles neere to anie porte of the places aforesaide where store is to be layde shall take suche proportion of the store of

Petition.

f. 20d.

Aunswer.

Petition.

Aunswer.

Petition.

Petition.

victuall with him to serve his victuall, without charginge anie of the saide cuntries chargeable unto this composition, and uppon all occasions of travell for their owne private busines and necessities shall behave themselves and pay as other her Majesties subjectes.

Answer. The Lord Deputie and Councell do consent for three dayes they shall carie their victuall with them, and pay for the victuall in journey as the lawe appointeth.

f. 21. It is also required on the cuntries behalfe that they may be licensed and allowed to make provision of graine, butter, chease, and other necessities out of England for the better furnishinge of the vituailinge from tyme to tyme.

Answer. This licence must be had from England.

Petition. It is further required on the cuntries behalfe, that for the better security to convey victuales safely out of the places appointed for store the cuntrey may have convey of souldiors when need and occasion shall require.

The Lord Deputy and Councell assent thereunto.

*Demand.** *Demaundes * on hir Majesties behalfe.*

It is required on her Majesties behalfe that her highnes shall and may at all times hereafter in causes of attemptes of forraine invasion and greate rebellion use hir royall prerogative, commaund their persons and livinges, as by vertue of her royall prerogative she might have don if this composition had not been made.

Answer. Whereunto they agree.

Demand. It is also required on hir Majesties behalfe that, if the Lord Deputie or Governor and Councell for the tyme beinge at th' end of anie yere, wherein the charge of the victuailinge shalbe layde on the cuntry, shall finde want in hir Majesties service by reason of not performinge of suche promises as are made touchinge the saide victuailinge and composition on the cuntries parte, and shall thereuppon callinge unto them the nobilitie and counsell discharge them of further victuailinge, that then there shalbe yerely paide 1520^{li} 16^s 8^d, being the advancement of the penny sterlinge per diem to every of the saide thowsand souldiors, and to have also 9,000 peckes of otes at the rate of viij^d sterling the pecke, the advancement of seven allowances included.

* "Petitions" was written first and corrected to "Demaundes" in another hand. Similarly the word "petition" in the margin is corrected to "Demand" by the same hand.

Thereunto for and in the behalfe of the cuntry it is aunswear^{Aunswer.} that, accordinge to their offer, havinge the helpe of the cuntries required, they will yerely pay the somme of 1520^{li} 16^s 8^d, beinge the advancement of one penny sterling to every souldior, accordinge to their offer of composition. And touchinge the otes they say that they are not to be charged therewith, consider^{Ottes.*} ing their meaninge was not to deliver any otes excepte the victuailinge weare layde unto them, and that it was but an offer^{f. 21^d.} by them as parcell of their victuailinge.

It is also required of them to assent to a reasonable proportion^{Demand.*} of victuail for the howse of the Lord Deputie or other Governors howse at reasonable prices.

We cannot yelde our consentes to anie proportion of victuails^{Aunswer.} to the Lord Deputies howses, consideringe the greate inconvenience that allway hath and ever muste followe thereof, nor is there neede of anie suche thinge to be graunted, for there is suche a quantity of graine reserved uppon leases and beofes uppon the Irishrie, as with the largenes of the Lord Deputies stipend may serve to mainteine an honorable porte; yet we denie not but that the Lord Deputie may have his purveyors of smale achates, agreeinge with the parties accordinge to the lawes of the realme. Also by the composition the cuntry is to be discharged of all cesse, charges, and impositions.

It is also required on hir Majesties behalfe that, if after they^{Demand.} have receaved the imprest, the Lord Deputie or Governor for the time beinge shall cashe anie of the saide bandes, that there be assurance to hir Majesties use for repaiment of the saide imprest delivered for them cashte from the time they shalbe cashte.

The cuntrye assent to this, so as they may be discharged of^{Aunswer.} yeldinge the penny a day, or delivery of otes for the feedinge the horses for anie person so cashte, and that warninge be given of cashinge of the saide persons before provision of victuails made.

Petitions on behalfe of the Contrye.

It is required on the cuntries behalfe because they can not^{Petition on the behalfe of the cuntry.} have the quarterage of imprest before hand for want there is no money to be delivered unto them, they require that the quarterage of that penny per diem for 1,000 souldiors, which they have offred, may be receaved of them before hand, by which meanes they shalbe discharged of the victuailinge for the

* In another hand.

f. 22.

*Aunswere.**Agreed.*

quarter between Michaelmas and Christmas, and then the victuailinge beinge put unto them, they are contented to receave the first halfe yeres imprest of the Michaelmas rentes, and the nexte halfe yeres imprest of the Easter rentes, and so halfe yerely whiles the victuailinge shalbe put unto them, with which offer, if there be mislikinge (as they humbly beseeche there may not), they are then content rather than the souldiors shoulde be disapointed to receave the quarterage at the xijth of September, and the other at Candlemas, and thenceforthe halfeyerely accordinge to the Lord Deputie and Councelles motion.

The Lord Deputie and Councill say the substance of this is aunswere before.

Lastly, it is agreed that these notes subscribed by the Lord Deputy and Councill and by the agentes for the cuntrie shalbe sent to the Lords of hir Majesties most honorable privie Councill, reservinge to their honorable Lordships better consideration, as well the matter differed uppon, as anie thinge els within the compas of the offer of the saide composition meete to be added [or] taken away from the notes agreed uppon. The saide agentes and cuntrie moste humblie requiringe that the Earles of Kildare and Ormond and the Lord of Donsanie, with whose assentes the saide offer was firste made, and without whose consentes the same cannot be perfected, may be conferred withall by their honnors.

Henry Sidney.

Willm. Gerrard,
Cancellarius.

Willm. Drury.

N. Bagnall.
N. Malby.

Ed. Fitton.
Lucas Dillon.

Robert Nettervill.
Henry Burnell.

f. 22^d.

The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton, Treasurer at Wars :
19 August, 1578.

*For the delivery
of 1220^l 9^s 4^d in
prest to the
victuiling of the
garrison in that
realme.*

Trusty and welbeloved we greate you well. Whereas there was lately sent to you the summe of x thowsand poundes whereof, accordinge to our former order given unte you, five thowsand poundes was to serve for the paiment of our ordinary charges

there for the quarterage growinge from Midsommer laste and to end at Michaelmas next ; and the other five thousand pound was to remayne in your handes wholl to serve for anie occasion of extraordinary charges in case of invasion which was douted.

For as muche as nowe thanked be God we see no suche daunger to be feared there, our will and pleasure is that whereas there is a composition agreed uppon there with certaine persons of that our saide realme for the victuailinge of our garrison there to the unburdininge of us and ease of the cuntrie, which persons ought to have an imprest delivered them for one halfe yere nowe at the beginninge of the summe of two thowsand fowre hundred and fourtie poundes, and yet are contented until our revennewes may be aunsweared in Candlemas terme to receave but a iiijth parte of the wholl, which is one thousand two hundred twenty pound ix^s iiij^d : We beinge contented to agree to the furtherance of so good a purpose, our will and pleasure is that of the five thowsand poundes appointed to remaine in your hand as a masse of money for the paiment of extraordinary charges, as aforesaide, you deliver by way of imprest unto the saide persons, as our Deputy or Justice with our Councell there shall appoint, the saide somme of 1220^{li} 9^s 4^d, takinge nevertheles sufficient bandes of them for the repaiment to our use againe of the saide some by day in case the saide composition shall not be accomplished, and foreseinge the saide money be duely defalked out of the pay that shalbe for the quarter endinge at Chrestmas, for the charge whereof the saide 5000^{li} beinge not spent in any case of forraine invasion is ment to serve, &c.

xixth of August, 1578.

*The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council in
Ireland : 20 August, 1578.*

f. 23.

After our verie hartie commendations to your Lordships and to you the rest. Your letters of the first of this present were delivered unto us by the bearer hereof, by whome we do againe returne you aunsweare with as muche expedition as we may, as well for your satisfaction, as for the accomplishinge of hir Majesties service in those causes that you write of.

*Touchinge the
conference uppon
the victuailinge.*

And firste to th' end that your travailes taken with the lords and gentlemen of the cuntrie about the matter of vic-

1220¹¹ 9^s 4^d
issued to the
vitailer.*

tuailinge may take good effecte to the quietinge of thinhabitantes of that realme and to hir Majesties good contentment: We have been meanes to hir highenes that she is pleased that out of the 5,000¹¹ sent to that realme to be reserved to be employed, if cause of forraine invasion shoulde require the same, there shalbe issued by way of imprest to suche as by this composition shall take the charge of the victuailinge the somme of 1220¹¹ 9^s. 4^d. required in your articles of conference. And for that purpose hir Majestie dothe write hir letters of warraunt to you the Treasurer at Warres to make paiment thereof by the xijth of Séptember nexte.

8^d only to be
allowed for a
pecke of otes.*

f. 23^d.

We have likewise as the time wolde serve considered of the differences between you and suche as deale in the behalfe of of the cuntrie for this matter of compoundinge for the victuailinge of 1,000 souldiers and provision for 300 horse. And as we verie well like of your order of proceadinge, so do we conceave good hope that the matters be uppon the point and likelihoode of conclusion; for nether do you differ in manie pointes, nor yet are they of suche importance as in suche a case as this is betwixt hir Majestie and her subjectes, or betwixte the hed and theinferior members there shoulde be anie pointe so strictly stood uppon as it should stay the perfitinge of so good an agreement; for if in their second request they should stand uppon the pointe of their demaund of xij^d for a pecke of otes, and refuse the offer made on hir Majesties behalfe of viij^d the pecke, they shoulde make declaration to have a will to contend for a verie small matter, and yet thereby give occasion to provoke hir Majestie to deale more straightly with them in thinges of more waight. The some of the difference is so smal and to be levied amonge so many, as nether in this their owne request, nor yet in their aunsweare made to the request moved in hir Majesties behalfe that they should yelde 9,000 peckes at that rate in times when they shoulde be discharged of this composition for victuailinge, is it to be denied to hir Majestie.

We are content, seinge you have offred it, that the somme of 120¹¹ yerely to be paide in the steed of that which they required to have been levied of the Kings and Queens County, and of the Irish cuntries. But for as muche as those Irishe cuntries be manie out of which the saide somme may with greate ease be levied, we shoulde have liked it better that it had been imposed uppon them then to have been taken out of hir Majesties

* In a different hand.

revennewe agreed uppon for the Bonnaght, but this pointe standeth to be amended to hir Majesties advantage, if it may be rather by your dealinges with the Irishrie then with the Lords and gentlemen afore mentioned.

We do with you also thinke it convenient and necessarie that the Lord Deputie and Councell shoulde from yere to yere be made privie of these dealinges by a booke to be delivered to them for that purpose by suche as shall have the charge of the victuailinge, in which there shalbe sette downe the manner and rates of their imposition uppon the plowes to th' end hir Majesties subjectes be no further charged then necessitie shall require, and that it may be seen that the burden is borne in equalitie.

And for our aunswere in a generalitie where we do concurre in opinion with you to suche aunswares as you have made to the requestes made in the cuntries behalfe, we do in these our letters say nothings more then that we do so well allowe of the aunswares made by your selves, as we thinke it most reasonable that the Lords and gentlemen shoulde therewith rest satisfied.

And touchinge the request of ix^s per diem for the victuailer and his clerkes, it is very true that by their owne offer they be concluded from the demaund thereof. But concerninge losses that may happen by fire, by the seas, or by the ennemy, we thinke it reasonable that in suche cases they shoulde be allowed so farre forth as the losses growe not of their owne wilfulnes or of their grosse negligence, which wolde be excepted by some reasonable wordes in the penninge of the composition.

And where in one of their requestes they desire to be licensed f. 24. and allowed to make provision of graine, butter, and cheese, etc., out of this realme of England for the better furnishinge of their victuailinge from time to tyme, they may be aunswared that, as by the grauntinge of suche a generall licence ordinarily there may rise manie inconveniences to the greate detriment of hir Majesties subjectes here and greate profite to some there, so uppon understandinge of their necessitie at anie time by the due reporte of the Lord Deputie and Councell there, it is not to be douted but suche care shalbe had for their reliefe in case of want there by anie generall scarsetie as may reasonable be graunted withe good consideration howe the same may be spared from hence.

Finallie we do verie well like of the reste of the requestes made by you on the behalfe of hir Majestie, and do not muche

mislike the aunswers of them, savinge (as we have saide before) in the deniall to yelde 9,000 peckes of otes at the rate of viij^d the pecke; and in their refusall to yelde their consentes for anie proportion of victuailes for the Lord Deputies howse. For albeit that we do verie well like that all former inconveniences that have fallen out in those cases by anie misuse shoulde by all possible meanes be removed; yet to thintent that the Governor there bearinge the princpall countenaunce and burden of hospitalitie may not be unfurnished of a certainty of provision for his howsholdinge, we thinke it reasonable that for some tyme (at the least untill the leases of the Queen's landes and

The Deputye to have a convenient proportion of provision for his howse.*

† ben expired, whereof a provision may be reserved for that howsholde, and thereby to ease the other subjectes not beinge hir Majesties tenauntes, there shoulde be a competent proportion agreed uppon to be had at reasonable prices for ready money to be payde for the same, and an order accorded uppon howe the same may be levied without abuse of the deputies, officers or ministers.

And thus muche have we thought meete to declare our opinions unto you uppon the superficiall consideration of the articles sent unto us to the furtherance of this composition to be made to the quietnes of that realme the which we muche desire. And if anie thinge remaine by us unaunswared that may be an impediment to that good purpose, uppon the returne of you the Lord Deputie, and by conference with you of the verie occasions of suche impedimentes, we shalbe ready to use all good meanes that we can to bringe this matter to a perfecte agreament, hopinge that uppon this our aunswere you will so perswade the agentes for the cuntrie as the matter shall proceade, and take finall end without further delay.

Of the Lords of that realme there is here at this presente onely th' erle of Ormond, whom we meane to make privie to the somme, as we will also do the like to the other two named in your letters.

It seameth unto us verie straunge that Auditor Jennison, beinge sent thither for a shorte tyme of intent to have perfited the accountes of that realme, and to have brought the same over with him, and had for that purpose a liberall allowance, he hath spent there now full fower yeres, and yet we have no more certainty of the state of hir Majesties dettes then we had

f. 24^d.

† Blank in MS.

* In another hand.

at the time of his goinge thither, whereby we may gather that he rather attendeth to benifette himselfe by the gaines of his entertainment than to doe what becommeth him for advauncement of hir Majesties service committed to his truste; and therefore, we pray you the Lord Deputie to commaund him (as directed to us in hir Majesties name) that he forthwith do make up his booke in perfection, so as thereby we may understand what hir Majestie oweth there, and that therewith he faile not to make his returne home without anie more tracte of time. The xxth of August.

The Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.—September, 1578. f. 26.

May it please your honorable Lordships the iiijth of this monthe we receaved your honours letters addressed to the Lord Deputy and us, signifyinge hir highnes pleasure and your lordships assent to suche manner of proceedinges as we before advertised the same had passed between us and the noble men and gentlemen of the Pale touchinge the cesse. And because the Lord Deputie was uppon the receite thereof preparinge himselfe to embarke, and tarieth not the full perfection thereof, we have thought it good to signifie to your honnours howe farre we have dealt therein, and in what state the same uppon his honnours departure remayneth. We firste called for Netterville and Burnell, the agentes, and imparted to them the substance of your honourable letters: who althoughe (as they sayde), they thought the cuntrie greatly charged if they shoulde take lesse then xij^a the pecke for otes, or yelde the ix thowsand peckes at [that] price if the victuailinge were taken from them; and thought them greatly harmed, if, otherwise then by suche ordinarie course as lawe appointeth, they shoulde be constrained to yelde the provision for the governors howse; yet they assented to take in hand the victuailinge of the souldiors and to give assurance therefore, and for the imprest to be receaved to that effect, desiringe likewise to have the substance of your Lordships letters to [be] imparted to the noble men and others of the Pale, whom uppon Monday nexte they have appointed to meete; and offer to repaire with sureties to aunsweare the imprest, and sufficiently to victuall the souldier accordinge to our articles in this firste quarter; and in the meane tyme to deale for the perfectinge of th' assurance, determining (as we gather) to travaill some up with petition to

*Howe they have
dealt touchinge
the cesse.*

hir Majestie and your honnours to have xij^d payde for the pecke of otes, and to be discharged of the delivery of anie otes if the victuailinge be taken from them. But we thinke the agents will perswade them to passe the assurance, as your lordships have directed. Nevertheles if they will needes este-soones send up, we shall likewise despatche some hence with our opinions to your honnours to have the assurance passed there. And if they will assent to the articles in suche * sorte as we have sette them downe, and as your lordships have allowed of, then will we cause a draught to be made of the assurance, and because the matter is of greate importance send the same to your honnours to th'end with your honorable consentes the same may be perfected.

*Necessitie of a
Parlement for
impost to be
continewed.*

f. 26^d.

And for as muche as the impost of wines graunted by statute to hir Majestie hath no longer continueance then February nexte, we are therefore to put your lordships in remembrance howe necessarie for that cawse and for some other it is that there weare a Parlement, and that it woulde please your honnours to move hir highenes that the same might be appointed to beginne maintenaunt after Christmas. And in the meane tyme we thinke it to good purpose that hir Majesties letters were addressed to the Governor here, suche as may be shewed to every hed officer of suche cities and townes where wines are unladen, whereby may appeare that hir highnes in the meane time of the Parlement hath by hir royall prerogative imponed uppon every tonne of wyne suche imposte as by the same statute was layde uppon the tonne. We heare they minde this yere to bringe in greate quantities of wyne in hope to be discharged of the impost, which occasioneth us of this muche to putte your honnours in minde. And even so most humbly at this tyme we take our leaves. From hir Majesties Castell of Dublin, the of September, 1578.

Sine datu

Wm. Gerard,
Cancellarius.

T. Aramache. Adam Dublin.

Henry Miden.

William Drury.

f. 27 blank.

f. 28.

The Queen to Sir Edward Fitton: 18 December, 1578.

*For the
disbursinge
of 3779¹¹ 10^s 8^d
remayninge in
his custody.*

Trustie and welbeloved we, &c. Whereas of the five thousande poundes appointed to remaine in your hand wholl, to serve

* In a different hand.

for anie occasion of extraordinarie charges in case of invasion, you have allready by vertue of our letters dated the xixth of August last paste disbursed by way of impreste to the victuailers of our garrison there the some of M^{le}ll^e xxⁱⁱ ix^s iiij^d, and so shoulde remayne still in your handes of the saide v^m 11 the somme of three thousand, seven hundred, three score and nineteen poundes, ten shillings, and eight pence. We lette you witte our will and pleasure is that the saide somme so remayninge sha'l serve and be disbursed by you for the paiment of our ordinarie charges there growinge for the quarterage from Michaelmas laste untill this Christmas; and for the discharge of suche sommes of money as shalbe due aswell for the ordinary as extraordinary charges in that our realme between the feast of this saide Christmas and th' annunciation of our Lady nexte cumminge. We have presentely given order for a further masse of treasure to be sent unto you with all convenient speed. Given under our signet at &c., the xvijth of December, 1578. 3779^{li} 10^s 8

*Draft of a Proclamation for continuing the impost of wines in f. 28.
Ireland: Richmond, 18 December, 1578.*

Whereas in a Parlement holden at Dublin in the xjth yere of our raigne, amongstes other thinges, it was enacted that for the space of ten yeres followinge it shoulde not be lawefull for anie man of anie condition, subject, denizen, or alien, to land anie wines within the realme of Ireland without speciall licence of us or our Deputie for the time beinge, but onely within the havens and portes in the same late mentioned. And further as an augmentation and increase to our revennewe and towards the supportation of the excessive charges that we are yerely at in the defence of our good subjectes of that our realme, a custome or subsidie was also graunted to us of fourtie shillings currant money of Ireland uppon every tonne of Spanishe or Levant wines, whereof anie of our subjectes was true proprietarie; and of every tonne of wine growen in Fraunce, Gynne, Gascony, or Rochell, so brought in by anie of our subjectes, twentye sixe shillings, eighte pence of like money; and of every tonne of Spanishe or Levant wines, whereof our subjectes shall not be owners, the somme of foure markes; and of every tonne of wine growen in Fraunce, Guyen, Gascony or Rochell not belonginge to our subjectes the somme of fortie shillings of like money, as in the saide acte more at large f. 28^a.

appeareth. For as muche as the time limited therein is nowe shortly uppon expiration, and that our charges in that realme still continewinge, we nether may suffer to cease or may conveniently discontinewe or forebeare suche a portion of our revennewe as by that custome ought to growe unto us, whiche nevertheles together with farre greater sommes yearly sent out of this our realme of England is by us expended there, a thinge evidentlie knowen to all our good subjectes in that realme.

Therefore our expresse pleasure and straight commaundement is, as reason also doth require, that the saide customes or subsidies uppon every tonne of wine in their severall natures as before be continewed and payed ; and that every article, clause, and braunche of the same statute, and every forfaiture and penaltie, be frome henceforthe (and till the same acte be againe renewed by Parlement, whiche for some necessarie occasions hath been foreborne for a time but ment to be called) duely performed, observed, and kepte as fully and effectually as if the same statute had longer continewance. And that in all suche pointes wherein question may growe uppon this our proclamation the wordes of the foresaide acte shall expound and declare our pleasure and meaninge in that behalfe ; and albeit we doute not of the good conformitie of all our lovinge subjects to obey this our order and comaundement, and therein to followe the example of this our realme of England where the like customes and greater, no difference being made between the subject and the stranger that bringe in the wines, are levied without contradiction, or discontentment, or without either acte of parlement or proclamation, yet if anie one of a stubburne or unduetifull minde shoulde shewe obstinacie or move others to dislike hereof, for the correction and punishement of suche (if anie shall so farre foorth the forgett their dueties), we straightly charge and commaund all Mayors, Sherifes, Soveraignes, Portrives, and all other our officers and lovinge subjectes not onely to apprehend and bringe suche disobedient and unduetifull persons before our Deputie, Justice, and other governor of that our realme, or the governors of the particular provinces, but also that they assiste and give aide to the collector of our casualties, and his deputies, to leavie, take, and receive the saide customes and dueties to our use in as ample manner and forme as if the saide acte did remaine in his full force, whereof you may not faile as you will aunsweare at your extreame perills. Given &c., *Richemond, xviij^o December, 1578, regni Eliza: xxj^o.*

The Queen to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland : Richmond, f. 29.
21 December, 1578.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greete you well. Whereas *Touchinge the*
by an Acte of Parlement helde within that our realme of Ireland *continewance of*
in the xjth yeare of our raigne for suche causes as are expressed *Impost.*
in the saide acte, the imposte and custome of all Spanishe or
Levant, as also all other wines to be landed within that realme,
was graunted unto us for the space of ten yeares nexte ensuinge,
which terme beinge nowe allmoste expired : for that we see no
lesse cause for the continewance of the payment of the saide
impost and custome then was at the firste grauntinge thereof,
and yet for some good respectes thinke it not fitte as yet to
have anie parlement called in that realme, have therefore in
the meane tyme thought it expedient, for the continewance of
the aunswearinge of the saide imposte and custome in suche
sorte as hitherto it hath been aunsweareable by the saide acte, to
send unto you herewithall a proclamation, which our pleasure is
that you cause immediately upon receit* thereof to be published
in all suche portes and other places of our saide realme, where
you shall thinke the knowledge thereof to be requisite to be
notified to our good and loving subjectes there ; and to see
the contentes thereof to be duely put in execution and observed
by our ministers and subjects of that realme. Given under our
signette at our Mannor of Richemond, the xxjth of December,
1578, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

The Queen to the Earl of Desmond : 21 December, 1578. f. 29^d.

Right trustie &c. We have been verie glad t' understand, *Thankes for his*
as well by your owne letters of the last of September, as by the *loyaltie and*
reporte of the Deputie of that our realme sithence his repaire *readines in her*
hither, howe ready and duetifully bent you have been upon *Majesties service.*
some brute of forraine attemptes not onely to have employed
your forces but also adventured your owne person for our
service in opposinge your selfe against the saide attempts if
anie suche had happened, wherein you have right well
aunsweared the expectation and good opinion we have allwayes
had of you, whom for our owne parte we never conceived to be
otherwise then loyally and duetifully affected towards us and
to carie the minde of a good subjecte, thoughte some times

* In another hand,

thoroughe evill counsell you weare drawn a straye ; nether can we thinke that ether you or anie other our subjectes of that our realme shoulde affecte anie change of government, consideringe that it was never our meaninge (as by some hathe been most unjustlie and maliciouslie given out) to dispossesse our subjects of our saide realme of their livinges, our intention having never been other then to maintayne them in peace and quietnes, ministringe justice indifferently unto them all without respect of persons or oppression of anie ; whiche if it hathe not been performed accordinge to our good meaninge, the faulte hathe been in our ministers there, whom we wilbe as ready to punishe with all severity, if they may be justlie convicted of that faulte, as those that shoulde containe them when they did seeke (as in duety became them) to execute our commandmentes, the same tendinge alwayes to the profite and benefitte of our subjectes and the good government of that our realme.

*Touchinge his
petitions.*

And touchinge the requestes you have propounded to our Deputie and Councell there, which they have referred to the consideration of our privie counsell here attendinge uppon our person, we have given order that they shall yelde you suche aunswere as we doute not shalbe to your contentment and satisfaction. Given &c., xxjth December, 1578.

f. 30.

The Queen to the Countess of Desmond: 21 December, 1578.

*Thanks for his
loyaltie.*

Right deare &c. We perceave by your letters lately received in howe thankfull and comfortable sorte you have received ours of the firste of Marche last paste, and howe constantly you are bent in duetifull devotion towardses us, which findinge likewayes confirmed by the reporte as well of our Deputie as of dyvers other ministers in that realme, who give you no smale commendation, we doe greatly rejoyce thereat, assuringe you that as by the continewance of your loyaltie ye shall discharge your conscience towardses God, and your duety towardses us, your soveraigne, so you shall not be bereaved of the fruites thereof, but rather to your comfort finde us your good and gracious lady whensoever occasion shall fall out wherein we may shewe you the proove of our good meaninge towardses you. Given &c., the xxjth of December, 1578, the xxjth of our raigne.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury : 31 December, 1578.

f. 30.

Right trustie &c. Lettinge you witte that beinge adnotified howe that William Gerarde, Chauncellor there, is visited with sicknes, and of his desire and humble sute for his better and speedy recoverie of his healthe againe, for our licence to come over to Chester his native cuntrie, hopinge thereby the better to have the advise of physitions and sooner to recover healthe againe, we are contented and pleased to graunt him his saide sute. And therefore for his more comforte in this his sicknes, and that it may the better appeare unto all men there we have a care of him, and that his service is acceptable and well likinge unto us, we require you to take order that all things commodious and necessarie for his passage over may be provided and ministred unto him with all other frendly favour you may shewe him, whereof we pray you not to faile. Given the last of December, 1578.

That the Lord Chancellor may come to Chester for recovery of his healthe.

[f. 31 blank.]

The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer of Ireland: Richmond; f. 32.

8 January, 1579.

After our verie hartie commendations. Whereas our verie lovinge frend, Sir William Drury, knight, is appointed by hir Majestie to serve as Lord Justice in that realme, and for the susteyninge of the charges thereof he hath not suche entertainment as doth belonge to the deputies: and for as muche as we be given to understande that he holdeth a course to lay no charge uppon the cuntrie but to pay ready money for all thinges taken for himselfe and his trayne, a matter specially well liked of both by hir Majestie and by us; it hath been thought convenient for the furtherance of his good intention in this behalfe, that he shoulde be from tyme to tyme holpen with money by the way of imprest within the compas of his entertainment; and that of hir Majesties treasure presently sent over he shoulde have some reasonable supplye to discharge some burden allready borne by him in followinge of hir Majesties service in the saide office. The somme desired at this tyme by his servant that followeth his causes here is viii^{li}, and beinge for so good a purpose, so necessarie for hir Majesties service, and for the furtherance of the quiet state of that cuntrie, we dout not you wilbe willinge, aswell by your owne disposition, as by this our motion, to satisfie him herein so farre foorth as conveniently you may. And so we bid you right hartely farewell. From Richemond, the viijth of Januarie, 1578.

For the imprestinge of money from tyme to tyme to Sir William Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland.

f. 33.

*The Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond: [9] January, 1579.**In aunsweare to
certayne
petitions.*

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good Lordship. Whereas your servant, Maurice Shian, hathe lately exhibited unto us in your name a petition, whereby you desire to be restored to the possession of Castle Magne, and for certaine abbay landes belonging to hir Majestie in Kerrey, to be graunted unto you and your heires in fee farme; which petitions have been recommended hither by a generall letter from the Councell of that realme when your Lordship was with them in Dublin, as also by particular commendations of the Lord Deputie delivered unto us here by speache, we beinge in Councell; whiche was also not a little furthered by a freshe reporte made by Sir William Drury, knight, nowe Lord Justice, expressing with manie good wordes your devotion towardes hir Majesties service, appearinge verie muche in his late voiage through Mounster; of all whiche, as also of your Lordship's determination to cease from the exaction of cuoyny and livery, and other extremities used uppon your tenautes, and to sette out your landes for rentes (as the lords and nobilitie of this realme), we weare not onely glad as your well willers and assured frendes, but have also informed hir Majestie to your best advantage of all suche particularities as weare written or spoken in your Lordship's favor; whereuppon we are to signifie unto you her highnes good aceptation thereof.

f. 33^d.

And firste touchinge your request to be restored unto Castle Magne, your Lordship shall understande that althoughe at this presente hir Majestie dothe not yelde thereto, yet the same proceedeth not of anie lacke of favour of hir Majestie to gratifie you withall, but in verie truthe she and we also her councellors are moved to stay the same in hir Majesties possession, consideringe as your Lordship knoweth the same was recovered at great charges out of the violent possession of certaine Frenche men and other disloyall subjectes to whom James Fitzmorice, that unnaturall subject and your unkinde kinseman, had committed the same to be kepte against hir Majestie and Crowne; and consideringe also howe notorious it is that the saide James Fitzmorice contineweth his traiterous practises, bothe with Fraunce, Spaine, and Portingall, to attempte all the harme he can to that realme, and namely dothe vaunt himselfe to seke the recovery of that castle afore anie other, uppon whiche causes we be justly moved to advise the continuance of it in hir Majesties possession untill the dessines and practises of the

saide James may be founde frustrate, and so lesse care to be had of the suertie of that castle, whiche can not at anie time be so surely kepte as by the continewance and charges of hir Majestie ; and so we truste your Lordship will with these reasons reste satisfied. And yet for your better satisfaction in lue of the castle (which in oure opinion is not so commodious for your Lordship, as well for that there is no ground of yours (as we here) joyninge or appertayninge thereunto, nor anie other profite to growe to you but rather charge in repairinge of the same which is needfull and in keapinge thereof defensibly), hir Majestie is well pleased to graunt unto you suche abbey landes, as you demaund in Kerry to remayne in fee farme unto your Lordship and your heires males of your body, the remainder for lacke of suche heire male to your nexte heires males : whereof if your Lordship shall like to accepte uppon your aunsweare unto us a warrant shalbe foorthewith sent from hir Majestie unto the Lord Justice and Councell there, for the grauntinge thereof unto you.

Thus muche by order from hir Majestie we have thought good to signifie unto your Lordship concerninge two of your private sutes, and for all the reste of your petitions, which also hath been here considered, we allowe verie well of the orders and reasonable aunsweares that have appeared unto us to have been taken and given by the Lord Deputie and Councell before his comminge out of that realme, assuringe your Lordship that you shall from tyme to tyme finde us your good frendes f. 34. in these and all other causes that may concerne you so farre foorth as may stande with our dueties, whereof we knowe you will conceive honorably. And so &c., the of January, 1578.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.

ff. 34-34^d.

[9] January, 1579.

Calendared in brief C.S.P.I., p. 159.

A.P.C., xi, pp. 10-11.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury : — January, 1579. f. 32.

Right trustie and right welbeloved we greete you well. By suche letters of the xxth of November laste as weare written to *Comendation of his good service.*

our Councill here from you and Sir Edward Fitton, our Threasurer of that realme of Irelande, we doe well understande of the journey lately by you made into Mounster and the weste partes of our saide realme, whereof as also of all your proceedinges therein like as we can not but verie well allowe. So in the discourse whiche you have written hither of this your progresse we note and commend chiefly fower pointes :

1. Firste, that since your cominge to the place and office of that our realme you have not given your selfe to ease by makinge a continewall residence at Dublin or anie other place, but have chosen rather to be removinge to and from many and the principall provinces within that realme, as the diseased state of that cuntry hath required ; a matter in our opinion very expedient to be used by our chiefe governors there, both for the better understandinge of the state of the cuntrie and disposition of our subjectes there, as also to keepe them in better obedience when they shall see suche a care in our governor of his charge as that himselfe in person will looke allmost into every quarter and parte thereof.

f. 32^d.

2. Secondly, that in all suche places * as you have passed in your late voyage care hath been by you had not to be burdenous with your traine to our subjectes ; but have caused for victuall and other necessities to your journey due payment every where to be made to the good contentation of the cuntrie ; a matter indeed of no smale force to binde and drawe the people to a willinge obedience to us when they shall see them selves to be in this behalfe favored and used in better sorte then peradventure heretofore they have been.

3. Thirdly, that allmoste in all places of this your journey where occasion of doinge justice hath been offred, you have not in the ministration thereof spared the cheefest persons ; but proceeded against them by takinge good pledges and bandes, or otherwise orderinge of them as severely as anie of the meanest sorte and condition ; a thinge no doubtte moste acceptable to God, who in matters of justice mislikethe nothinge more then acceptation and regarde of persons.

4. And last of all likewise we can not but muche commend of the manner of your receavinge into grace suche ill and disordered persons as in sundrie places in this journey soughte unto you by way of submission. For whereas heretofore it hath been to usuall in our deputies and other principall

* In another hand.

ministers within that realme to reclame our ill and rebellious subjectes by givinge them protections to come in, you have to our greater honnour and good likinge receaved none in suche sorte, but with suche wisdom and courage caried your selfe towards them that they have been glade simple without protection or condition to put them selves into your handes and mercy.

These fowre pointes beinge so muche to our contentation, ^{f. 33.} we coulde not but for your comeforte and encouragement to proceade as you have begonne note them as we have nowe done particularly by this our letter; wherein we wishe you to continewe bothe for the benefitte of our service and the commendation of your selfe. As for other matters in your saide letters or anie other your letters to our Councell here, we referre you to that shalbe written from them to understand our farther pleasure therein. Given &c., the of January, 1578, in the xxjth of our raigne.

The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

ff. 34^a—35. *Palace of Westminster, 31 January, 1579.*

Calendared in full C. P. C. R. I., p. 23.

The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

ff. 35^a—36. *Palace of Westminster, 31 January, 1579.*

Listed C. S. P. I., p. 159.

Calendared C. P. C. R. I., p. 24.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.

ff. 37—37^a.

22 February, 1579.

Calendared in brief C. S. P. I., p. 161.

Calendared in full C. P. C. R. I., pp. 24—25.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury.

f. 38.

25 February, 1579.

*Calendared in brief C. S. P. I., p. 161.**Calendared C. P. C. R. I., p. 24.*[ff 39^a—44^a blank].*The Queen to Lord Justice Drury.*f. 44^a.

14 March, 1579.

*Calendared in brief C. S. P. I., p. 163.**Calendared C. P. C. R. I., p. 24.*

f. 45.

*The Queen to [Hugh] O'Donnell: Palace of Westminster,
21 March, 1579.*

For an agree-
ment between
him and
Oconnor.

Charissime. Præfectus noster provinciae nostrae Connacia Nicolaus Malbeius, miles, nobis exposuit eam quæ tibi cum Oconoro Sligo intercedit contentionem de redditu quodam annuo ducentum quadraginta librarum, quam quidem contentionem desiderantes extinguere, tanquam publicæ regni nostri Hibernici tranquillitati et concordie animorum consentioni subditorum nostrorum inimicam, quos cupimus inter se maxime conspirantes esse et benevolos dedimus in mandatis Deputato et ad tempus locum tenenti nostro ut diem vobis dicat Dublini causæque cognitionem in manus suas acceptæ vobis pro æquo et bono jus dicat litemque universam concludat pro iis argumentis et rationibus quibus res inclinare maxime ad æquitatem videbitur. A te interea expectamus ut pendente lite contineas te ab omni vi et violentia neve quid agas, agive procures aut sinas quod damnosum litigatori injurium æquitati, et præter voluntatem ac mandatum nostrum sit. A quo si terminari res non poterit propter eas difficultates quæ fortassis incident decrevimus ut universum negotium ad nos referatur, nostris sententiis et arbitrio cum summo jure et æquitate finem suum habiturum. Tu ergo facies quod nobilem nobis charum et subditum bonum decet, continebis te in officio erga nos, ergaque

litigatorem tuum et alios quos res ipsa quovis modo spectat aut spectare potest, nihil præter fidem et obsequium nobis debitum factururus, et nos in eam partem interpretabimur quam maxime desiderabis alioquin tanquam non parentem Imperio et mandatis nostris, eo loco habebimus quo eum qui suis affectibus vindicandis potius quam nostro obsequio sit intentus et affectus. Data e Palatio Westmonasterii, 21 Martii, 1578. Regni vero nostri 21^o.

[f. 45^a blank].

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: Palace of Westminster, 31 March, 1579. f. 46.

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Uppon the humble sute of our right trustie and welbeloved councellor, Sir Henrie Sidney, knight of our order to be discharged from the government of that our realme, we have had regarde to the longe and painfull travell that he hath taken therein in severall times of his deputation, and have nowe resolved to use his service in place neerer to our person; And therefore have, with our verie good favour and acceptance of his service paste, disburdned him of the charge which he helde there. And nowe uppon the assured confidence which we have in you, both for fidelitie towardes us and sufficiencie to discharge a place of so greate weight, we have assigned you to succeade him in the government of the realme as Lord Justice, hoping that you will not onely continue the painfull course of government you are allready entred into greatly to our good likinge, which we have hitherto noted in you in places of meaner callinge from the which we have as it were by degrees raised you to this; but also that you will so governe as we by order nowe sent have prescribed, which orders have not been hastily sett downe, but by longe debatinge and consultation of our privie councell here, which have been best acquainted with the course of that government, and amonge whom there be some that have passed a greate parte of their time in the same charge which you have there.

Touchinge the establishinge of Sir William Drurie, Governor of Ireland by the name of Lord Justice.

And albeit by our establishment and orders nowe sent there appeareth a greate defalcation of our former allowances and expenses in that realme; yet for as muche as a convenient number of souldiers are maintained for defence, suche as in their opinions may suffice to bridle and keepe under the evill affected there, so longe as they shall have no forraine assis-

taunce, and that all necessarie extraordinaries are allowed, we looke that you shall hold your self within the compasse of these expenses. And we do also thinke that if due respecte be had to the levyinge of our reuennues and casualties by good execution of the orders nowe appointed it will come to passe that somewhat may in shorte time be abated of that portion which we have assigned to be sent yerely from hence for the defrayinge of our garrisons there; which care we principally lay upon you, assuring you that your dilligence and service there may deserve of us both favour and rewarde to your comforte. Finally, we are desirous to understand from you upon perusinge of the bookes and orders together with our privie counsell there, howe in your opinion the same concurreth with the safetie of our state there, or in what pointes you wishe them to be altered, because in suche thinges whereof you must be th' executor, we will gladly hearken to your advice and opinion; and for all other matters do referre you to the letters of the Lords and others of our privie counsell, whom we have appointed to deale with you in more particularities. Given under our signett at our Pallace of Westminster, the laste of Marche, 1579, in the xxjth of our raigne.

f. 46^d.

f. 53.

*The Queen to the Lord Justice and Council and Others in Ireland :
31 March, 1579.*

Orders to be observed by the Lord Justice, Councill, and Others within the realme of Ireland, as to every of them shall appertaine, for the due orderinge and execution of th' establishment hereunto annexed, signed by hir Majestie with th' advice of her privie Councill.

Elizabeth R :

*Not to excede
the proportion of
anie thinge
allotted in the
establishement.*

I. Firste, where we have reduced our garrison and officers in Ireland to a certaintie of entertainment, and to number certaine, as by an establishment and rates for the same herewith joyned may appeare; and havinge assigned to our Justice there a competent allowance of all manner of extraordinaries, which we will not without greate cause of forraigne invasion, or some greate disorder or rebellion within that realme, exceed: our pleasure and expresse commaundement therfore is, that our saide Justice and all other officers, whom th'establishment shall anie way concerne, shall observe and keepe the numbers and

rates therein specified, and no way to expend above that proportion at the uttermoste, hopinge that bothe our saide Justice, and the rest of our councellors and officers there, will so applie themselves, every man in his severall charge and callinge, as we shall in shorte time both increase our revennewes, and abate some parte of the charges allowed of in the saide establishment.

2. For the better orderinge of our garrison there, our pleasure is that from henceforth there be not allowed to anie capten above vj dead payes in every band of one hundred, or three in fiftie, and that there be not in every band of one hundred above five souldiers, borne within the realme of Ireland, for interpretors and guides, or three in a band of fiftie, because we will not weaken the strengthe of our Pale; nether shall there from henceforthe anie paies be assigned out of anie bands of horsemen or footemen, but that there may be in every suche band of one hundred, besides ordinary officers, 94 able mens bodies to serve in the saide bande, and so ratably in the bandes of fiftie, anie former warrant or custome to the contrarie notwithstandinge, exceptinge the five horsemens payes allowed to* Thomas Snagge, Attorney-Generall, which five the Lord Justice shall appointe in the companie of horsemen accordinge to his discretion. But whereas we have appointed our Cosins, th' erles of Ormond and Kildare, to have eche of them a bande of fiftie horse out of the number of the horsemen contained in th' establishment, we do allow that they may retayne twentie five in ether band to be men of Englishe bloode borne in Ireland; provided allwayes that the said two bandes under th' erles shalbe subject to musters and checke, and to all commaundementes of the governor, as well in remote places as elsewhere within the realme, uppon all occasions of service as the rest of th' army are or ought to be.

3. Furthermore, where we have by this establishment allowed of certaine pencioners to the number of xxiiij, our pleasure is that as anie of them shall die the same pencion shall cease and not be receaved, and also that every of the saide pencioners that shall not attend and serve in that realme, but shall absent himselfe from thence by the space of iiij whole monthes, without especiall licence to be graunted in writinge, signed by us, expressinge a reasonable cause to dispence with this order, shall loose his pension, and the same not to be disposed or given againe to anie other. Nether shall anie of those

*Orderinge of the
garrison.*

f. 53^d

*Pencioners not to
be revived after
the decease of any
one of them.*

* Master deleted.

*Not departe the
realme without
speciall licence.*

pencioners departe the realme of Ireland at anie time for the space of those fower monthes or under without the speciall licence of our justice or other governor of the realme for the time beinge uppon like losse of his pencion. And our further pleasure is that no other souldier in our pay have licence to departe the realme uppon anie safeconduite of his capten or of anie officer under whom he serveth, but onely uppon the pasporte of the Governor, and that not to exceed the terme of iij monthes ; in which space, if he do not returne, then his discharge to be entred from the time of his departure, for better performance whereof the Clerke of the Checke shall recorde and subscribe every suche pasporte.

*Clarke of the
Checke to looke to
his office.*

4. Also where we have heretofore maynteined greater numbers in pay within that realme then nowe by this establishment is appointed, and that greate defectes have been in the bandes, ether by corruption of the captens or negligence of officers, which defectes have nevertheles passed in manner without defalcation at the generall payes ; our pleasure is that you, the Governor, doe in our name not onely charge the Clerke of the Checke to be from hence forthe dilligent in vewing and keepinge the bandes full from tyme to tyme uppon payne of our displeasure ; but also that every quarter of a yere at the times of these orders assigned for the full pay the Governor cause a generale muster to be taken before the saide payes, associatinge with the Clerke of Checke two or three commissioners, whereof two to be of the privie councell, to viewe the souldiers, and to allowe of their habilities and furniture, and to subscribe the roles with the Clerke of the Checke, testifyinge also the defaults, whereuppon the Governor (without remission of anie of the checkes) shall ground his warrauntes to the treasurer for the full payes. And our further pleasure is that our principall officers, that have horsemen or footemen of us in pay, shall twice in the yere at the saide generall musters shewe the bodies of those men and their furnitures, and deliver their names to the Commissioners and Clerke of the Checke, whereof and of the whole army they shall deliver a duplicate to the Governor subscribed with their names.

*Musters and
survey of the
men and their
armor to be
taken before the
pay be made.*

f. 54.

*Payes howe to
be made.*

5. Also for the better maynteininge of our souldiers in our garrison there, we thinke it requisite (if conveniently it might be brought to passe) that they were monthly payde, and that suche treasure as we shall send out of England may be chiefly converted to the aunswearinge of their wages. But if for other

respectes their pay cannot be in that sorte ordered, then our pleasure is that full payes be made to every capten for his band, and to all others in our pay, halfe yerely, that is to say, the xxth of June and the xxth of December, for the which full payes (after the musters before mentioned) the governor is to make his warrantes accordingly; and in the mean times emprestes of ready money to be made to the captaines of halfe their wages as they shall growe to be due to be defalked upon their full payes; and that proclamation be made in Dublin, Drogheda, and other especiall places where the governor shall thinke meete, whereby all merchantes shall take knowledge that from thenceforthe they shall not looke for anie paimentes at our handes in our exchequer here or there, or from our Treasurer at Warres, of anie debtes due to them by the captens, but that the saide captens shall discharge their owne credittes, and not have their wages stoppe by the Treasurer, as hath been heretofore for merchantes, which hath bredde the discreditt of the capten, and extreeme povertie of the souldier, by buyinge and sellinge of bills to suche as have made exclamation here for their paymentes. Neverthelesse, we doe not herein so farre privelege the capten or the souldier, but that, if anie merchant shall at the pay day shewe the captens bill of debte then due, and demaund payment of the same, and shall not be aunsweared to his contentation, then he shall complaine to the deputie or governor for the time beinge, who shall give order to the Treasurer, and see the merchant paide presently, if so muche remayn clearely due, when the imprestes delivered to the capten in mony, munition, and victuails, shalbe defalked; and no imprest or payment to be made whereby the souldier may be charged without warrant from the Lord Justice or other governor.

*Proclamation
after the pay.*

6. Also where divers our chiefe officers of the army have ether by letters patentes or order from us certain souldiers in sterlinge pay, our pleasure is that, upon the determination of the interest of the saide patentees, all sterling payes shall cease with the patent, and upon anie newe erection of anie suche officer that his pay and the souldiers allowed unto him shalbe from thence forthe onely Irishe; and that the governor give present notice unto us of the determination and ceasinge of the saide office to th' end we may in the next graunt foresee that this order be duely observed for reducinge of sterlinge to Irishe pay in the saide officers of th' army. And further our

*No sterlinge pay
to be revived.*

pleasure is that when the Treasurer at Warres for the time beinge shalbe commaunded to attend on the Lord Justice, or other governor, in anie hostinge or warlicke journeys, that xx of his ordinary retinewe appointed in this establishment shall, when their time commeth, watche and warde as the rest of the souldiers in bands accustomably use or ought to doe, without clayminge anie privilege, custome, or anie exemption in respecte of his office.

*Impotent
Souldiers.*

7. And whereas in the establishment there is an allowance or pay appointed to thirtene aged, maymed, or impotent souldiers after vj^d Irishe per diem to every of them ; our pleasure is that the same have continewance duringe the lives of the persons nowe havinge the same payes, and that as the saide roomes shall fall voide, the Lord Justice, or other governor for the time beinge, may give the saide roomes, and continue the saide number of xiiij impotent souldiers ; wherein he shall have regarde that no person be admitted thereunto but suche as be of Englishe birthe or race, and have served as souldiers in pay within that realme of Ireland, and in that service are growen impotent, maymed, or aged, and have sufficient testimoniall from one of the captens, or the Clerke of the Checke, for his good behaviour duringe his service ; and that at every generale pay every of the saide impotent souldiers doe make his appearance before the Commissioners for the Musters, to shewe himselfe to th' end that uppon their certificate warrant may be directed from the governors to the Treasurer at Warres for the full pay of them, or so manie of them as shalbe livinge and testified by the Commissioners before appointed.

*Lord Justice to
repaire to the
wardes and fortes.*

8. And whereas we have assigned convenient wards to be kepte in the fortes commonly called Mariboroughe and Philips Towne, which fortes have often been attempted to be surprised by the disherited persons of the Omores, whose attemptes and rebellious practises may hereafter be the better prevented by the presence and residence of the governor in those fortes at convenient times ; our pleasure is that our Justice, or other governor of that realme for the time beinge, shall (as our service may reasonably suffer) employ parte of his time in those fortes, aswell to keepe these Irishe in awe and subjection, as to give encouragement to th' Englishe freeholders to inhabite and manure suche lands as hath been given them in these cuntries, which residence of the governor in those fortes we appoint and limite not to be lesse in the whole yere then by the space of

two monthes at the leaste ; and for the time of his absence from thence the governor shall also assigne some especiall person of creditte and discretion, beinge an Englisheman, that shall take the principall charge of those fortes and of the cuntries wherein they stand, and shall reside there duringe the absence of the governor, which person he shall authorise by commission, as in like case hath been accustomed, yeldinge to him some suche convenient allowance as by you and the rest of our Councell there shalbe thought meete. And further our pleasure is that 100 footemen with their capten and officers shall allway be resident (savinge in the time that they shall attend in other services) in one of the two fortes before named, devidinge his men the one halfe in Mariboroughe, the other halfe in Philips Towne ; and himselfe to be allwayes resident in th' one place and his lieuetenaunt in the other. And also that the Lord Justice shall appointe xx^{tie} of the horsemen of the retinewe of the Master of th' ordinaunce to be resident in the forte in the Queens Countie, and other xx horsemen to remayne in the other forte in the Kings Countie, unlesse at suche time as the Governor of the realme shall command them to attend on his person or in anie other services by him thought convenient. And because we have been enformed that many of th' Englishe freeholders in those two cuntries, havinge forsakinge their dwellinges partly for that the negligence of the sheneshals hath been suche as they have not called upon them for the maintenaunce of suche defencible horsemen and footemen as they ought to have kepte by the tenures of their lands for the defence of themselves against the Irishe, and partly by th' imperfection in their grauntes made to the heires males of their bodies, which caused suche as had no heires males to be careles of the preservation of their inheritances, or to builde upon them necessary places of defence, since the same was to reverte after their owne lives ; we have therefore thought it meete that you do carefully viewe aswell the men and furniture, which the saide freeholders ought to mainteine, so as the same be allwayes ready in time of necessitie, as also for the avoidinge theise inconveniences hereafter to consider howe their tenures might be enlarged, ether to their daughters that shall marie in Englishe bloode, or otherwise for want of heires of themselves to the heires males of their fathers, or some suche like entayle, which may best allure and comforte the freeholders to builde

* A principall person to be appoynted to have the charge of the fortes.

Howe to remedy imperfections of grauntes and leases.

* In another hand.

and inhabite in the saide two counties, whereof you shall signifie your opinions to us to thend we may give further warrant in that behalfe.

f. 55^d.

*The Handmayde
to be considered
of.*

9. Also where the shippe called the *Handmayde* is by the establishment appointed to remayne in Ireland at the charge of lxxj¹¹ per annum (over and above suche allowances as are aunswared out of our Admiraltie in England, we will that our Justice and Councell doe consider whether that the continueance of the same shippe there be necessary for our service; and whether she may be employed without our further charge; or, if she be thought unnecessarie to be kepte, with what charges she may be sette to the sea and brought about to Jillingham, whereof we wolde be speedely advertised to th' end that further order may be taken ether for hir stay there or bringinge hither to the rest of the navie.

*To reprehend the
obstinacie of the
corporate townes.*

10. Also our pleasure is that you our Justice shall signifie unto all cities and townes corporate that we cannot but greatly mislike that, when our principall officers, commissioners, and captens of bands with their souldiers do repaire to them for our services, they will deny them for the needfull time of their abode, victuailes, and thinges necessarie at accustomed prices formerly prescribed, payinge ready money for the same; and stand upon their charters graunted either by us or oure progenitors, which (if anie suche be) have been given them to encourage them in well doinge, and not to putte them in this pride and contempte of our officers and servauntes. And therefore in what place soever you find these contemptuous dealinges, our pleasure is that you do punishe it severely; and so likewise that you be carefull with like severity to punishe anie souldier or other person whatsoever (especially in our pay) that shall unduetifully behave himselfe towards the magistrates, or disorderly towards the inhabitauntes of anie of the saide cities or townes.

*Instructions
xxixth May,
1578.*

11. And where in our instructions given to our Justice and Chauncellor, dated xxixth May, in the xxth yere of our raigne, we did sette downe under our hand certayne articles, aswell for the state of our revennue, as for our army and casualties, our pleasure is that as soone as conveniently you may after the receite hereof, you do signifie unto us under your hands what hath been don touchinge th' execution of those instructions, and of every article and braunche thereof; which instructions we will shall remayne in force, and to be duely kepte so farre

f. 56.

foorth as they be not contrary to th' orders nowe sent signed by us or our privie Councill, and especially that in suche extraordinaries as are allowed in the establishment and are to passe by way of concordacions, the order in those instructions specified be in all pointes observed and kepte. And further that every of those warrantes shalbe signed by the Governor for the time beinge and sixe of our Councill at the leaste, whereof the Lord Chauncellor, the Archebishopp of Dublin, the Marshall, and Chiefe Baron be allwayes two; and the Clerke of the Councill to keepe a booke of them to th' end they may appeare in recorde, whereof he shall give a note to the Governor leaste he shoulde in those rewards and extraordinaries exceed the some appointed in the establishment. And lastly, we will that the grauntinge to make suche paimentes or warrantes be assented unto by the saide Councillors at the Councill Table, beinge assembled for Councill before the same be made or writen and not otherwise.

12. Also where divers officers within that realme, namely, *Superfluous officers.* in the Courte of our Excheaquer, seeme to be superfluous, and by orders sette downe by the Lords and others of our privie Councill are appointed to cease uppon deathe of the persons, or determinations of their patentes, we will that uppon suche ceasinge the same offices be not revived. And if also you finde that anie persons haveinge pencion or entertainment of us by anie state for terme of life be not assigned to doe some service for the same, we will that you perswade with suche patentees to resigne their letters patentes, and to take the same entertainmentes for life againe of us by limitation of some service ether civill or martiall, as you finde the person apte and of ability to serve us, for-seeinge that we be no further charged then nowe we are; for which surrenders and newe grauntes these shalbe sufficient warraunt to you and to every other to whom it maye appertayne.

13. And whereas in the time of the government of our right trustie and right welbeloved Cosin and Councillor th' Erle of Sussex, articles were then sent over for certain clauses to be added in all leases, whereby reservations were made of able men, with convenient furniture for the warre, to be sette out by our tenauntes and fermors of our revenue to certaine services, which order the saide Earle tooke in all suche grauntes as passed from him duringe the time of his government, our pleasure is

* Pencioners that doe nothing to be assigned to some service martiall or civill.

Clauses to be inserted in leases sent to the Erl of Sussex.

* In another hand.

56^a.

to be advertised whether the same order hath been since that time continued ; and do also straightly charge and commaunde that from henceforthe no lease be graunted of our revenneues within that realme, notwithstandinge anie warraunt to the contrary, but that the like reservations be made as in these former articles weare appointed, of which articles we send you a copie.

*Touchinge
Mounster.*

14. Also where in the establishment there are ordinarie officers appointed for the government of the province of Mounster, wherein a rate is appointed for the wages and diettes of the saide officers ; forasmuche as we meane shortly to make apte choice of some sufficient lawyer of Englishe birthe to supplie the place of Chiefe Justice in that province, our pleasure is for his better mainteinaunce, and to encourage others heré of like qualitie to succeade him, that the saide justice and his successors, beinge Englishe, shall have an allowance yerely of cⁱⁱ sterling over and above the same appointed in the establishment, the same hundred pound to be paide by the Collector of our Casualties or his deputie out of suche fines as shalbe ceased in Munster before the saide justice and his associates. And albeit we have assigned an Englishe Justice, and some assistantes with him, as a setled government to remaine in Mounster, yet our meaninge and commaundment is that you, our Justice, shall in your owne person performe the worke within the time of your presidencie in that province did beginne touchinge the compositions to be made with all suche as have not compounded in Mounster ; and the whole composition beinge finished, to cause a double to be made both of the severall rentes, and of the risinges of horsemen, footemen, laborors, and cariage horses that shalbe reserved to us in the saide compositions, the one parte to remayne in our Excheaquer there, the other with the Justice or chiefe Commission in the saide province to th' end he may take order for the due levyinge of the rentes so by you reserved.

*Government of
Connaught.*

15. Also where we have appointed our trustie and welbeloved servaunte, Sir Nicholas Malby, knight, to continue in the government of Connaght with suche wages, diettes, and entertainentes for himselfe, officers, and souldiers as in the title of Connaught in the saide establishment appeareth, our pleasure is that all those entertainentes, diettes, and allowances be allwayes levied, payd, and allowed to him out of the revennewe, impost, compositions, and casualties which shall growe due

within that Province of Connaught and not elsewhere ; and for the rest of our revennewe there (if any be) a recorde to be made of all thinges leavied or that shall be levied, and the same to be delivered into th' exchequier yerely, and the saide Sir Nicholas Malbie to be accountable yerely, defalkinge and reservinge in his handes the sommes due and allowed to him and his retinewes, for diettes, wages, and entertainmentes afore mencioned. Accordinge to which establishment, our pleasure is he have letters patentes by the name of Governor of Connaght for passinge, sealinge, and deliveringe, whereof to him these shalbe sufficient warrant, aswell to you the Lord Justice, as to our Chauncellor or Keeper of our greate seale for the time beinge ; and whereas John Eston, gonner, hathe been greatly commended to us by letters from the Lord Deputie of that realme, and by Sir Nicholas Malbie and others, to be a skilfull inginner, and hath been an humble sueter unto us for some increase of entertainment, we have (in respecte of his service heretofore don unto us and to be don hereafter) appointed unto him to receave yerely duringe his life out of our revennewes in Connaght by the hand of Sir Nicholas Malbie, or other Governor of that Province for the time beinge, the somme of x^{li} sterling, for the which he shall continewe in service under the Governor in Connaght, which entertainment shall also be allowed to the saide Sir Nicholas Malbie and his successors yerely by the Auditor uppon his accounte duringe the life of the saide Eston.

16. Also whereas in the reservations of rent and services in the late compositions made with the captens of cuntries and others in Connaght, certaine numbers of men of warre for risinges out, of laborors of our workes, and cariage horses for hostinges are reserved, we have thought good by example thereof to remember our Justice or other Governor for the time beinge that in all compositions to be made hereafter or in suche confirmation of compositions as are to be made in Munster, Ulster, or elsewhere, the like reservations of risinges out of men of warre, laborors for workes, and cariage horses might be reserved. And whereas the forte of Blackewater hath a warde appointed unto it in the establishment, and is thought a place of good importance to be kepte, it wolde be considered whether the cunstable and warde there, with the helpe of suche laborors and contribution of that cuntrie as may be gotten with the consent of Tirloughe Lennoughe and the Baron of Dongannon, might not

*Reservation and
risinges out of
horsemen and
laborers.*

f. 57^d.

stay the erthworke of the saide forte with a foote of stone without anie charges to us, which we thinke with good handlinge might be brought to passe ; wherein we expect that Sir Nicholas Bagnall, knight, Marshall of the Armie, shall use his uttermost indeavour.

*Souldiers howe
to be employed.*

17. Also forasmuche as the numbers of our souldiers are nowe by this establishment somewhat lessened, and the forces heretofore assigned to remayne in Mounster and Connaught with drawn from those provinces, the rather uppon the generall quiette of the same ; nevertheles if hereafter uppon anie occasion the Governor of the realme shalbe advertised from our principall officers of the provinces that there shalbe necessarie occasion to increase those forces, then shall the Governor assigne them some of the other bandes immediately to be employed, and there to remayne as occasion shall require. And because the chiefe officers of these provinces are best acquainted with the conditions and estates of th' inhabitauntes of those partes, we thinke it convenient that the Governor of the realme for the time beinge shall authorise by letters patentes suche to be sherifes yerely as shalbe named to him or certified by the principall officers of the Provinces, and none other unlesse they shall see some greate cause to the contrary ; and yet shall not refuse to admitte anie suche person nominated by the saide principall officer without first conferringe with him and acquaintinge him with the cause of the refusall intended.

*Expences in
buildings.*

18. Also where greate sommes have heretofore been expended in buildinges, reparations, and fortifications, our pleasure is that without especiall warraunt from us no buildinges be attempted that shall surmount yerely the somme appointed by this establishment ; and that for th' expendinge of that somme the Governor and Councill do consider of the necessitie of the buildinges, and no charges to be disbursed without a survey firste made thereof, and then to be allowed by the Governor and sixe of the Councill at the leaste, whereof the Lord Chauncellor, the Archbishoppe of Dublin, the Threasurer, and Chiefe Baron to be two with the Auditor to make thereof a juste declaration ; and no newe buildinges to be made exceedinge the somme of cⁱⁱ sterling without firste advertisement to be given to us of the necessitie of the cause and the charges thereof to th' intent direction may be sent on that behalfe. And whereas the fortifications at Carifergus remayne

unfinished, our pleasure is that before anie worke there be further attempted, the whole workes be viewed and a certificate made of the charges of so much as is unfinished, and the same to be certified hither, wherein conference is to be had with suche as have had dealings in the workes already don. And whereas we have resolved to keepe in our handes the howse of Athlowe in Connaught to serve as an apte place for the Governors of that province; forasmuch as we are informed that it is in greate decay, and will fall to greate ruine without present helpe, we will that the same howse shalbe presently viewed and necessary reparations allowed; and that to be the first worke that shalbe taken in hand upon this yeres allowance in the title in the saide establishment.

19. And whereas for a survey to be made of our lands and the due aunswearinge of our revennue and casualties, aswell for the levyinge of dettes and arrerages due to us, and lastly for decay of our rentes, and howe the same may be repaired, we caused divers articles to be propounded to certaine our servauntes of that our realme nowe attendinge here, and upon their aunswere referred them to a newe conference with our trustie and welbeloved Counsailors, Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, Chauncellor of our Exchequier, and with our Attorney Generall and the Remembrancers of the saide Courte; whose aunswares and opinions have been also perused by the Lords of our privie Councell, and by them some thinges added to the devises of our officers, all which we nowe send unto you subscribed by the saide Lords: our pleasure is that you peruse and consider the severall articles with th' aunswares and opinions aforesaide and by th' advice of our Councell there to take order that from henceforthe the remedies therein provided, and by them thought requisite, be put in execution as severely in every parte thereof as anie other of our instructions. For the more perfecte performaunce whereof we have thought meete to appointe especial Commissioners, to whom we will that you, our Justice and Councell there, shall give your beste aide and assistaunce in all thinges concerninge our service. And where as the Lords of our privie Councell have in the end of those orders sett downe their finall resolution for the matters of cesse, our pleasure is that without renewinge anie further sute, or anie other construction of our meaninge, or replication by our subjectes there, you cause those orders for the cesse to be in all pointts duely performed and putte in execution, which we acknowlege to

*Remedies for the
collectinge of
dettes and
casualties.*

be our acte, order, and direction, and so have appointed you to publishe in our name to the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale, and to their agentes that have followed that cause here, against which finall order we will have no further contradiction.

f. 58^d.

*Instructions to be
red. at the
councell boorde.*

And whereas in times paste suche orders and instructions that we sent from hence for the better governinge of that realme have not been published to suche as we have appointed our Councillors to assist the Governor ; for as muche as none of that boorde shall hereafter excuse themselves for lacke of knowledge of our directions, our pleasure is that these instructions and the other dated xxixth of May last paste, and suche orders as are now subscribed by the Lords of our privie Councell, shalbe quarterly red at our Councell Boorde there in the presence of the Governor and other our Councillors ; and also that immediately or as soone as conveniently you may after the receite hereof, you cause all our Councell to be assembled, and to have these orders and the rest red before them, and to consider howe in your opinions they shall agree with the government of that State, and whether anie other thinges be needfull to be added for our better service to th' end that uppon your certificate to us of the defectes we may take further order for the same accordingly. *Dated the last of Marche, 1579.*

Fra : Walsingham.

Establishment for Ireland : 31 March, 1579.

f. 47.

A newe establishment and order sett downe by the Queens most excellent Majestie : for the yerely diettes and enter-tainmentes of hir highnes Lord Justice, chiefe officers, ministers and others in hir Majesties pay, the marshall affaires of that realme concerninge, together with a rate and proportion of the extraordinary charges there to stande and continewe without thinfringeinge of the same, or anie parcell thereof, without hir highnes especiall warraunt to be directed in that behalfe. The same to take place and beginne the * day of * 1579 in the xxjth yere of hir Majesties raigne as doth ensue. That is to say of the :

* Blank in MS.

<i>Lord Justice and Chiefe officers of th' army, videlicet</i> The	Justice	{ Himselfe at—C ^{ll} sterling per mensem per annum—M ^{ll} CCC ^{ll} sterling, makinge Irishe }	{ M ^l D CCxxxij ^{ll} vjs viij ^d . }	
	Treasurer	{ Himselfe at vjs viij ^d sterling per diem by letters patentes dur- inge pleasure per annum—Cxxj ^{ll} xij ^s iiij ^d sterling, makinge Irishe— }	Clxij ^{ll} iiij ^s v ^d q ^r .	Men v.
	Marshall	{ Himselfe by patent duringe pleasure at vjs viij ^d Irish per diem per annum. }	Cxxj ^{ll} xij ^s iiij ^d .	
	Master of the Ordinaunce	{ Himselfe at vjs viij ^d sterling per diem by patent for terme of life per annum—Cxxj ^{ll} xij ^s iiij ^d sterling, makinge Irish— }	Clxij ^{ll} iiij ^s v ^d q ^r .	{ MM ^{ll} CC lxxvj ^{ll} xv ^s vj ^d ob. Irishe. }
	Clarke of the Checke	{ Himselfe at iiij ^s ster- linge per diem for term of life per annum—lxxij ^{ll} ster- linge, makinge Irishe }	iiij ^{xx} xviij ^{ll} vjs viij ^d .	

f. 47^d.

*Justice, colonell,
and other chiefe
Ministers in the
provinces of*

Munster.

One chiefe justice or chiefe
commissioner of the birthe
of England at C^{li} sterling
per annum and a second
justice at lxxvj^{li} xiiij^s iiiij^d
per annum.

Thomas Burgatte, Clerke
of the Councell, at xx^{li}
sterling per annum. One
serjaunt at armes at xx^{li}
sterling per annum; War-
ham Sentleger, Provoste
Marshall, ij^s sterling per
diem per annum, xxxvj^{li}
x^s sterling; James Gould,
Attorney, xiiij^{li} vj^s viij^d
sterling, and for their
diettes lxxvj^s viij^d sterling
the weeke, per annum,
Clxxviij^{li} vj^s viij^d sterling.
In all—iiij^c xj^{li} x^s sterling,
makeinge Irish iiij^c xxiiij^{li}
xvj^s viij^d.

Men vj
denariis
Dlxxvj^{li}
viij^s x^d ob.

Men xj

denariis
Mⁱ DC lxxix^{li}
xv^s vj^d ob.

Connaught.

Sir Nicholas Malbie, knight,
Collonell, at xx^s sterling
per diem, and for the
diettes of himselfe &
Councell at x^s per diem per
annum, Dxlviij^{li} x^s;
Thomas Dillon, Justice,
at C^{li} sterling per annum;
Robert Damporte, Provost
Marshall, at xl^{li} sterling
per annum; Edward
White, Clerke of the Coun-
cell, xx^{li} sterling per an-
num; and John Henry,
Serjante at armes, xx^{li}
sterling per annum, and
for extraordinaries to be
distributed at the Collonels
discretion per annum C^{li}
sterling. In all sterling per
annum to be borne of the
revenues of that province
DCCCCxxviij^{li} x^s, makeinge
Irishe moneys

Men v
denariis
Mⁱ Ciiij^{li}
vj^s viij^d.

DCCCxxviij^{li} x^s
sterling.

f. 48.

*Retinewes
allowed to the
Lord Justice
and chief
officers of the
Army, videlicet,
To*

Lord Justice.	{ xxv horsemen at ix ^d irish the pece per diem, and xxv footemen at viij ^d irish the pece per diem, per annum }	men—l ^{te} denariis Dcxlv ^{ll} ij ^s jd.
Threasurer.	{ xx horsemen at ix ^d irish the pece, and xx footemen at viij ^d irish the pece per diem, per annum }	men —xl ^{te} denariis Dxxj ^{ll} .
Marshall.	{ One trompetor at xij ^d per diem, and xxx ^{te} horsemen at ix ^d the pece per diem by letters patentes duringe pleasure, amountinge unto in }	men —xxxj denariis iiij ^c xxvij ^{ll} xvij ^s vjd.
Master of the Ordinaunce.	{ One petticaptain at ij ^s per diem, one guidon at xij ^d per diem, and xxx ^{te} horsement at ix ^d la pece per diem Irishe, amountinge per annum in }	men —xxxij denariis iiij ^c lxx ^{ll} vij ^s vjd.
Clerk of the Checke.	{ x horsemen at ix ^d sterling the pece per diem by letters patentes duringe life, amounting per annum sterling Cxxxvj ^{ll} xvij ^s vjd, facientes Irish }	Men x denariis Ciiij ^{xx} ij ^{ll} x ^s .
Munster.	{ xxv horsmen at ix ^d the pece per diem to be under the leadinge of the provost Marshall to attend on the Justices, amountinge per annum in }	Men xxvj denariis CCC xlij ^{ll} [?] ij ^s ix ^d .
	{ One liuetenant of horsemen to the Col- lonell at ij ^s Irish per diem; one officer xvjd Irish per diem; & one other officer xij ^d Irish per diem, & lx horsemen at ix ^d Irish the pece per diem, amountinge per annum to }	men lxiiij denariis ix ^c j ^{ll} vj ^s viij ^d .

Men Cxiiij
denariis
M^l Dclxixl^d
xv^s vjd ob.

2232 17 1.

*Retinewes
allowed to the
Justices and
Collonell in
the proviinces of*

Connaught.

The ward at
Athelone, viz.,
one cunstable
xxij^{li} vj^s 8^d
sterling per an-
num, xx^{tie}
warders at viij^d
Irish the pece
per diem per
annum

Men xxj
denariis
CC^{li}.

Men cxxx^{tie}
denariis
MDCliij^{li}
ij^s iiij^d.

Men—Clvj
denariis
M^{li} ix^c iiij^{xx}
xv^{li}
vj^s jd.

The ward of
Roscommon,
the cunstable
xxij^{li} vj^s viij^d
Irish per an-
num, and xx
soldiers at viij^d
Irish le pece
per diem,
amounting per
annum to

Men xxj
denariis
CC^{li}.

one cunstable
at Ballisloe
ij^s Irish per
diem, and iij
soldiers at viij^d
Irish la pece
per diem

Men iijj
denariis
liij^{li} xv^s

One other ward in Balle-
loughe Rey, videlicet, one
cunstable ij^s Irish, one
porter xij^d Irish, and xx^{tie}
souldiers viij^d Irish the
pece per diem.

Men xxij
denariis
CCliij^{xx} xvij^{li}
xx^d.

In all to be borne of the
onely revennue of that
province and with the
same to be paide.

Horsemen.

Fower captens at iijj^s the
pece, iijj peticaptens at
ij^s the pece, viij officers
at xij^d the pece, and CC
soldiers at ix^d the pece
Irish per diem for everie
of them, amounting per
annum, videlicet in

Men CCxvj
denariis
iij^m iij^c xxj^{li}
x^s.

Men DCxlij.

*Bands of
horsemen
t'attend the Lord
Justice to
be by him
employed for all
services.*

Footmen.

Four captens at iiij^s the
pece, iiij peticaptens at
ij^s the pece, xx officers at
xij^d the pece, and CCCC
soldiors at viij^d the pece
Irish per diem every of
them

Men iiij^c xxvj
denariis
v^m DCIxix^{ll}
xiii^s iiij^d.

denariis
viiij^m ix^c iiij^{xx}
xj^{ll}
iiij^s iiij^d

f. 48^d.

Dungarvan.

Under Henrie Davels by
patent duringe pleasure
himself iiij^s Irish per diem,
vj horsemen ix^d Irish the
pece per diem, iij harque-
busiers viij^d the pece
per diem, Irrish, and iij
archers vj^d the pece per
diem, amounting per an-
num in

Men xiiij
denariis
CCxix^{ll}.

Philips
Towne.

Under Edward Moore him-
selfe as cunstable at ij^s
Irrish per diem, David
lloide,* a portor, xij^d per
diem, and xij souldiers at
viij^d the pece per diem
Irrish, and xx horsmen to
remayn there at ix^d,
amountinge per annum in

Men xxxiiij

denariis
iiiij^c lxxiiij^{ll}
x^s.

*Wards to be
continued in
the severall
places within
mencioned,
videlicet, in*

Marie
Boroughe.

Under George Harvey
constable him selfe ij^s
Irish per diem, William
Person, portor, at xij^d per
diem, and xvj soldiors at
viij^d Irish the pece per
annum [sic] in

Men xviiij.
denariis
CCxlix^{ll}
viiij^s iiij^d.

f. 49.

Laughline.

Under Peter Carewe him-
selfe ij^s Irish per diem, five
horsemen ix^d, and five foote-
men viij^d Irrish the pece
for everie of them per diem,
amounting per annum in

Men xj
denariis
clxv^{ll}
xv^s v^d.

Caterlaugh.

Under Robert Harpoole,
cunstable, for the wages of
vj harquebusiers at viij^d
the pece per diem, amount-
ing per annum in

Men vj
denariis
lxxiiij^{ll}.

* Fluddye. *Analecta Hibernica*, No. 2, p. 151.

Wards to be continued in the severall places within mencioned, videlicet, in

Castle-
magner.

Under William Apsley havinge his pencion followinge, and xij footemen at viij^d Irishe the pece per diem, amountinge per annum for the saide footemen

Men xij.
denariis
Cxlviij^{li}.

Men Cxxxvij.
denariis
Mⁱ ix^e xxv^{li}
xviij^s jd.

Black-
water.

Under John Cornewall, cunstable, at ij^s viij^d Irish per diem, one portor xij^d per diem, & xvij footemen at viij^d the pece per diem, amountinge per annum in

Men xix,
denariis
CCLxxv^{li}
xv^s.

Cragfergus.

Under Charles Edgerton, videlicet, the Castle and storehouse for victuallis himselfe as cunstable at ij^s iiij^d per diem, and xx footemen at viij^d le pece per diem, amountinge per annum in

Men xxj
denariis
iiij^e iiij^{li}
iiij^s iiij^d.

Dublin.

One portor of the Castle there named Robert Cooke under Jaques Wingfield, cunstable, at xij^d Irish per diem, amountinge per annum in

Men—one
denariis
xviij^{li} v^s.

Kernes videlicet

Frauncis Cosbie, generallof the said kernes, by patent for terme of life himselfe iiij^s viij^d per diem, and xxxij kernes at iiij^d the pece sterlinge per diem, amountinge per annum in Irish money, videlicet, in

Men xxxiiij

denariis
CCiiij^{xx} iiij^{li}
xviij^s ix^d q^s.

f. 49^a.

Pencioners after the severall rates within mencioned, videlicet, per diem all.

vi^s viij^d

Richard Souche at the rate aforesaide, amountinge per annum

Men—one
denariis
Cxxj^{li} xiiij^s
iiij^d.

v^s le pece

Brian Fitzwilliams per annum
Anthonie Lowe per annum

iiij^{xx} xj^{li} v^s.

iiij^{xx} xj^{li} v^s.

*Pencioners
after the
severall
rates within
mencioned,
videlicet,
per diem att.*

f. 50.

iiij ^s le pece	Giles Corne- wall per an- num	lxxiiij ^{ll}	Men iiij denariis
	Anthonie Dearinge per annum	lxxiiij ^{ll}	
	Giles Thorn- ton per an- num	lxxiiij ^{ll}	
	Thomas Sackford	lxxiiij ^{ll}	
iiij ^s le pece.	Wm. Portas aged* per annum	Men ij denariis Cix ^{ll} x ^s .	ij ^o iiij ^{xx} xij ^{ll} .
	Wm. Apsley per annum		
iiij ^s viij ^d	Henrie She- felde at the rate per diem afore- said, amounting per annum	Men/one denariis lx ^{ll} xvj ^s viij ^d .	
ij ^s viij ^d	George Hun- tington at the said rate per diem, amounting per annum	men—one denariis xlvii ^{ll} xiiij ^s iiij ^d .	
ij ^s le pece	George Harvey per an- num]	xxxvj ^l x ^s	Men xxiiij denariis
	Edmund Birne per an- num]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	
	Peter Carie per annum]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	
ij ^s le pece	Richard Wingefield per annum]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	M ^l Ciiij ^{xx} x ^{ll} xv ^s iij ^d .
	John Gilson per annum]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	
xviij ^d	Mathais Ocaine per an- num]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	Men vij denariis ccclvix ^s .
	Dermot O Donley per an- num]	xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s	
	Richarde Wood at the rate aforesaide per diem per annum	Men—one denariis xxviij ^{ll} v ^s vj ^d .	
xvj ^d	William Chaterton at the rate aforesaide per diem per annum	Men—one denariis xxiiij ^{ll} vj ^s viij ^d .	

* in a different hand.

xij ^d pece	Nicholas Pirne per annum] xvij ^{li} v ^s	Men—iij denariis
	Nicholas White per annum] xvij ^{li} v ^s	liij ^{li} xv ^s .
o	John Henrie per annum] xvij ^{li} v ^s	
ix ^d	William Birne late horse-man at the saide rate per annum	Men—one. denariis xiiij ^{li} xiiij ^s ix ^d .

In all per annum to continewe for and duringe so longe as every of the saide pencioners shall not be absent from their place of service without especiall licence and no longer. And the saide pencions further to cease as anie of them shall become voide by deathe, and none other to be placed in their roomes; and further that if anie of them shalbe preferred to better entertaingment the suche some also to cease, without the placinge of anie other therein.

f. 50^d.

*Ministers of the
Ordinaunce
as the—*

Clerke	Himselfe at xij ^d and his man at viij ^d Irish per diem, amountinge per annum.	Men—ij. denariis xxx ^{li} viij ^s 4 ^d .
	Vij gonners at xij ^d le pece per diem, amountinge per annum	Men vij denariis Cxxvij ^{li} xv ^s
	Thomas Eliot, master gonner, by patent duringe life at xij ^d sterling per diem and his man viij ^d sterling per diem per annum xxx ^{li} viij ^s iiij ^d sterling, facientes Irishe	Men—ij denariis xl ^{li} xj ^s jd q ^a .
Gonners of the greate Ordinaunce	iiij gonners at viij ^d the pece per diem, amountinge per annum	Men—iiii denariis xlvij ^{li} xiiij ^s iiij ^d .
		Men—xiiij denariis CCxxvj ^{li} xxij ^d q ^a .

Artificers, videlicet,	One gonner at vj ^d per diem, amountinge per annum	Men—one denariis ix ^{ll} ij ^s vj ^d .	Men—xxvij denariis iiij ^c xxxv ^{ll} xix ^s v ^d q ^a .
	John Mor- gan, master smith, by patent for terme of life at xij ^d ster- ling per diem and a man at viij ^d Irish per diem, amountinge per annum	Men—ij denariis xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s .	
	One man ex- ecuting the office of bowyer and fletcher at x v j ^d per diem per an- num in	Men—one denariis xxiiij ^{ll} vj ^s 8 ^d .	
	iiij ^{or} artifcers at xij ^d the pece per diem, amountinge per annum in	Men—iiij. denariis lxxiiij ^{ll} .	
Ministers of the Ordinaunce as the—	iiij other ar- tificers at viij ^d the pece per diem, amounting per annum in	Men—iiij. denariis xxxvj ^{ll} x ^s .	Men—xj denariis Clxxxix ^{ll} ix ^s ij ^d .
	One artificer at vj ^d per diem, amounting per annum	Men—one denariis ix ^{ll} ij ^s vj ^d .	

f. 51.

Impotent
and lame
soldiers.

xiij allowed by hir most gracious warraunt for the reliefe
of suche men as have been decreeped and lamed in service,
or growen by age or otherwise impotent, and unable to
serve, to continue and be supplied as they shall come
voide from time to time, with suche men onely as is afore-
saide and no others at vjd Irishe the man per diem,
amounting per annum in

Men—xiij
denariis
Cxviiij^{li} xij^s
vj^d.

Lord Justice and chiefe officers of } v—M^{li}M^{li} CClxxvj^{li}
tharmy } xv^s vj^d ob.

Justices, collonell, & other chiefe }
officers in the provinces of Munster } xj—M^{li}DClxix^{li}
& Connaught } xv^s vj^d ob.

Retinewes allowed to the Lord }
Justice & other chief officers of } Clxiiij—M^{li}M^{li} ij^c
tharmy } xxxiiij^{li} xvij^s jd.

Men—MCCxj
denariis
xxj^{li} cxix^{li}
xviiij^s vij^d ob.
Irishe.

Like retinewes allowed to the justices }
& collonell in Mounster & Con- } Clvj—M^{li}ix^c iiij^{xx}
naught } xv^{li} vj^s jd.

Bands of men to attend on the Lord } Dcxliij—xx
Justice for all services } viij^{xx} ix^c iiij xj^{li}
} iiij^s iiij^d.

Warders in sundry fortes & castles } Cxxxvij—M^{li}ix^c
} xxv^{li} xv^s jd.

Kernes } xxxiiij—CCiiij^{xx} iiij^{li} xvii^s ix^dq.
Pencioners at severall } xxiiij—M^{li}Ciiij^{xx} x^{li} xvj^s iiij^d
rentes }

Ministers of the } xxvij—iiij^c xxxv^{li} xix^s
ordinaunce } v^d q^d.

Impotent and lame } xiiij—Cxviiij^{li} xij^s vj^d.
soldiers }

Summa totalis,
as well of the
particular
numbers of men
before in the
severall titles of
this establish-
ment contained,
as also of their
yereley diets and
wages
before specified,
that is to say,
of the

f. 51^a.

Sea causes, videlicet, iiij^{or} men to keepe the Queens shippe,
called the *Handmaide*, beside th' ordinarie allowances
payde by th' officers of the Admiraltie in respecte that
the same doth lie in open roade where divers ships of
forraine cuntries have accesse. That is to say to every
man for his wages, victuals, and necessaries per mensem
xx^s viij^d sterling, amountinge sterling per annum—
liij^{li} xiiij^s viij^d, makinge Irishe

lxxxj^{li}
xij^s x^d
ob.

- O *Dietes* of justices and commissioners in circuites to cease, other then to ether of the two justices of benche C marke sterlinge the pece per annum, and to th'attornay generall for holdinge of Assises in Connaught C markes sterling per annum, which doth amount in Irishe money per annum

ij^{cl}x vj^{ll}
xiijs^a
iiijs^d.

Wages or fees of two justices to be sent out of England, th'one to be chiefe justice of the benche, th'other of the common pleas, at CC^{ll} sterling the pece per annum

Dxxxiiij^{ll}
vj^s viij^d.

Over & besides the ordinary allowance in Ireland accustomedly dewe to the saide ij roomes.

- O Sendinge of letters, aswell by messengers servinge the state within that realme, as also for cariage of packettes of advertisementes into England and stayinge ther, & retorninge giftes and rewardes for services as well marshall as civell, espiall money ether from forraigne cuntries, or for anie practises, conspiracies, or attemptes within that realme, and also for cariage of thresours to the sea side and transportinge thereof, not to exceed in all the saide severall natures, and those to be passed onely by concordatum at the councell boorde the some of

Dccc^{ll}

ii^{ll} DCI xvij^{ll}
iijs^a viij^d
ob. q^a.

Necessaries for Lodovicke Briskett, clerk of the Councell and the Lord Justice secretarie, not to exceed xxx^{ll} sterling per annum, makeinge Irishe

xl^{ll}.

Dietts and charges in keepinge of prisoners not to exceed C markes sterling in one yere, and that not to be bestowed but for suche mens charges who want abilitie and have not sufficient frends to mainteine them, makeinge Irishe

iiij^{xx} viij^{ll}
xvijs^a ix^d
q^a.

- O *Buildinges* and reparations to be don uppon hir Majesties castle, portes, and howses not to exceed iiij^{cl} sterling per annum, and those workes first to be surveied by men of judgement by the governors choice and appointment, both for to vewe the necessity of the cause and also to see what the charges will amount unto, and no further charges then aforesaide to bestowe without the same be first advertised to hir Majestie, and hir highnes warraunt to be procured for the same

Dxxxiiij^{ll}
vj^s viij^d.

Certain extraordinary charges that hir Majestie is content yerely to allowe which may not be exceeded, videlicet for

Marche, 1579.
f. 52.

O	Charges of th'office of the ordinaunce not to exceed in cariages and all other charges CCI ^l sterling per annum and the same first to be related to the governor which is by him to be affirmed by warraunt for the same	iij ^c xxxiij ^l vj ^s viij ^d
---	--	---

*Summa totalis
of the whole
charges before
in this establish-
ment contained
as before per
annum,
videlicet,
for*

Diets, and wages of the chiefe officers, ministers, and others of th'army & garrison per annum	{ xxj ^m Cxix ^l xvij ^s vij ^d ob.	xxijj ^m DCCiij ^{xx} vij ^l ij ^s vij ^d ob. <i>Irish facientes sterling.</i>
Extraordinarie charges as before in the particulers thereof ap- peareth per annum	{ M ^m DClxvij ^l iij ^s xj ^d ob.q ^a .	xvij ^m DCCCxl ^l vij ^s ob.
<i>Dated the laste of Marche, 1579.</i>		

[f. 52^d. Blank].

*Orders to be observed by Sir Nicholas Malby for the better govern-
ment of the province of Connaught,*

ff. 59-61.

31 March, 1579.

Calendared in full C.P.C.R. I., pp. 18-21.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 154-155.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury: 8 April, 1579.

f. 61^d.

After our verie hartie commendations to your Lordship. It hath pleased hir Majestie (as it may appeare unto you by hir highnes letters nowe sent) uppon gracious and favorable acceptation of the late Lord Deputies service to disburden him of his charge in Irelande, and to establishe you in the government thereof by the name of *Lord Justice* which nowe you holde. And as hir Majestie hath under hir hand sette downe a rate certain for hir yerely expences for the government of

that realme in an establishment, which may not without greate cause (allowed of by hir highnes) be exceeded by you, and hath also added certaine generall orders in nature of instructions, whereof parte are signed by hir Majestie, and parte by her orders subscribed by us; so some particular thinges were in these omitted at the time of the writinge thereof, which by hir Majesties commandment we are to imparte unto you by this our letter in effect as followeth.

First, for the matter of victuailinge, it is ordered that the souldior shall receave his victuaile at the largest proportion that hath been allowed to them in that realme for these late yeres past, when they were victuailed at hir Majesties charges; and forasmuche as the number of the garrison as it is appointed to be is 1212, and thinhabitantes of the Pale are by their composition bound to victuaile 1070, wherein th' officers of the said band are included, we thinke that the pencioners, ministers of th' ordinaunce, artificers, impotent souldiers, kerne, the clerke of the checke, and the fiftie of Ireland birthe in the two Earles bandes may reasonably be exempted from receavinge anie victuaill by way of the saide composition, or so many of them at your discretion as shall reduce the number of th' army to 1070 to receave victuailes of the cuntrie. And for as much as the otes to be delivered by the cuntrie are but 9,000 peckes of Dublin measure, videlicet, 20 gallons to the pecke (as we are informed), and the proportion due to the horsemen in the establishment is by their accustomed rates double as muche or thereabouts, we thinke it reasonable that the otes be likewise equally distributed accordinge to their numbers, and these followinge to be exempted from receavinge of otes by the composition: Sir Nicholas Malby, because for his lxiiij allowances he is abated yerely out of the composition in Connaght 120¹¹ sterling; and onely fiftie horsemen under the two Earles of Kildare and Ormonde, because yt is like they will erect suche a number, beinge the one halfe of their charge of freeholders that have provisions of their owne; Sir Nicholas Bagnall because he hath his cuntrie of Cowley, Morne, and his landes about the Newry free from contribution of otes; the band of fiftie horse under Capten Piers, because he hath consented to finde himselfe otes in the Ardes; the pencioners, because they have double payes; the clerke of the checke, because he hath sterling pay. And if the 9,000 peckes will not serve to satisfie the reste all these aforesaide beinge excempted, then your

Victuailinge.

Lordship may use your discretion to the horsemen in wardes or under the Provost Marshall in Mounster, procuringe some competent allowance in that province for these fewe horsemen appointed to serve there, whereby th' allowance to the rest of the bandes of the horsemen may be the larger.

*Captaine Piers
plotte.*

Secondly, whereas Capten Piers hath exhibited a petition here in the name of him selfe and certaine of the Irishe for some services to be don in the North of Ireland, the saide petition beinge accompanied with your letters, whereuppon we havinge considered of the same, and yelded thereunto with suche corrections as by us have been thought meete; and hir Majestie beinge also most willinge to reduce those cuntries to conformitie, and to holde the Scottes in some better awe, hath consented that 50 horse under Piers, and 100 footemen under the captens to be assigned by you, should be resident in those partes; for which onely cause the number in th' establishment hath been enlarged by so many, and otherwise the numbers were not meete to be so many by 150; and yet notwithstandinge both hir Majestie and we have thought mete, that this his enterprise, beinge a matter of suche consequence (so as it exceed not the charge of 150 men to hir Majesties cofers), be referred to your consideration, and allowance to do therein or to forbear what in reason you shall thinke fitte. And it is further wished that if you allowe of this manner of proceedinge, then as the affaires of the realme will suffer, you will countenance the cause with your owne repaire northwarde, and to shewe your selfe a favorer of suche of the Irishe as have subscribed to his petitions, wishinge that in the consultation thereof there be as muche secrecy used as the cause may beare, leaste, if it shalbe concluded meete to be taken in hand (as we wishe it might), the Scottes both in Ireland and Scotland, before it can be enterprised, do attempt somewhat aforehand to impeache it as it is likely they will, consideringe the scope of the service is to weaken their forces in Ireland.

f. 62^d.

*The matter in
controversie
between Odonell
and Ochonor,
Sligo.*

And where Odonell and Ochonor Sligo have been at many contentions for a blacke rent (as they terme it) of 360 markes challenged by the Captens of Tirconneill, for which every yere there happeneth some greate disorders, it hath pleased hir Majestie to writte to Odonnell, and willethe you to do the like to the other to make their appearances before you at Dublin, and, if you can, to compounde the controversie, if not, t' understand the title, whether Odonnell claime it a gifte

from hir Majesties progenitors, or by anie composition with the captens of those cuntries, or of anie servitude or soverainty, that he prescribeth uppon Ochonor, and then to take their promises to referre the same to the decidinge and judgment of hir Majestie here, which uppon your certificate shall not be longe deferred, whereuppon this good may growe that where the composition made with Odonell doth not amount to so muche yerely as is exacted by him from Ochonor, it may be a good perswasion ether for Odonnell to increase his rent or for Ochonor to yelde it to hir Majestie, and the hurtes of Odonnell towards Sligo to be well enoughe prevented hereafter.

Also where manie disorders happen between th' inhabitantes of Upperossery and those of the Countie of Kilkenny for the limittes of the countie, th' one desirous ether to be no shire grounde or els to be united to the Queens Countie, th' other prescribinge it to be parcell of Kilkenny: we thinke it convenient that you consider howe it may be made shire grounde and aunsweareable to lawe, and whether it may not be joyned to Kilkenny as it is alleaged that of right it is, with this caution that in all causes criminall that may concerne life or other matter of greate weighte wherein they of Ossery shall mistrust partiality in the freeholders of that countie, and shall desire their triall by an other jury, they may have an inquest of the freeholders ether of Caterloughe or of the Queens Countie, accordinge as it is used in the marches of Wales established by Parlement, who in like cases have juries out of the next Englishe counties; and this provision if you thinke it reasonable to be confirmed by acte of parlement.

*The unitinge of
Upperossery to
Kilkenny.*

And forasmuche as it is enformed that you have lateley in Leinster created two newe counties by the names of Wikloo and Fernes, takinge parte from the Countie of Wexford, and parte from Dublin, thoughe we do not miselike of the division, knowinge that the sherifes of the Counties of Dublin and Wexforde have not often executed the writte in these mountaynes and woody cuntries; yet we are desirous to understand what freeholders there are in those two newe circuites meete to be sherifes and hed officers to rule those two newe counties; and who to passe on juries for the service of the same cuntries, for that otherwise we feare there wilbe suche partialitie in the triall as it had been better the same cuntries had remained as members of the saide Counties of Dublin and Wexforde.

*The erectinge of
the newe counties.
f. 63.*

*The allotting of
some portion of
lands to the
Ochonors and
Omorres.*

And whereas we perceave, by a copie of certaine articles sent hither exhibited unto you of late by the Ochonors, that they have been humble suters unto you to have some portion of land assigned unto them for their sustentation, whereby they might not be forced for lacke thereof to live of the spoiles of other, we thinke it very meete that both they and the Omorres, in case they shall in like sorte be humble petitioners for the same, should be provided for by assigninge them some portion of the landes in the outwarde frontiers of Leis and Ophaly which be not allready given to others, takinge of them, accordinge to the offer made the Ochonors, sufficient pledges for their good behavior, and the performance of the said articles, and for suche portions of landes as shalbe by you allotted unto them, beinge certified hither there shalbe sent unto you warrant to assure the same unto them.

*To send over the
bills prepared
for the Parle-
ment.*

And because in the orders nowe sent other thinges are referred to be confirmed by parlement, hir Majesties pleasure is that the bills drawn for to be actes, which were brought hither the last yere, and caried away by the Lord Chauncellor, be sent presentely to hir Majestie ; and with them suche other thinges as you by advice of the Councell there do thinke meete to be added, usinge all manner of circumstances requisite in certifyinge the same.

*The request of
the fellowes of the
Colledge of
Cassell.*

Lastly, whereas the vicars choralls of the Colledge of the Cathedrall Church of St. Patricke of Cashell have exhibited unto us a supplication to be a meanes on their behalfe to hir Majestie, that where of late yeres by reason of the warres and lacke of justice in that parte of the realme they have not onely loste muche of their landes and possessions, but also the charters graunted to them by hir highnes progenitors for their abilitie to purchase and holde the saide possessions ; it wold therefore please hir Majestie to graunt them a newe incorporation to enjoy so muche as yet remayneth in their handes. We referred the consideration of the saide supplication to Mr. Snagge, hir Majesties Attorney, whose opinion is that before anie graunte passe from hir highnes of their presente possessions, it weare requisite by a survey to be knowen what they be in particular, that nether hir Majestie nor anie thirde person be injured by the graunt. Wherefore we thinke meete that you shoulde enforme your selfe by suche good meanes as by you shalbe thought beste of suche parcelles of landes, tithes, or anie other thinges as yet remayne in their possession, and thereof to

certifie us, that accordingly hir Majestie may be moved to yelde to their petition for a newe incorporation.

Nowe touchinge suche motions as have been made by you for some order to be taken with Tirlaghe Lenaghe, albeit that we have had thereof some consultation, yet is not the same growen to suche resolution as we can at this presente send you anie certaintie, nether do we thinke it meete for that onely cause to stay the dispatche of these other matters which we accounte of greate importance for the quiet establishment of that government. But where you writte of some intention in the Baron of Dongannon to matche himselfe in mariage with a daughter of Tirlaghe Lennaghes, and as of your selfe you do expresse to have no good likinge thereof, so unto us it seemeth so inconvenient as we wishe that you should use all good meanes that you can to impedithe the same, not lettunge (if otherwise you can not breake his purpose) to make him to understande howe muche he shall thereby impeache his creditte with hir Majestie, who havinge hitherto accounted of him as of a noble man, specially devoted towardes hir service, and for that cause hath ever intended to increase his creditte and estimation, can not (if he shall in this sorte allie himselfe) but ever afterwarde holde him suspected, so as in effecte by the followinge of that course he shall at one instant overthrowe all the good service of his youthe. In this cause we thinke that Sir Nicholas Malbie at his returne will serve you for a good instrument, and as his credette is greate with the Baron so shall you do verie well to imploye him for this purpose.

And where by your letters you have commended unto us the cause of Owen M^cDonaghe, a gentleman of the Countie of Corke, to take the mannor of Kentrucke and the Lordship of Dowally in that countie, at hir Majesties handes, uppon sur-
render to be made thereof by him, we doe verie well like of his motion and consequently of your commendation of the same. f. 64.
But for somuche as one manner of graunt in those cases is not convenient for all partes of that realme, nor to the satisfaction of all persons, it hath been by us thought convenient that the saide M^cDonaghe should be conferred withall for the better understandinge of his intention, and thereuppon, with thadvise of hir Majesties learned Councill there, you shoulde cause a booke to be drawen suche as shalbe thought meete to be passed by hir Majestie for his assurance in suche sorte as he shall like to have it, havinge regarde that it be so framed

as shalbe most meete for hir Majesties service and retaine both him and his in good obedience. And the same course we thinke meete that you shoulde holde withall others that shall make the like sutes unto you, and uppon the sendinge hither of the bookes so drawen, we shalbe willinge to give them what furtherance we can to procure the graunt thereof from hir Majestie. And amonge these causes of private persons we have thought meete to commend unto you a sute that hath been made in the behalfe of Mr. George Boucher, a gentleman as you knowe borne of noble parentage, uncle to th' erle of Bathe that nowe is, and suche a one as by his good service in that realme hath given good testimonie of his valure. His desire is to spende more of his time there and to be employed in hir Majesties service, a matter in our opinion so convenient and reasonable as we pray your Lordship to have earnest consideration thereof, that if you can thinke of anie roome meet for him with suche entertainment as is meet for suche a one as he is ether presentely to be bestowed uppon him or shortly to be voide, that you will make stay thereof for him, and to advertise us thereof to th' end that uppon aunswere to be given unto him the gentleman may prepare him selfe accordingly. And so we bid your Lordship hartely farewell. From Westminster, the viijth of Aprill, 1579.

All these orders, with the opinion of Sir Walter Mildmay and the rest of the Commissioners uppon the articles propounded to them touchinge arrerages, fol. 73, were sent to the Lorde Justice in May, 1579, by his servant, Richard Colman, and with them their Lordships finall resolution touchinge the cesse : fol. 80.

INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE QUEEN AND PRIVY COUNCIL, CERTIFIED BY SIR WALTER MILDMAI, GILBERT GERRARD, THOMAS FANSHAWE, AND PETER OSBORNE, AND THEIR ANSWERS: [8 APRIL], 1579.

f. 73.

Note that this must come in after the Lords letter of the viijth of Aprill, 1579.

The opinion of Sir Walter Mildmay, knight, Chauncellor of th'exchequer, Gilbert Gerrard, esquire, hir Majesties Attorney Generall, Thomas Fanshawe, esquier, hir Majesties Remembrancer, and Peter Osborne, esquire, the Treasurers Remembrancer in the Exchequer; appointed in commission by letters from the Lords of hir Majesties most honorable Privie Councell to consider of certaine articles delivered by their Lordships to certaine hir Majesties

officers in Ireland, and of their aunsweares made to the same as hereafter particularly ensueth.

The first Article.

Imprimis, whether it weare not convenient that a generall survey shoulde be taken of hir Majesties revennue in that realme, and howe the same may be sufficiently executed with least charge to hir Majestie.

Aunsweare.

To the first we thinke that a generall survey is verie necessarie, notwithstandinge there are extant in recorde auncient surveys of a greate parte of the revennewe which are in our opinions againe to be perused; and whereas for the unquietnes of the tyme when the surveys weare made divers wastes weare then certified and not valewed, it weare necessary to consider whether those wastes ether nowe be or may be manured, and of those parcells some valewe to be made and to be added to the reste of the survey, and whereof no survey is extant there a survey to be taken accordinge to the valewe of the landes, and both of the one and of the other an entier booke to be made and ingrossed at large to be delivered in to the Courte of Excheaquer. To the later parte of this article (videlicet, howe the same may be executed with leaste charge to hir Majestie), we thinke that the generall surveyor of that realme, beinge the ordinary officer for it, may ether by him selfe or with some smale assistance do it, havinge some reasonable allowance for the bearinge of his charges, and in suche places as he can not travaile without hasarde there the governor of the realme to appoint him sufficient conducte.

A new generall survey of hir Majesties revennue necessarie. *

f. 73^d.

How and by whome that generall survey is to be taken *

The opinion of the Commissioners.

To the firste we thinke that the survey of the landes in Ireland made in Kinge Henry the eightes tyme by Mr. Baron Walshe, Mr. Mynne and others is so sufficient and beneficiall for the Queen for so muche as is valued and rented in the same as there is no cause to renewe that survey; and unto the same may be added all that lay waste, or was not rented, or hath come to the Crowne sithence by escheat, attainder, or otherwise, which survey we thinke may be made by hir Majesties generall surveyor, and one or two others well chosen joyned with hime by commission, and the same to be retourned in the excheaquer

* In another hand.

of Ireland and there to remayne of recorde, and the olde survey likewise which now is in the handes of the saide generall surveyor to be also delivered in to the xcheaquer, and there to remayne as a recorde to be putte in execution accordinge to the tenor thereff.

The opinion of the Lordes.

f. 74.

Grantes to passe
accordyng to
the best survey*

That besides the survey taken by Mr. Walshe and Mr. Mynne in this article mentioned, the survey made by Cowley, Michael Fitzwilliams, and Launcelot Alford be considered and the best taken, and accordinge to the same the grauntes to passe not withstandinge anie warrant to the contrary; nevertheles, regard to be hadd that in places remote out of the Pale, or borderinge uppon the Irishe, the Commissioners may have suche consideration as the fermor may be able to aunswere the survey, and in suche cases the highest survey not to be taken.

The second article.

2.

*Howe hir Majesties revennue presentely in account
and hereafter to be revived may be truely aunswared.*

The aunswere.

Howe hir
Majesties rents
and arrerages
may best be
payd and
recovered.*

To the second article we are of opinion that for as muche as divers fermors have in respect of their farmes, rentes, and arrerages due upon their farmes, forsaken their dwellinges, and so lefte the rent desperate, that before anie speache be nowe used of gatheringe in of hir Majesties debtes, all hir highnes fermors be called before the Commissioners, who shall in milde sorte question with them of their farmes and of their willingnes to continewe in them, and then to demaund bondes with suerties of them for the due aunswearinge of their rentes hereafter, and for their accountinge once a yere before the auditor, and other suche pointes as the Commissioners shall thinke necessarie. And when every fermor hathe thus put in bandes, we thinke there wilbe hereafter noe arrerages, or els so fewe as by good officers may soone be levied while the debte is freshe, and for suche revennewe as is to be revived, uppon the newe dimises to the fermors, suche bandes may be taken as may avoide all damage hereafter.

The opinion of the Commissioners.

f. 74^d.

To the seconde we thinke that all hir Majesties fermors within

* a different hand.

the Englishe Pale may resorte to th'excheaquer at Dublin, and put in bandes there with sufficient suerties to the Queenes Majestie for the payinge of their rentes reserved uppon their leases heretofore passed at the dayes by the same leases limited, which bondes shalbe taken by the Vicethresorer, Chiefe Baron, and Attorney Generall, or two of them, and shalbe delivered to the Queenes Remembrancer by indenture between them by him to be kept and put in execution as there shalbe cause, and that like bandes shalbe taken by sufficient Commissioners of all the fermors in all other partes out of thenglishe Pale for leases alreadie passed, which bandes shall likewise by indenture be delivered to remaine in th' excheaquer as is aforesaide, and for all leases hereafter to be made, aswell within the Englishe Pale as without, the parties to put in their bandes with good and sufficient suerties in the excheaquire at the takinge of the saide leases before the Vicethreasurer, Chiefe Baron, and Attorney, or two of them, which bandes shall likewise be delivered to the Queenes Remembrancer as is aforesaide. And for the ready aunswearinge of the rentes as they shall growe due, we thinke that the sherifes, beinge well chosen, and puttinge in sufficient suerties for the due executinge and aunswearinge of their charge, wilbe the fittest officers to receave the revennewe of the landes that shall not be duely payde by the fermors into the excheaquire, and they to make payment over of their receites to the handes of the Vicethresorer or generall receivor to hir Majesties use halfe yerely ; and therefore the sherifes are to have the extractes delivered to them yerely by thauditor of the saide revennewes conteyninge the names of the fermors and rentes of all landes in their severall charges or bailiwikes. And the same sherifes to be apposed halfe yerely by the Chiefe Baron and thauditor to make a true declaration both what they shall have receaved of the saide extractes, and what also they shall finde to be paide to th'andes of the generall Receivor and Vicethresorer. And to th'end they may have some consideration for their travaile, and be the better encouraged to performe this service well, we thinke it fitte that every sherife have for his travaile and charges of every pound —iiij^d of all that he shall bringe and pay unto the excheaquire ; and because it is informed that generall pardons have been usually graunted to the sherifes at the leavinge of their offices, it is necessarie that in every pardon hereafter to be made to anie sherife a provise be therein con-

f. 75.

teined that the same pardon shall not extend to discharge anie debte, receites, or accountes whatsoever; and it is also thought necessarie that the sherifes in this service to be assisted by the Lord Deputie and Presidentes where need shalbe, and that they be commaunded from hir Majestie to give their assistaunce.

The opinion of the Lordes.

This devise of the sherifes may prove chargeable and not sure because many insufficient persons must of necessitie be employed in those offices. Therefore it is ordered that for anie sommes appertaininge to the certaine revennewe for rentes of hir Majesties landes within that realme the Vicethresorer or generall receivor be from henceforthe aunsweareable for the arrerages, havinge for his remedy to bringe in the rentes not onely distresses and the ordinary course of the excheaquire, but th' assistaunce of the Governor of the realme; who for the remote partes is likewise to charge the principall officers of the cuntries with the levyinge of those sommes uppon the fermors, and the Threasurer to stoppe so muche of the entertainmentes of those principall officers till they have declared a sufficient cause why the same rentes can not be aunsweared to their handes.

The thirde Article.

f. 75^d.

3. *Howe tharrerages and debts may be levied.*

The Aunsweare.

How hir
Majestie may
levie hir
debtes.*

To the thirde article we thinke that the best way to levie the debtes and arrerages is to have Commissioners well chosen, and those not onely authorised by liberall Commission to prosecute all detters by due forme of lawe, but also to use their discretions where ether the lawe deferreth the remedy, or doth not provide for the evasions of the detters. And that the governor be specially directed to give them countenaunce and assistaunce, and whereas many of th' olde dettes are in the remote partes, and that it is also harde to drawe the detters of other counties to Dublin, we thinke it is necessarie that the Commissioners (if cause be) do travaile into those counties, aswell to examine the nature of the dettes, as to learne the state of the parties detters, and to procure what remedies there may be by lawe bothe uppon the detters and uppon suche

* In another hand.

fermors as nowe occupie the landes. And whereas greate sommes are owinge by therle of Desmond, and some by therle of Ormond, with whom the Commissioners may finde it harde to deale, hir Majestie is to take order withe them by some extraordinarie meane, ether in the person of hir Deputie or by other direction from hence as it shall seame best to your Lordships, and for the rest of the debtors so many ordinary meanes as may be devised ether by lawe or in discretion (fitt for the nature and place of the person with whom the Commissioners deale) may be used in the same.

The opinion of the Commissioners. f. 76.

To the thirde we thinke the way devised by this aunswere is good for the levyinge of arrerages and olde dettes so as the Commissioners be well chosen and not manie in number to avoid charges, and that they may have authority uppon sufficient bondes and suerties to give dayes for the paiment of the same arrerages, not excedeinge fowre yeres space by fower equall paimentes; and the better to encourage the Commissioners to take paines in this service, we thinke it fitte that they have for their charges some reasonable rate of every pound that shalbe by their travayle levied, and paide in, or procured, to be assured by bondes with good suerties delivered into the exchequer to be paide within the saide fowre yeres. And where hitherto the auditor hath yerely ingrossed all tharrearages bothe in the receivors accountes and also in one other booke, and delivered the same every yere into the Courte of Exchequer, which hath been a greate trouble to the saide auditor, and yet hir Majesties service thereby nothing furthered, his humble petition is, that he may be warranted to discharge the receivors account of all former arrerages, ingrossinge the same arrearages in one booke of parchemin to be delivered into the saide Exchequer there to remaine of recorde, and the same booke to be by the Chiefe Baron and thauditor truely examined thereby to understand howe the same arrearages be paid or lawefully discharged, whiche in our opinions we thinke wilbe sufficient for hir Majesties service in that case.

The Lordes opinion.

We allowe of this article.

The fowrthe article.

4. *Howe the casualties may be better aunswared then heretofore they have been.*

The aunsweare.

f. 76^d.
How the
casualties
may bee better
answeared.*

To the fourthe article because the casualties are in sundrie natures, we thinke it a matter of importaunce meet to be thought uppon, and for as muche as there hath the greate negligence appeared in the collection of the casualties, therefore for remedie it weare convenient that a recorde were henceforthe made, and dilligently kepte by some officer to be specially chosen for it, by which recorde all casualties of what nature soever they weare shoulde appeare and be brought into account, and the Commissioners before named to sett downie a presice order, bothe howe this officer may come to the knowelege of all these casualties, and howe he may certifie the same backe into th'excheaquire, to th' end hir Majestie may be duely aunsweared.

The Commissioners opinion.

To the fourthe it is verie necessarie that at the end of every terme in the yere there be true and perfecte extractes of all the casualties and profittes of every courte severally made and ingrossed in parchemin, and by one of the justices, or principall officers of the saide courtes, to be brought and delivered at the end of every terme into the saide Excheaquer; and that also all Justices of Assises and geaile deliveries, and all other Commissioners, shall halfeyerely in the termes of Ester and Michaelmas likewise deliver to the saide excheaquer true and perfecte extractes ingrossed in perchemin of all casualties and profittes growinge before them. And thereuppon the same to be streated out to the sherife, to be levied as is used here in England, the want whereof in Ireland hath been the cause that the casualties have been there so evill aunsweared. And that this may be well performed and in due tyme, it is not amisse that some one sufficient man that hath already hir Majesties fee, and wilbe content to travaile without anie more allowance, shalbe authorised to procure and see that these extractes be truely made and delivered into the excheaquire as is aforesaide, and that the casualties be levied and payed accordingly, which travell may continewe for some convenient tyme untill that service be brought into some better course then nowe it is. And because uppon our conference in this point we found that Mr. Edward Waterhowse did open unto us manie thinges, howe hir Majestie was not well served in the aunswearinge of the

f. 77.
Mr. Waterhowse
receaver of the
casualties in
respect of his
patent and fee
otherwise.

* In another hand

casualties, and had bestowed great travaille to understand the defaultes ; and findinge him to have allready an entertainment of hir Majestie, we did and doe thinke that none were fitter then he to serve hir Majestie in the reducinge of the casualties to some better forme then heretofore, which by this meanes shalbe don without anie further charge to hir Majestie. It is also necessarie that the Barons of the excheaquire be prohibited to sett or cause to be sette anie somme or sommes due or casualties insuper from anie officer or other person without th' assent of the Vicethresoror and Attorney, and without the privitie of the officer that shall be thus authorised to call in the casualties as aforesaid.

The Lords opinion.

We allow of this article

The fiveth article.

5. *Whether some parte of the fees of th'officers of the excheaquire may be cut of ; and whether certaine of the said officers may not cease as superfluous and unnecessarie.*

The aunswere.

To the fifte we are of opinion that the fees of the officers in the Excheaquire can not be lessened, but because the numbers be many we thinke they may be reduced to fewer notwithstandinge, because manie of them are of longe continewance in service, and some of them aged and not otherwise provided of livinge. If it might stande with hir Majesties pleasure that they should have continewance duringe their lives, and order taken that their offices cease with them, it weare a gracious consideration ; and because your Lordships may understand nevertheles who we thinke those officers be that be unnecessary, we have thought good to annexe to this article :

Of diminishyng
the fees and
officer in the
Chequer.†

<i>The chiefe Ingrosser</i>	..	..	xiiij ¹¹ Irish.	f. 77 ^d .
<i>The second Ingrosser</i>	..	..	ix ¹¹ vj ^s viij ^d Irish.	
<i>The chief Chamberlaine</i>	..	..	xij ¹¹ vj ^s viij ^d Irish.	
<i>The second Chamberlaine</i>	..	..	vi ¹¹ xiiij ^s iiij ^d Irish.	

Summa totalis

{ Men 4
Money 43¹¹ 6^s 8^d Irish.

These may hereafter be spared because the auditor doth discharge all their offices.

† In another hand.

The Commissioners opinion.

To the fifte, touchinge the decreasinge of unnecessarie officers, we allowe of this aunsweare, addinge to it that the office of generall surveyor do likewise cease as a superfluous office after the expiration of the present patent, the fee whereof is cⁱⁱ per annum.

The Lords opinion.

We allowe of this article.

The Sixte Article.

6. *Whether anie parte of hir Majesties revennewe be decayed of thauncient value accordinge to the survey formerly taken thereof; by whose defaultes, and howe the same may be repayred.*

The aunsweare.

The decay of
the ancient
revenue.*

f 78.

By what meanes
the decay
cometh.*

To the firste parte of the laste article we finde by th' auditors bookes that their is decaied of thauncient valewe the some of Mⁱ Mⁱⁱ cccxviijⁱⁱ viij^s j^a; whereof lette under the survey Mⁱⁱ Dcccljⁱⁱ ix^s vij^a; feefarmes ccxxvⁱⁱ viij^s j^a; decayes, whereof the occupiers are not knownen Cxlvⁱⁱ xv^s j^a; claimed by some which do not shewe their grauntes iiij^{xx} xvjⁱⁱ vj^s j^a.

To the second parte (by whose default) we thinke that after the auncient surveys were taken for the Prince of the abbey landes, amountinge of the aforesaide some Mⁱ Dlijⁱⁱ x^s, the people were so scrupulous to take them in leases as the Commissioners were then forced to lette them under the value of the survey, thinkinge that time wold bringe them to the full value in the next demise, but in the meane season letters have been sent out of England for leases in reversion of those parcels at suche rates as the firste fermors had them without respecte to the survey, or to the wastes sette downe by the first Commissioners; and for the rest so decayed, beinge of th' auncient inheritance and atteinted landes, we thinke it hathe growne at the first by unquietnes and waste of the Irishe neighbours, and those wastes beinge considered by the Commissioners, the landes have been lette at a lesse valewe then the surveys, and so continewed ether by meane of letters from hence as before or lacke of consideration to revive it, or els by obstinacie of suche as claime landes without shewinge their title, whereunto nevertheles they may be hereafter compelled by order of

* In another hand.

lawe. And besides no one thinge hath more decayed the revennewe generally then the liberall warrantes from hence for fee farmes with direction to passe the same as the percells were presentely letten, not respectinge the surveyes, and libertie also to the parties to chuse what parcels of every mannor they woulde.

Liberall
warrantes from
hence the
greatest cause
of the decay.*

To the laste parte of this article (how the same may be repaired), we can finde no other way but by acte of Parlement, which acte wolde not be pressed to the overthrowinge of the grauntes, but to the reducinge of the rentes reserved in thauncient surveyes, which in reason may passe (as we thinke), because the decay grewe by the default of those suters that throughe wronge suggestion to the Prince obteyned the warrantes for those grauntes under th'auncient valewes.

A parliament to
remedie and re-
store the ancient
rentes.*

The opinion of the Commissioners.

To the firste parte of the sixte article we finde by the auditors declaration the decayes to be suche as in the same aunswaere is contained. To the second parte of the same article we thinke it probable and likely that those thinges mencioned in the aunswaere were the causes to bringe so greate a decaye to hir Majesties rentes and revennewes. And to the thirde parte of that article howe the same decayes may be repaired, we think the best way to revive those decayes that are come by reason of leases for yeares, amountinge to Mⁱ viij^c l^j ix^s vij^d by the yere, is to treat with the fermors to surrender their olde leases and take newe at the auncient rentes in consideration of more yeres then they now have. And touchinge suche decayes as are growen by reason of fee farmes where thinheritance is out of hir Majestie, amountinge to ccxxvⁱⁱ viij^s j^d by yere, we see none other meane to helpe that but suche as is contained in the aunswaere, albeit in our opinions that will prove difficulte. And it is further to be remembred that towards the repaire of those decayes some reasonable increase of the revennewe wilbe made by the valueinge of landes uppon this newe survey, which were not rented at the former survey, because they lay waste at that tyme without tenauntes, nor yet have been sithence rented as in the aunswaere is mencioned.

f 78^d.

The Commissioners further opinion for the better aunswearinge of the revennewes, and the due execution of the orders that shalbe taken in the premisses.

* In another hand,

For the sure and spedie understandinge what money the generall receivor shall from tyme to tyme receave ether of the revennewe or of the casualties, whereby he may be charged and ordered to disburse the same for hir Majesties service like as the tellors of th' excheaquer in England be, it is necessarie as we thinke that he make his receites onely in his office within the Castle of Dublin and not els where ; and that uppon every particular receipt of money to be payde to him by anie person for rentes, fermes, or casualties, he send and deliver every acquittance that he shall make for receite of anie suche money to the Queens auditor, or to his deputie, incontintently after it be made ; and before he deliver it to the partie that payde the money, to th' end that thauditor may enter a perfecte note of the same receites together with the day and yere, and that don, to deliver to the partie thacquittance for his discharge, which we thinke is the best way to come to the knowlege of the money payde from tyme to tyme to the generall receyvors handes ; and we thinke this way may conveniently be don, because as we be enformed the auditors office or place within the castle is verie nere unto the office of the receivor, so as their will followe nether trouble to th' officers nor delay to the parties.

f. 79.

Certayne
Commissioners
to be appoynted
to over see and
call to accompt
all chequer
officers.

And for the better executinge of all the premisses, we thinke it necessary that a standinge commission be made to the Lord Chauncellor, the Vicethresorers, Chiefe Baron, and Attorney Generall of the realme for the tyme beinge, that they or three of them do once every halfe yere see howe the orders that shalbe taken be observed and performed, and if they can not, then to advertise hir Majesties Privie Councell of England thereof, and in whose defaulte they could not cause amendment. And it is also convenient the saide Commissioners have authoritie to call before them all the officers and persons that shall have to do with the true charginge, callinge in, levyinge, receavinge, payinge, or furtheringe of anie rentes, casualties, or debtes, and to examyne, and conferre with them touchinge the execution of the saide orders, and to do such punishement uppon thoffenders in anie of the premisses as the courte of thexcheaquer or anie other courte or officer in Ireland might doe for the like. And for the better regarde and care to be had in the well aunswearinge of hir Majesties revennewes, we thinke it not amisse that a perfecte note be made by the auditor of all hir Majesties yerely certaine or standinge rentes, fermes,

f. 79^d.

and revennewes, the ordinary deductions to be from tyme to tyme delivered to the Lords Deputie and other officers as parte of hir Majesties whole charge in Ireland, and so muche lesse to goe out of hir Majesties cofers in England.

*Order of the Privy Council in the matter of Cesse: [— May. f. 80.
1579].*

Finally, uppon longe debatinge and consideration of the matter of cesse, and havinge perused the articles sent unto us in August last and our aunswere to the same, and vewinge also the wholl proceedinges between the Lord Chauncellor of Ireland and the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale, we finde hir Majesties losse in certainty to be greater then the benefitte of the penie by the day of the composition can countervaille, and therefore by hir Majesties commaundement and direction we proceed to this finall order for the matters of cesse as followeth:

1. First, the inhabitantes of the Pale shall have remittall of thauncient subsedy due uppon the plowe landes.

2. They shalbe eased of cesse of beaves, muttons, and grayne for the howseholde of the Governor.

3. They shalbe eased of cesse for the souldiors and for the horses appertayninge to the Governor, chiefe officers, and souldiors.

4. They shall have the allowance of cxxⁱⁱ yerely in lieu of the composition of Bonnaught graunted by our letters in August last.

5. Finally, they shall have suche emprestes for the victuailinge as have been formerly appointed by us ratably, accordinge to the number appointed to their victualinge.

In consideration whereof:

1. They shall paye to her Majestie one pennie per diem for one thousand souldiers with their officers whether that number be lessened or increased.

2. They shall victuail so many of those thousand as the Lord Justice or other Governor for the tyme beinge shall appoint, and for those number so assigned to their victuailing they shall have the pennie by the day abated for every souldior of that number.

f. 80^d.
May, 1579.

3. They shall have the olde storehowses well repaired but no newe builded.

4. They shall have no allowance of wages from hir Majestie for their chiefe victuailer or anie ministers under him.

b. 6. They shall yelde ix thowsand peckes of otes of that country measure at ten pence sterling the pecke to the horsemen.

a. 5. They shall victuail utterly without charge to hir Majestie, savinge the losses by sea and fire.

7. They shall suffer the Lord Justice or other principall Governor to have freshe achates by prerogative, accordinge to a reasonable proportion uppon viewe of his expenses, payinge redy money, and the abuses of cators and sessors punished.

f. 64^d.

*The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland :
[11] April, 1579.*

*For the creatinge
of Bishops.*

Right trustie and welbeloved we greate you well. Whereas the sea of the Bishopprickes of Waterforde and Lisemore and Fernes within that our realme are nowe voide and destitute of pastors to governe the same, we therefore beinge carefull to have the same furnished againe by suche as are bothe learned and of good and sounde religion, honest conversation, and vertuous qualities meete and requisite for that callinge.

We lette you witte that beinge well informed by the right reverend father in God, the Archbishopp of Dublin, of the sufficient honest and vertuous life and behaviour of our welbeloved in Christe, James Proctor, a prebendary of our cathedrall church of Salisbury, and of Marmaduke Midleton, we have made choice of them to succede in those seas now vacant: that is, James Proctor to be Bishop of Fernes, and Marmaduke Midleton of Waterforde and Lisemore; wherefore our will is and by vertue of these our letters do authorise, as well you our Justice to cause all suche letters to be made foorth in our name as in this case is requisite and accustomed there to be don, receavinge their homages and othes accordinge to our lawes in that case provided, as also you our Chauncellor there to passe the saide letters under our greate seale of that our realme accordingly. And these our letters shalbe unto you and ether of you sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe. Given etc. the of April, 1579.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: Palace of Westminster, f. 65.
— April, 1579.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Whereas in consideration of the duetifull service don unto us by the late father of our lovinge subject Calloghe Omores and other causes us movinge we did graunt unto him certaine landes there in fee farme, and further, untill the possession of those landes shoulde come to his handes, a pension of xx^{li} sterling by the yere for his maintenaunce. For as muche as he hathe declared unto us by his humble supplication that he is now behinde unpaide for five yeres paste of the saide pension, makeinge his humble petition not onely to have payment of the saide arrerages, but also that it wolde please us to assigne him to receive the saide pension from hence forthe of the revennewe of parte of those landes that are passed unto him in fee farme so longe as the saide pension by our graunt shalbe due unto him, we lette you witte that albeit we have not thoughte it meete to agree to that parte of the request that is for assignation, yet nevertheles are we well pleased and our expresse will is that he be not onely forthewith fully satisfied of the saide arrerages, but also that from hencefoorth the saide pension be duely paid unto him without delay accordinge to our former graunt. Wherefore our will and pleasure is that you take order with our Treasurer at Warres there, that of our treasure which is or shall come to his handes he do not onely pay to the saide Calloghe Omores the saide arrerages, but also continewe to make payment of the saide yerely pension of xx^{li} so longe as he is to receive the same by our former graunt, whereof we will you not to fayle. And these our letters shalbe unto you as to our saide treasurer f. 65^d. sufficient warraunt and discharge in this behalfe. Given under our signet at our Pallace of Westminster, the — of Aprill, in the xxjth of our raigne.

For the continewinge of Calloghe Omores pension and discharginge of the arrerages due unto him.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: Palace of Westminster,
— April, 1579.

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Understandinge the greate want that is at this presente of two Cheefe Justices to serve in our courtes of our Benche and Common Pleas in that our realme of Ireland (those whiche heretofore have occupied those places beinge, as we are informed, ether dead or of so greate impotencie of body throughe age as they be nowe

For the appointinge of seconde justices.

utterly unserviceable). For as muche as we can not presently resolve upon persons fitte to supplie those places, we have thought it requisite in the meane tyme for the better administration of justice to our subjectes there to have two to serve as seconde justices in those courtes. And therefore for the good reporte that hath been made unto us of James Dowdall to be second Justice in our Benche and of Robert Dillon for the like place in the Common Pleas, we do by these our letters warrant and authorise you to place them accordingly, except to you with th' advise of our Chauncellor anie other persons shalbe thought more meet for these two offices, in which case we referre it to your discretions to name and appoint anie other to the saide roomes, with th' allowance of suche ordinarie fees for their travell as heretofore hath been used to be allowed to others occupinge those places of second justices. Given under our signet at our Pallace of Westminster, the of Aprill, 1579, and in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

f. 66.

The Queen to the Treasurer and Auditor of Ireland: Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579.

*To discharge
Capten Furres
of the arreages
due by him to
hir Majestie.*

Trustie and welbeloved we greete you well. And whereas our servant, William Furres, captaine of one of our footebandes within that our realme of Ireland, hath made humble sute unto us for to remitte and forgive him the summe of v^e xv^{li} xiiij^s v^d sterlinge, growen in arrere to us within the tyme of the government of Sir William Fitzwilliam, our late Deputie there, by reason that he coulde nor writte nor reade, whereby he wanted knoweledge to keepe his owne reckninge, and thereby was enforced to repose his truste in the clerke of his band, who bothe made and signed his prest bils and bils of creditte, especially in the tyme of his sicknes, who did not onely fraudulently use him therein, but also departed from him into the Lowe Cuntries, where nowe he can not be herde of before suche tyme as the saide Capten coulde come to his reckninge and knowe his owne estate.

f. 66^a.

And for that we are certainly given to understand that he hath not riotously nor prodigally spent the saide somme, and that the saide declaration herein is true and just, we therefore of our especiall grace, and in consideration of his longe and painefull service by him to us already don and hereafter to be don (and for that he is not without the utter impoverish-

inge of himselfe able to satisfie us of the saide Dxy¹¹. xiiij^s v^d sterling so growen in arrere), are content to remitte and forgive unto him the foresaide somme ; and therefore do will and command you by tenor hereof not onely to restore unto him all suche his bills under his hand as remayneth in the custody of you or ether of you whereby he standeth charged and is chargeable withe the somme aforesaide, but that also you forbear to stay or defalke the foresaide somme of arreare of anie th'intertainmentes growen due to him selfe and his band sithence the time of Sir William Fitzwilliams government aforesaide ; and these shalbe aswell unto you and other of you sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe as also like warrant to th' auditor and commissioners of th' account of you Sir Edward Fitton, Threasurer, for givinge unto you due allowance thereof accordinge to our determinate pleasure before specified. Given under our signett at our Pallace of Westminster, the of Aprill, 1579, and in the xxjth of our raigne.

Letter Patent from the Queen for Captain [William] Piers and others: Palace of Westminster, — April, 1579. ^{f. 67.}

To our trustie and welbeloved greetinge. Whereas by a publique writinge subscribed with the handes of sundry the principall persons of the northe parte of our realme of Ireland, dated in September laste, exhibited firste to our Deputie and Councell in the saide realme by our trustie and welbeloved subject, William Piers, and afterwards recommended to our Privie Councell here by Sir William Drury and Sir Edward Fitton, our Justice and Threasurer of our saide realme, we do well understand what offers and requestes the saide principall persons of those northe partes of Ireland have made unto us, as well for some speciall service to be performed by them, as also for the takinge and holdinge of us in fee farme their landes, yeldinge to us suche yerely rentes for the same as by our governor there shalbe thought meete : we, greatly allowinge the duetifull and loyall affection whiche the saide principall persons by their offers and requestes do shewe, coulde not but make knownen to them by these our letters in howe good parte we accepte the same, mindinge as we have in this behalfe allready caused our pleasure to be signified to our Justice of

Graunted to
Captaine Piers.*

* In another hand.

f. 67^a.

that realme to yelde them to the furtheraunce of so good a purpose suche ayde and comforte, as we hope shalbe sufficient to accomplishe that they desire, as by the saide William Piers, who hath acquainted bothe us and our Councell with the requestes and offers made on their behalfe in this cause, they shalbe more fully and particularly informed. And whereas (by what ill affected and disposed persons we knowe not) heretofore it hath been putte into the mindes of suche our lovinge subjectes as inhabite the northe partes of that our realme, that we shoulde holde and repute them rather as ennemies then subjectes, and therefore shoulde have some meaninge to roote them cleane out; we, tendringe nothinge more then the continewance of the good and duetifull affection of our lovinge subjectes towardes us, do protest that we have been and are still so farre from anie suche harde, unchristian, and barbarous affection towardes them, as that sithence the tyme it hath pleased God to call us to the government of bothe realmes we have made and do make no lesse account of our subjectes of that realme then of those of this our realme, beinge bound bothe by the lawe of God and in the course of justice to beare like love and affection to ether of them, and to be no lesse carefull of the preservation of the one then of the other; which course by Gode's grace duringe our life we minde to holde, as they shall finde to their comforte, they continewinge in their duetifull obedience towardes us, as we nothinge doute they will. At our Pallace of Westminster, the of Aprill, 1579, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

[f. 68 blank.]

f. 69.

*Signed the xxvth
of May, regni
Elizabethae xxj^o.*

Commission to Adam [Loftus], Archbishop of Dublin, and Robert Garvey [Commissioners of Faculties in Ireland] for Faculties and Dispensations: 25 May, 1579.

Elisabethe by the grace of God, Queen of England, Fraunce and Ireland, Defendor of the faithe, etc.: To our trustie and welbeloved subjectes the moste reverend father in God, Adam, Archebishehoppe of Dublin, Primate of Ireland, and one of our Privie Councell within our saide realme, and Robert Garvey, Master of Arte and Bachelor of Lawe, greetinge. Where in a parlement holden uppon prorogation at our citie of Dublin in our saide realme of Ireland the xth of May in xxvijth yere of the raigne of our deare father of famous memory King Henry the eight, an acte passed intituled the acte of faculties, whereby

it was amonge other thinges established and enacted that all and every person and persons authorised and appointed, or to be then after authorised and appointed, by the saide Kinges highenes his heires and successors by commission under his great seale, for usinge, excercisinge, and occupyng of anie jurisdiction ecclesiasticall, or givinge, or grauntinge anie faculties, lycences, dispensations, or other thinge or thinges mencioned or comprised in the saide acte or anie parte, shoulde have the same and like authoritie to every purpose, meaninge, and intent, for the usinge, excercisinge, occupyng, givinge, and grauntinge of the same and every parte thereof, as the Archebishoppe of Canterbury and his successors for the tyme beinge had or shoulde have by anie manner authoritie ether within our realme of England or our realme of Ireland.

We therefore beinge desirous that our subjectes of that our realme of Ireland which have or shall have need of licences, faculties, dispensations, or anie other instrumentes or writings specified or mentioned in the saide acte might, for their better ease and quietnes, obtayne and have the same within our saide realme of Ireland, and that they shoulde not be driven to their perill and charge to travaile into our realme of England to the Archebishoppe of Canterbury for the same. Uppon the especiall truste and confidence which we have conceived of your fidelities towardes us and your knowleges wisdomes discretions and experiences: of our especiall grace, certaine knowlege, and mere motion, by these presentes do give full power, authoritie, jurisdiction, and commission unto you the saide Adam, Archebishop of Dublin, and Roberte Garvey, from f. 69^d. tyme to tyme and at all tymes requisite and convenient to give and graunt by anie instrument or instrumentes under your handes and seales, aswell to all and every or anie our subjectes of that our realme of Ireland, as to all and singular other our subjectes of anie other our dominions there abidinge, all manner suche licences, dispensations, compositions, faculties, grauntes, rescrites, delegacies, and all other instrumentes and writings of what kinde, qualitie, or nature they be of in suche causes and matters onely as are premised, allowed, expressed and conteyned in certayne instructions, signed with our hand, annexed to this commission, as by force of the saide acte of faculties may be given and graunted in suche large and ample manner and forme as the Archebishoppe of Canterbury may by anie authoritie graunt them or anie of them, and also for

suche fees and no other as in a booke of rates made by authoritie of the saide statute are specified and contayned.

And our expresse will and pleasure is and by these presentes we do inhibite and restrayne the grauntinge of all lycences, faculties, and dispensations which shalbe had or made in anie matter or cause prohibited, restrayned, or not permitted by the saide instructions. And for your better furtherance in the execution of this our commission in this behalfe we do moreover of our certayne knowledge and mere motion hereby give you full power, authoritie, and commission to call before you at all tymes requisite and convenient to suche place and places as you shall appoint all and every suche person and persons as within that our realme have, keepe, or enjoy anie ecclesiasticall office, lyvinge, dignitee or promotion, and if by your examination and triall you shall finde anie suche to be holden without orders or otherwise againste the lawe and no sufficient title or dispensation before you, beinge shewed and proved, then ether to dispense with anie suche person, if you finde him profitable for the service of the churche, or to declare suche office, benefice, or promotion so holden and possessed to be voyde; and there-uppon, if the same belonge to our gifte ether originally or by lapse be devolved to us, to certifie us or our governor of our saide realme for the tyme beinge thereof, and to graunt admission to suche as we shall present to you to the saide livinges so devolved; and of suche other livinges as be so declared voide, and of the presentation of other patrones and not devolved in manner aforesaide, to make the like certificate to them under your handes and seales to thend they may enjoy the benefitte of their presentment.

f. 70.

And further we do of our certayne knowledge and mere motion give full power and authoritie to you the saide Adam, Arche-bishoppe, and Robert Garvey, to prove, approve, and intimate the testaments, codicils, and last wils, and to graunt letters of administration, sequestration, or collection of the goodes and chattels of all and singular persons of that our realme of Ireland, or of anie other person deceasinge within the same, which have goodes and chatels at the tyme of their life and deathe in divers provinces, jurisdictions, or dioceses, and to take account of the executors of suche wils and testaments and of suche administrators, sequestrators, or collectors of the saide goodes and to heare and determine all sutes and demaundes for and concerninge the same, or anie parte thereof, or anie legacy in

saide will bequeathed, and to do all other thinges for the disposinge of the saide goodes accordinge to the course and order of the prerogative courte of the Archebishop of Cantorbury within this our realme of England.

And for the further corroboration of your proceedinges in executinge of this our commission, we likewise give full power, authoritie, and commission to you the saide Adam, Archebishop, and Robert Garvey, to use and excercise anie ecclesiasticall censure or anie other coercion uppon suche as shall disobey your lawefull commandementes in and about the premises; to have, use, excercise, and enjoy all and singular the premises, accordinge to the effecte of these presentes to you the saide Adam, Archebishop of Dublin, and Robert Garvey, withe all authoritie, advantages, and commodity thereunto appertayninge, so long as you use and behave yourselves well in the excercise of this our said commission; willinge and commaundinge as well the Lord Deputy, Justice or other Governor for the tyme beinge of that our realme of Ireland, and the Lord Chauncellor and keeper of our greate seale of our saide realme of Ireland, as also all archebishops, f. 70^d. bishops, and others excercisinge anie ecclesiasticall or spirituall jurisdiction, their registers, and other officers, and all justices of peace, shrives, mayors, cunstables, and other our temporall officers and persons required and appointed by the forme of the saide acte to execute anie thinge for the perfection of the same, and other our liege people and subjectes to be aydinge, assistinge, and furtheringe to you and your officers in executinge and doinge the premises, and every parte of them, as they and every of them will aunsweare for the contrary at their perill.

And we do likewise of our especiall grace, certayne knowledge, and mere motion give and graunte unto you, the saide Robert Garvey, over and besides the premises, in consideration of your painefull and true service don to us and to be don, the fourthe parte of our portion of the taxes and rates of all dispensations, faculties, rescrites, and other instrumentes or writings before specified to be had, paste, and graunted within our saide realme of Ireland, the same fourthe parte to be taken and receaved to your sole and onely use, so longe as you shall well use and demeane your selfe in th'execution and service of this our commission, not meaninge that anie other person or persons that shall have th'execution of this or the like authoritie from us after the determination of your estate therein shall

have the allowance of anie parte of our portion, but that the same shall cease and not be annexed as a perquisite to the saide office, but receaved to the sole and onely use of us our heires and successors forever. xxvth of *Maye*, 1579, *Regni Elizabethae*. 2j^o.

Elizabeth R.

f. 71.

*Instructions annexed to the Commission for Faculties in Ireland :
25 May, 1579.*

INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN BY HIR MAJESTIE THE XIIIJth OF APRILL, 1579, TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD, ADAM, ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN, AND ROBERT GARVEY, BACHELOR OF THE CIVILL LAWE, HIR HIGHNES COMISSIONERS FOR FACULTIES, WITHIN THE REALME OF IRELAND, THOUGHT CONVENIENT TO BE OBSERVED BY THEM IN EXECUTINGE THEIR COMMISSION ANNEXED TO THE SAME.

*Signed the 25 of
May, 1579.*

1. First, in consideration that there are not for the present men to be provided within that our realme sufficiently qualified to be placed in suche roomes and cures as are voide, we have thought meete for a tyme untill it may please God to increase the number of able men, to tolerate the grauntinge of dispensations for two benefices with cure, with clauses of permutation as it is usuall in the dispensations within this realme, so that the benefices taken by permutation do not exceed the taxe of _____, and the distance of twentie myles, and so as the cure of bothe be duely served, and the incumbent be resident uppon bothe equally as nighe as may be conveniently.

2. We are also pleased to graunt them authoritie to create notaries suche persons as they shall finde to be skilfull and of good name and reputation, and give licence uppon necessary considerations uppon forbidden dayes to eat flesh with such conditions as the Archebishop of Canterbury useth.

3. For healthe, inevitable danger of life, and study in one of the Universities of Oxforde or Cambrige, the saide causes beinge well examined and proved, we can allowe that dispensations be granted for non residence to dure for no longer tyme then _____, and so as the persons dispenced withall, havinge two benefices or other ecclesiasticall livinge, after the saide yeres be resident uppon one of them; and having but one benefice in some place to be allowed by the saide Commissioners

with condition that the benefices be not destitute of necessary service duringe the absence of the incumbent by vertue of suche dispensation.

4. And for as muche as the benefices within that our realme of Ireland are verie smale, the contry beinge spoyled and unpeopled as it lately hath been, we are contented for a tyme to tolerate that our saide Commissioners shall have authoritie f. 71^d. to dispenche with suche persons as they shall finde meet and worthie to have with anie two cured benefices any deanry, archdeaconry, or anie other dignitie or prebend within any cathedrall church of that realme, so that the same deanrie, archdeaconry, or other dignitie or prebend doe not exceed the yerely taxe and value of

5. Although we thinke trialities within this realme of England to be utterly inconvenient and unmeet to passe, yet consideringe the smalenes of the benefices of that realme of Ireland, and beinge informed that ordinaries there by unions many tymes without due consideration of the worthines of the persons in respect of whome they unite, doe in effect graunte the commoditie of fower benefices to one man, the saide Commissioners may graunt to men of learninge and worthines dispensation for three benefices, so that they exceed not all the value of xl^{li} and be not distant above xx^{li} myles.

6. And for as muche as within that our realme of Ireland we are sometymes to employ in our service and the service of our estate there men studied and learned in the profession and knowedge of the civill lawe, and that suche men are most commonly so slenderly provided for there that they be not able to live by the use and practise of their studie, we are pleased to permitte our saide Commissioners to graunt unto suche persons, and suche as they shall finde of good disposition and towardenes by study to encrease their knowledge for their better habilitie to serve us and the church of that our realme of Ireland, dispensation to take and retayne for their better maintenaunce one ecclesiasticall livinge or promotion notwithstandinge that they be not in orders, provided that the cure of suche livinge be duely served by an able man, to be allowed ether by our saide Commissioners or by the ordinarie of the place where suche livinge is.

7. And whereas it is oftentimes seen that persons unlawe- f. 72. fully borne, by their studie and dilligence profite so well in learninge and vertue that they be fitter to serve in the church

then many other that have not the like defecte, and we thinke it not lawfull to deny suche persons the rewarde of their good abilities, beinge them selves without blame and offence, we are likewise pleased that our saide Commissioners shall and may from tyme to tyme dispençe withe suche persons unlawfully borne as well to take orders as benefices ecclesiasticall, exceptinge the degrees of bishoppes and deanes of cathedrall churches, the same deanries beinge above the yerely value of 1^{li}; if they shall finde them suche for manners and learninge as shall prove profitable members for the churche.

8. And like as our pleasure is that dispensations, commonly called *Perinde Valere*, whereby any other man's right is impeached, are for good causes to be restrained, so we thinke that suche persons ecclesiasticall whose livinge for lacke of dispensations are voidable, and whereunto no other can justly make claime, are favorable to be relieved and considered of, as well in respecte of their continueance in their orders and ministrie, as for retayninge of their benefices. Therefore we are pleased that our saide Commissioners may graunte to suche persons suche kinde of dispensation and *Perinde Valere* as shalbe needfull for them, except there be sute commenced against them or right growen to another in the benefice before the grauntinge of suche dispensations.

9. Last of all for that we thinke over muche libertie in the grauntinge of faculties touchinge the enjoyinge of ecclesiasticall livinges to be a matter verie prejudiciall to the furtherance of the service of God and true relligion nowe by our lawes established in our realmes of England and Ireland, our will and pleasure is that by you our saide Commissioners no other faculties be graunted but for suche causes and in suche cases as are before expressed; straightly requiringe you to drawe our meaninge no further or to other purpose in this behalfe then the wordes of these our instructions do plainely and simplie importe. 25 May, 1579, *Regni Elizabethe* 2j^o.

Fra : Walsingham.

[f 72a Blank]

f. 81.

*Touchinge the
Earl of
Clanrickardes
enlargement, his
submission, and
recognizance for
his sonnes good
behavior.*

*The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury : The Court at Whitehall,
14 June, 1579.*

After our verie hartie commendations to your Lordship. These are to lette you understand that the Queens Majestie at the humble submission of the Erle of Clanrickarde, and uppon suche hope as she hath conceived that the affection which he

beareth towards his sonnes shall hereafter never have suche force in him as to make him to forgette his duety towards hir highnes, hath of late been contented to release him of his restraunte of libertie uppon bond that he shall from tyme to tyme duringe hir Majesties pleasure be foorthcomminge, and not to departe the citie of London or three myles about without especiall licence from hir Majestie, to be notified unto him by hir Prevy Councill. And for that hir Majesties pleasure is that you shoulde be made acquainted with this manner of proceedinge with him, we have thought convenient to send you here inclosed bothe the copie of his submission as also of the bonde for his foorth comminge.

And you shall further understand that at suche tyme as he was called before us and made acquainted with hir Majesties goodnes and favour towards him in beinge content to release him of his restraint of libertie, he was also lette to knowe that accordinge as his sonnes shoold hereafter behave them selves towards hir highnes and you hir Governor of that realme, so was he to receive increase of furthur favour or displeasure: wherein thoughe he hathe promised to doe what shall lye in him to drawe them to the performance thereof, yet we have thought meet further to signifie unto you that, seinge we be given to understand by your letters of May* they are come in to youe, you should in our opinion do well to deale so with them, and use all the best meanes that you can that they wolde be contented to put in unto you good bondes and pleges for their good behaviour, and condescend also that by bothe f. 81^d. of their consentes one of his two sonnes wolde be contented from tyme to tyme to give his attendaunce uppon you the Governor; the severall tymes of their attendaunce we remitte unto your discretion to be ether quarterly or halfe yerely as you shall see cause and they will assent unto. And whereas it was heretofore ordered in the tyme of Sir William Fitzwilliams late Government, uppon our letters sent unto him from us in that behalfe, that by thinhabitantes of the County of Clarrickarde there shoulde be delivered towards the reedefyinge of the towne of Athenry xij^e greate kine, of which taxation the saide Earle seamed to allowe at that tyme, as may appeare unto you by a copie of certaine petitions sent hither to be exhibited unto hir Majestie which we send you herewith. Forasmuche as the saide Erle beinge before us hath enformed that of that number of the saide xij^e kine, two hundred hath

* Added above the line.

f. 82.

been already to that end payde ; and further that he thinketh that at this presente the cuntrie, havinge been sore wasted and empoverished otherwise, will hardely be able to yelde to suche a contribution unles some favour and respite be graunted, we pray you to cause this his saide allegation to be dilligently and substantially examined whether the estate of the cuntry shalbe in suche case as he saythe it is ; and thereuppon you may take suche order for the remnant of the kyne towards the buildinge of the towne by indifferent portions and suche convenient tyme as shalbe by you thought reasonable. And further we shall require you to signifie unto the President of Connaught and suche other officers to whom it shall appertaine, that hir Majesties pleasure is that, for the better mainteinaunce of his estate here and aunswearinge of suche other thinges wherewith he may be charged, he shall enjoy the benefitte of his rentes and livinges in that realme. And therefore your Lordship and they shoulde give order that the same may be quietly aunsweared to suche persons as the Earle shall appoint for the receit of the same ; and further to will the President that he have a good regarde that, duringe the Earl's abode here, no unlawfull spoile or disorder be committed uppon his landes, but that they may be duely preserved and defended under hir Majesties authoritie as is convenient, wherein we doute not but that you both will do the best that you can. And therefore trustinge that this will suffice you, we bid you right hartely farewell. From the Courte at Whitehall, the 14 of June, 1579.

The Submission of Richard, Earl of Clanrickard, to the Queen.

f. 82

Moste humbly and lamentably shewethe unto your moste excellent Majestie your obedient subjecte Richarde, Earl of Clanrickarde, within your realme of Ireland, nowe beinge a prisoner at your highnes commaundement, that whereas two of your subjectes moste unhappy sonnes, Ullicke and Johne, did lately verie un[nat]urally and againste their duety of allegeance enter into actual rebellion in the province of Connaught within your Majesties saide realme of Ireland, and there did divers and many fowle actes againste your highnes lawes. By reason whereof your saide subjecte, beinge their naturall father, standeth nowe not onely suspected of their wicked and detestable doinges, but also is fallen thereby into

your highnes heavy displeasure to his greate grieve and sorrowe. Wherefore your saide subjecte to avoide all cause of suspicion hath fully resolved and determined with him selfe plainely and synecerely to open and declare to your highnes howe farre he is anie way to be touched or charged with the offences of his saide sonnes. Indeed, most excellent soveraigne your saide subjecte muste needes confesse that he (beinge blinded with a fatherly affection towards his saide sonnes) did greatly forgette f. 82^d. his duety towards your Majestie, and chiefly in that he, havinge under your highnes greate authoritie and rule in that province of Connaght where the moste parte of his livinge dothe lye, did nether stay his saide sonnes from that their wicked action and attempte, nor yet apprehended them; but contrary to his duety (beinge blinded with affection) was in their companie at divers tymes after they weare so entred into their open rebellion, and had secrette conferences and speaches with them; whereby (as it nowe appeareth unto your saide subjecte) they weare greatly comforted and encouraged to persiste in their wicked and divelische enterprise, and thereby your saide subjecte as an unlawfull comforter of them, by resortinge unto them, is fallen into the daunger of your highnes lawes in suche sorte as his life, his landes, and all that he hathe or enjoyethe, by th'extremite of your Majesties lawes, is and resteth wholly at your highnes good disposition and pleasure. And nowe perceavinge it not lawefull for him of his owne authoritie to have used anie conference with such rebels without speciall lycence of your Majesties Deputie in that lande; your saide subjecte therefore dothe moste humbly submitte himself and all that he hathe unto your Majesties greate mercie, cravinge your highnes moste gracious pardon for his saide offences, and that, by your highnes greate clemencie, he may be restored to your Majesties moste gracious favour, which above all thinges he chiefly desirethe. And your saide subjecte accordinge to his bounden duety shall frome henceforthe not onely continewe in all due obedience towards your highnes, but also shall dayly pray to God for your Majesties moste happie and prosperous raigne longe to continewe.

Subscribed

R. Clanricarde.

The Petitions of the Earl of Clanrickard to the Privy Council :
[— June, 1579].

f. 83.

Firste, where the saide Earl holdeth of hir Majestie for yeres th' abbayes or monasteries of Kilcrenaght, and other religious howses late dissolved with all the livinges as well spirituall as temporall to them pertayninge, which for the moste parte of them are waste, beinge situated emonge the Flahertees and other disordered Irishery, beinge savage, he humbly beseecheth that of hir Majesties rente reserved uppon the saide place waste in respecte of the greate wastes, and that he received no profite by them, he be discharged of the rent and arrerages due of and uppon the saide severall wastes.

Item. Also where the right honorable the late Lord Deputie, Sir William Fitzwilliames, and others of hir Majesties honorable Privie Councill in Ireland, by instructions from hir Majestie tooke order, signed by them, that in respecte of the hurtes and spoile don to the tenauntes and towne of Athenrie, that to the mendinge, repayringe, and makinge up of the saide towne wals and other things there, thinhabitanes of the cuntrey of Clanrickarde shoulde pay as a fyne to hir Majestie the number of xij^e greate kine as further appeareth by the saide order, which order the saide inhabitantes are ready to performe when it shall please hir Majesties Lord Deputie to call uppon the same. The saide Earl moste humbly beseecheth the saide order may stande, and no further matter of vexation be used or ordered to charge anie the saide poore inhabitantes of Clanrickarde for the saide cause, the rather since that they be the best and comfortablest subjects in the whole province of Connaughte.

f. 83^d.

Item. Also where nowe of late the right honorable the Lord Deputie that nowe is hathe two howses or castles of the saide Earl, called the Castles of Clare and Belathnisloy, for performance of further order touchinge the saide towne of Athenrie, that it wolde please your honnours that the firste order may onely stande, which the saide Earl and th' inhabitantes of Clanrickarde are ready to doe as aforesaide, not to be charged further, and to cause the saide castle and howses presently to be restored to the saide Earl, the rather in that the saide Earl will undertake that the saide inhabitauntes will performe and accomlishe the saide former order.

Item. Also that it wolde please hir Majestie in respect that the said Earl hathe and dothe use at divers and severall tymes with all his force to travaile and serve with hir Majesties Lord

Deputies from tyme to tyme into generall hostinges as well into Ulster as into other partes of the realme at his owne charges to his no smalle charge and trouble, and also for the better maintenaunce of the saide Earles state and livinge to deale in hir Majesties saide service, to graunte unto him that all his landes in the Countie of Gallowey and other places of Connaught be free of all cesses and exactions, substedie onely excepted to hir highnes.

Item. Also the saide Earl moste humbly beseacheth that it wolde please hir Majestie to graunt hir highnes licence unto him to repaire to hir highnes presence to doe his duety to his greate comforte, and in that the Scottes and other unruely sorte stande neere the said Earl's cuntrie, and wolde attempte in the saide Earl's absence to hurte, spoile, or annoy hir Majesties good subjectes under the saide Earl's rule, to appoint the Captenshippe and oversight of the saide cuntrie to Mr. John Borke, his sonne, and to sette the saide Johne at libertie, for whose good demeanour the saide Earl will undertake.

Subscribed

R. Clanrickarde.

Recognisance of the Earl of Clanrickard: [— June, 1579]. f. 84.

THE RECOGNISANCE WAS MADE IN DUE FORME, IN THE SUMME OF TWO THOUSAND MARKES, THE CONDITION WHEREOF FOLLOWETH.

The condition of this recognisance is suche that if the above bounden Richarde Erle of Clanrickarde doe from henceforthe remaine and continewe within the citie of London and the suburbes of the same, or els in anie other place within three myles of the saide citie, and do not departe out of those limites until the Queens Majesties pleasure shalbe declared and signified unto him for his further enlargement. And also if the saide Earl uppon reasonable warninge to him hereafter to be given doe from tyme to tyme personally appeare before suche of hir Majesties moste honorable Privie Councell as hir highnes shall name and appoint, and there do aunswere suche thinges as shalbe objected against him, and from them doe not departe without lycence, and in the meane tyme be of good behaviour towards the Queenes Majestie: that then this recognisance to be voide or els to stand in effecte.

[84^a. blank].

f. 85.

*The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland :
Greenwich, 16 July, 1579.*

*To admitt and
swear
Robert Garvey to
the place of a
Master of the
Chancery there.*

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well, and lette you witte that, aswell for the good opinion we have conceaved of the sufficiencie, discreation, and knowledge, specially in the civill lawes, of our lovinge subject, Robert Garvey, this bearer, as uppon the good reporte made of him to us by our Councell, we have thought him meet to serve us in our Courte of our Chauncery of that our realme in the place of a master and assistaunt there, for the better and spedier dispatche of the causes of our subjectes dependinge in that Courte, and have appointed for his paines and travaill to be taken by him in th'occupyinge of that place the stipend and salarie of twentie poundes by the yere ; to have, occupie, and enjoye the saide place of a master of our Chauncery withall authority, profite, and advantage to the same place appertaininge, and to take and receave yerely the saide stipend and salary of xx^{li} out of the profittes that shall rise and growe unto us and our use from tyme to tyme in th' office of our faculties there to him *quam diu se bene gesserit*. Wherefore our will and pleasure is that foorthewithe uppon the receite hereof you cause our letters patentes to be made foorthewithe unto him in due forme in manner expressed, and to see him admitted, sworne, and placed in the saide roome accordingly. And these our letters shalbe sufficient warrant and discharge, as well to you our Justice for the doinge thereof, as to you our Chauncellor or keeper of our great seale of that our realme for the tyme beinge for the passinge of the same under our saide seale, and to all other our officers to whom it shall appertaine for th' execution of this our will and pleasure. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Greenewiche, the xvjth day of July, 1579, in the xxj yere of our raigne.

f. 85^d.

*Warrant from the Queen to the Lord Justice and Chancellor of
Ireland, on behalf of Bartholomew Talbot : Greenwich, 16
July, 1579.*

*In the behalfe of
Bartholomewe
Talbot to be
Prothonotarie.*

Trustie and welbeloved we great you well. Whereas our welbeloved subject, Bartholomewe Talbotte, hathe been a verie humble and longe suter unto us for the office of Protonotarie of our Courte of Common Pleas within that our realme of Ireland, informinge us that, as his father, William Talbotte,

did execute the same most parte of his life and unto his deathe, so while he lived he trained him up in the excercise thereof, which also after his deathe he exercised continualley untill a graunt made by our late Deputie to one Roberte Byce who, besides that he is reported not to be so apte and meet for that place, hathe otherwise offices in sundry our countes there sufficient for his maintenaunce. We have as well uppon these suggestions as of our speciall grace and favour been moved to write unto you in his behalfe, and the rather for that we heare the man to be verie honest whom, havinge served longe in that roome by his fathers tyme and since, we thinke it verie harde he shoulde be nowe displaced; wherefore in case you shall finde uppon due examination the suggestions aforesaid or the more parte of them to be true, these are to require you to see him restored and to cause a graunt and patent to be made to him under our great seale of that realme of the said office in as large and ample a manner as any heretofore had executed and enjoyed the same with a clause of *Quam diu se bene gesserit* in the same. And these our letters shall in this behalfe be unto you, our Chauncellor, or anie other Governor and ministers there whom it may concerne sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Greenwich, the xvjth of July, 1579, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: Greenwich, 19 July, 1579. f. 86.

Trustie and welbeloved we greete you well. Where we have been informed that uppon the deathe of Andrewe Wise of the Bectife in that our realme of Ireland, Esquier, an office was found and certified into our Courte of Excheaquer there, that he dyed sole seased of the scite and precinct of the Bectife with thappurtenaunces in that our realme, and that Mary Wise was his daughter and heire within age, and by tenour of the saide landes late warde unto us, and thereuppon the landes seased into our handes, against which office afterwarde at the charges of the Countesse Dowager of Sussex a travers was tendred and brought into our saide Courte of Excheaquer in the name of the feofees of the saide Countesse, videlicet, Sir Patricke Barnewell and Sir Luke Dillon, knightes, by which travers after longe sute the said office by ordinarie course of our lawes was found insufficient; whereuppon the saide Countesse (as we be informed) ought to have been restored to the possession and

*In the behalfe of
the Countesse
Dowager of
Sussex.*

meane profittes, if hir feofees before judgement and after without the consent of the saide Countesse had not don some acte to the contrarie, and entred in band in our said Courte of Excheaquer that nether they nor Elizabeth Fitton, nor anie other by their procurement, wolde sue for anie the meane profittes growne due since the deathe of the saide Andrewe Wise. We lett you witte that if this information of the premises be true, we not mindinge that the saide Countesse shoulde be damnified by anie suche devise or devises, but that accordinge to justice and equitie the former proceedinges herein shoulde be reformed and amended, have thought good by these our letters specially to require you to cause the trothe of the matter to be examined before you, and thereuppon to take suche order as in that case shalbe found requisite.

And further where it is certified by our auditor of that our realme of Ireland that duringe the tyme the insufficient office healde place there was no more of the rentes or meane profittes of the Bectife payde unto our use but thre hundred and ten poundes, of which some we understand also that the saide Countesse hathe receaved one hundred poundes graunted unto hir by concordatum; the remainder of the saide some which resteth yet in our receipt there, we have thought good likewise to graunt that the same shalbe payde over againe to the use of the saide Countesse in full satisfaction of the saide cccxⁱⁱ sterling. Our will therefore and pleasure is that you shall by vertue and warrant of these our letters give order that the saide 210ⁱⁱ sterling may be delivered and payde unto hir, or to hir sufficient assigne, out of our revennewes or treasure remayninge in that our saide realme, takinge of hir or of hir saide assigne a note testifyinge the receite of the saide somme and for what cause. And further for that it is alleaged that a farre greater somme is due and to be aunswared for the meane profites, which by collour of the saide office is stayde in the tenauntes or fermors handes, these are therefore to will and commaund you to give order that the saide meane profittes or arrerages be called out of anie of their handes that are to aunsware the same or the executors or assignes of anie of them whatsoever; and the same rentes or meane profittes we will you to cause to be delivered over to the saide Countesse Dowager of Sussex or hir authorised assigne to hir use without delay. And these our letters shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Greenwich, the xixth of July, 1579, in the xxjth of our raigne.

* [310ⁱⁱ].

f. 86^d.

July, 1579.

[210ⁱⁱ *].

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury: Greenwich, 27 July,
1579.

After our right hartie commendations to your good Lordship f. 88 [2]* you shall understand that by letters of the xxjth of this presente from Patrike Walshe, Mayor of the Citie of Waterford, hir Majestie and we have been enformed that it was advertised unto him from Sir Owen Osilevan and Andrewe Martin, Cunstable of Castlemagne, that James Fitzmorice the traitor should be landed in that realme about the Dingle, whereuppon (althoughe we are of opinion that throughe your good government and conduct and the loyall assistaunce of hir highnes faithful subjectes in that realme) he shalbe able to doe little harme, but suppose rather that as a rover he hath adventured to come to land to get some bootie.

Yet forasmuche as hir Majestie is verie carefull to leave nothinge undon that may tend to the safegard and quietnes of that realme, and the meeting with of all suche pernicious attemptes as may be intended to the contrary, hir Majestie hath allready given order to our verie good Lord, the Earl of Bedford, that, accordinge to suche direction as heretofore he hath received from hence uppon like occasion, he shoold foorthwith put in a readines the number of vj^e able men in hir Majesties counties of Devon and Cornewall to be transported over for hir highnes service in that realme uppon anie warninge to be thereof given unto his Lordship from you: wherefore in case thinges shall so fall out (as we truste they will not) that for the withstandinge of the said Fitzmorice his forces you shall have need of the said number of men, or anie part of them, then we pray you to signify the same unto the said Earl, and thereuppon we dout not but that they shalbe foorthwith sent f. 88[2]^a. unto you with as much speed as may be; and as thinge's shall further happen we pray you to advertise us with as much expedition as you conveniently may, to th' intent we may in tyme take suche further order therein as shalbe convenient.

There is also order allready given for the sendinge of iij^m unto you, whiche you shall receive shortly; and uppon conference with the master of the ordonaunce there shalbe a further supplie of munition also sent unto you.

In the meane tyme we have thought good to send this dispatch unto you by the Baron of Lixenowes sonne, who

* There are three successive folios of the MSS. numbered 88. Here and in the following documents they are distinguished as f88[1]; f88[2]; f88[3].

seaminge to be well affected to hir Majesties service may stand you in good steed in those partes. And so trustinge by your good dilligence and care these will for the present suffice, we bid you right hartely farewell. From Grenewich, the xxvijth of July, 1579.

Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council: Dublin, 27 July, 1579.

f. 89.

*His proceedings
in the matter of
James
Fitzmorice.*

My singular good Lords. I have sent this bearer, my sonne in lawe, with suche advertisementes as since the dispatche of Nangill are come unto me. I understand by speaches (thoughe not confirmed by letter) that the traitor *James Fitzmorice* hath since his landinge taken a pray of 400 kine but the rumor uncertaine; and that he hathe in his companie two principall Romans, captaines on whom greate truste is layde, and to whom the soldiors yelde great obedience; and that one Saunders, an Englishe man, is threasurer of the Pope's companie (as is reported); also that one Fleming of this nation, a valiaunt fellowe is emongest them; and it is supposed that they shall not want good helpe of the Irishe, havinge longe gaped for suche an occasion as nowe is offered. They have taken a castell belonging to one Rice, whom they keepe prisonner, meaninge there to fortifie.

I am nowe marchinge towardses them but verie weekly accompanied, for the Lord Chauncellor and the Arch Bishop of Dublin, of whose companie I shall have great want, are to remayne behind to take order with the Pale, and the Northerne border, and to furnishe my necessities as occasion shall require, as in the absence of the Governor hathe been accustomed. Sir Nicholas Malbie is gon to his government to sett orders in Connaght, which beinge quiet he is to come unto me with suche convenient force as may be levied there. Sir Nicholas Bagnall is gon to the Newerie to find how Tirlaghe Lennaghe is affected, and to prevent suche practises as may be made there. Sir Henry Coweley and the Chiefe Justice are so olde and sickley as not able to stirre abroad or to support travaille. The Chief Baron followeth me, thoughe not yet recovered of his former infirmitie taken in my last journey whereof the Threasurer died. And the Deane of Christechurche is nowe presentely visited with verie extreeme sicknes. So as for a tyme I am like to be voide of all counsell and advise, yet for myne owne parte I am resolved ether with assistaunce or without to procead and to do as becommeth me for the honnour

of hir Majestie and this estate. And do earnestly pray your Lordships (though I esteeme little of myne owne carcas), yet that you will have especiall regarde to hir Majesties honnour in this case in defence whereof though I had many lifes I wold not spare to loose them all rather then to see the same blemished in anie point.

I touched in my last letters our wantes bothe of money, men, and munition, which defectes do hinder all service, for our store was so smale as the shippe nowe manned to the seas with the soldiors slenderly furnished hath made a cleane riddaunce; your honnours can judge what extremities these defectes do bringe men in where the th'ennemy is stronge, and therefore do referre it to your grave wisdomes, yet wold I wishe for the poore countries sake that all possible speed weare used, and that suche succours as your Lordships shall send may be imbarqued at Bristowe and directed to Corke or Waterforde.

*Want of men,
money and
munition.*

And beinge nowe ready to marche forward to those western partes, I will ether leave my selfe there or expell these unbidden gwestes, cravinge onely this at your Lordships handes that if my hap be suche as to miscarie in this journey that you will take some care that my wife and children may be releaved of the burden of those my debtes that have growen in hir Majestie's service.

I take the late Treasurer's eldest sonne alonge with me to supplie his fathers roome for the tyme, whose companie I might ill have spared in respect of the furniture his father lefte him meet for the furnishinge of his companie; and so havinge lefte all our credittes to gage for money, and yet furnished with a verie weeke proportion, I committ your Lordships to God. Dublin, the 27 of July, 1579.

Your Lordships all and ever assuredly to commaund,
W. Drury.

The Queen to the Earl of Kildare: Greenwich, 28 July, 1579.

Right trustie and right welbeloved we greet you well. Havinge been advertised from our Justice in that our realme of your right good inclination and readines to doo us service, and that therof you have made many manifest demonstrations, especially be redusinge of late certaine of the Pale that were more backwardes then became them in the matter of cesse to conformitie; we

f. 88[1]^a.
*Thankes for his
readines in hir
Majesties
service.*

have thought meet to lett you understand by our speciall letters the good acceptation and greate contentment and likinge we have thereof, and to assure you that our expectation hathe therein been aunsweared accordinge to the good opinion we have conceived of you, which we doe assure you is suche as better we can not have of anie noble man ether of this or of that our realme, makinge full account that bothe you can and will deserve the continewance thereof uppon anie occasion which shalbe offered wherein your further service may make it still more apparaunt to us. And namely nowe in this matter of that disloyall subject of ours, James Fitzmorice, whose traiterous and unnaturall attempt we trust by Gods goodnes, the wise proceedinges of our ministers, and the accustomed valour and loyalty of our good subjectes there, shall shortely receave suche end as the same deservethe; wherein for our parte we meane not to spare anie meanes that God hath graunted us to make him knowe his unduetifull misdemeanour to have wrought him the woe which God will make him feelee, a matter verie common to be remembred of others in like cases. And so we committ you to the protection of Almighty God. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Greenewiche, the xxviiith of July, 1579, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Earl of Leicester : 28 July, 1579.

f. 90.

The Lord Justice (right honorable) is in journey towardes Mounster; he hathe lefte the chief charge of the Pale to me which forceth me presently to enter from keepinge of cessions to musters. Allthoughe the joyninge of Tirlaghe, Odonnell, the Baron, and Surleboy may breed some doute, yet between the Baron and Shanes sonnes and Maginnes and them lately fell out matter to keepe them occupied one with another. Tirlaghe is sent unto, and I verely beleave wilbe loyall; yet doutinge the worste, and having here no provision lefte, I send this bearer to Mr. Secretary to procure for me furniture for xxⁱⁱ^e of my men, which I will serve hir Majestie with as horsemen as readily as those in pay, allthoughe in reason hir highnes shoulde lend furniture to suche as shall freely and without charges serve as I will. If your Lordship will helpe me with some for my selfe, I will ether returne the same to your honnour uppon my returne, otherwise your honnour shall heare I wilbe lefte

with it in the field ; if anie occasion urge the strengthe and risinge of the Pale to encounter the Irishe in this tyme of absence, I must in person be one and wilbe, have I no other furniture then I have which is nothinge. Your honnour shall perceave by some letters nowe sent the manner howe the trayter came a land, ij friers and then the Crosse and then the Bioshoppe, and in the laste rancke the traytor.

This argueth, my Lord, that he expected after greate ayde in those partes the rather for that certaine dayes after he used uppon hils to make fiers as it weare to gather to him people of his relligion. And allthoughe I thinke verily he be driven ere this to shippe whom Sir Humfrey Gilbert is already addressed to encounter by sea and of force sufficient, yet can I not be perswaded that the suttle traytor dependeth onely uppon the ayde here and the force of those he brought with him, for althoughe the certaine number is not yet knowen, yet they cannot be greate, but that he expecteth after forreyne ayde to followe, may he attayne a tyme to fortifie to settle him in some holde, for who knoweth him saythe he is bothe suttle and secrette, and never speaketh as he thinketh and ever with a contrary shewe covereth his presence ; and therefore sithence the l'arme that hathe been given these three yeres together f. 90^d. is nowe in some sorte turned into action, it shalbe necessary that here do contineweally remayne some masse of money and sufficient munition to aunswear at the beginnunge all suche attemptes, consideringe the gaine suche traytors wyne, if they have anie tyme of quiet.

As I have sought after the savinge of hir Majesties charges every way foorth, and therefore termed hir Majesties scanter, yet in these unexpected eventes which have not of iij^e yeres happened, I must be of an other mynde, and thinke that treasure cannot be better bestowed then in the defence of suche a realme, and that in these times the sparinge of a pennie may coste a pound. God send hir Majestie to light uppon a good threasurer, and then is treasure heare as sure as in the cofers there. As I shall heare from the Lord Justice so shall your honnour from tyme to tyme receive advertisementes with the speed that may be. In the meane tyme with the consideration of my humble duety, I humblie take leave. Dublin, the xxviith of July, 1579.

At your honorable commaundement most bounden,

William Gerrarde, Cancellor.

*Lord Justice Drury to Lord Chancellor Gerrard : Carlow,
28 July, 1579.*

f. 91(1).*

*Advertisementes
receaved.*

There follow
iiij leues more of
the said number
of 91.

*Sett out the
Queen's shippe,
and conferre with
Sir Humfrey
Gilbert.*

*Battring pieces
to be sent.*

Want of Bisket.

f. 91^d.

My verie good Lord, I have this day receaved advertisementes from the Earl of Desmond, from the Mayor of Lymerike, and from other private persons in those partes, all concerninge that James Fitzmorice fortifyethe at Smerwicke, neere *Dingle*, and that ij galleys are come unto him freight with men out of Connaght from the Oflarties; and very vehement presumption there is (by examination of one or two of the rebels company which are apprehended in Kerry) that greate ayde is comminge unto him of forreyners, and stronge combination within the land. They make their pretence religion, and to banishe heresie and extortion, and thus muche for intelligence.

And because I see it necessary that the Queens shippe and pinase with Edwardes barke and one vessell for a victuallier if need be, be presentely employed to sett uppon their ships in the haven of *Dingle*, I am therefor to require your Lordship to see them presentely putt to the sea well manned and furnished, directinge them to touche about the olde head of Kinsale, and to enquire whether Sir Humfrey Gilbert be yet there; if he be, then to fall into consorte with him, and to joyne together in distressinge their vessels; if Sir Humfrey be gon, then Capten Thornton to followe. And in this one point the Capten must be dealt withall by your Lordship, that there be no contention between him and Sir Humfrey for superioritie and flages and other prerogatives commonly claimed by the Capten of the Queen's shippe, which the other havinge our former commission will perhaps hardely indure, but let him so deale as the service be not neglected. The Clerke of the ordonaunce is to be dealt withall for some battringe peeces to be brought about in the ballast of the Queen's shippe with greate shotte, spades, shovels, croes of iron, fier workes, and all thinges convenient for suche an attempt. If the gunners be not appointed to come by land, then to embarke them with the greate peeces and other munition.

My greatest want shalbe biskett and beere, but especially biskett. If therefore your Lordship can freight those ships, and a vessell for a victuallier if need bee, with as large a proportion of biskett as all the bakers in Dublin may uppon the sodden make, it will serve us to greatest purpose, and the charge more easy that way to hir Majestie then to thinke uppon land cariage.

* There are five successive folios of the MSS. numbered 91. They are distinguished here and in the following documents as f.91(1); f.91(2); f.91(3); f.91(4) f.91(5).

There is corne enoughe to be had, and we may be furnished of woyne from Lymerike and other places, if beare cannot be gotten there at Dublin redy brewed. Good my Lord, once againe deale in this provision for the biskett, and send away the shippes with all speed possible, remembringe also that which this day I wrote from the Naas for the force of the Pale if need be.

Let Fisher send corne powder, lead, and matche after me by land to Lymerike, and by your Lordships commission to be guarded by the sherifes from county to county. So I bid your Lordship hartely farewell. From Carloughe, the 28 of July, 1579, at xj of the clock at night.

Your Lordships very assured frend,

Will: Drury.

Postscriptum.

My Lord, I see greate cause that Drogheda should be urged to lend money, and that Mr. Mayor of Dublin be also spoken unto for his other 200^{li}, which he promised to followe the first lone. I also see suche cause to call for more ayde as I am nowe to desire your Lordship to send after me what forces may conveniently be spared out of the Pale with all expedition, the money to be sent mee withe speed by some sufficient trustie persons.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: 29 July, 1579.

Right trustie etc. For as muche as uppon consideration of the establishment in that our realme for this presente we finde that you are not allowed a lieutenaunt or leader of your horse men, nor a guidon, nor a trumpett; whom we are nowe pleased and do graunt that you shall have in your retinnewe in our pay as persons needfull. Our will and pleasure is therefore that you shall hereof give knowledge by sight of these our letters to suche person as for the tyme in absence of a treasurer hath the charge or order to make suche paymentes, and to our auditor, mustermen, and other officers requisite, for the allowance from henceforthe to be passed to those officers, and they to be payde accordingly. And we are also pleased that the persons to occupie those places shalbe at your owne appointment, beinge perswaded that you will make good choice as is meet: the lieutenaunt or leader of your horsemen to have iij^s Irish, the guidon xvij^d Irish, and the trumpett xij^d Irish by the day as heretofore hath been allowed to like officers.

f. 87.

For his allowance of certaine officers omitted in the establishment.

*Bestowinge of
fines for crimin-
all causes.*

And further where we have been made acquainted with a motion made by you by way of request that we wold bestowe the fines growinge in that our realme to us of forfeitures for criminall causes uppon men of good service there, you shall understand that althoughe suche fines might helpe to ease some parte of our greate charges in that realme, yet for as muche as we may happen to recommend some speciall servitors to have some extraordinary consideration for their helpe, and also that we can well aforde the like to others of speciall deserte; we are well pleased and do hereby authorise you that you shall bestowe those fines (growinge from henceforthe) uppon suche persons, uppon your good consideration to be had therein, wayinge their qualities and services, and temperinge the rewarde accordingly. And our pleasure is that you shall cause speciall notes and entries to be made and duely kept of the somes of money which you shall so bestowe, to what persons, the causes, the tymes, and of whom the same were levied and for what offence, that as cause may move us we may understand it. And yet nevertheles our meaninge is not that anie offendors in treason, misprision of treason, wilfull murder, or burglary shalbe spared, or put to any fyne, wherein you shall have speciall regard. Given, etc., the xxixth of July, 1579, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

Patent for Sir Henry Wallop to be General Receiver and Treasurer at the Wars in Ireland: 29 July, 1579.

f. 91(2)^d.

Elizabeth by the grace of God, etc. To all and singular our justices, mayors, sherifes, receivors, bailifes, fermors, occupiers, tenauntes, and all other our officers, ministers, and subjectes of our realme of Irland greeting. Knowe ye that we of our especiall grace, certaine knowledge, and meere motion, in consideration of th' assured truste and confidence that we have in our trustie and welbeloved servant, Sir Henry Wallop, knight, have, by this our speciale commission, authorised, charged, commaunded, and appointed the said Sir Henry Wallop to serve us by him selfe, his sufficient deputy or assignes, in the roome, place, and office of vicethreasurer and generall receivor of all our revennewes, profittes, and casualties, whatsoever they be or shall fortune to be due to us from time to time within our said realme of Irland, with the yeerely fee or annuitie of threescore sixe poundes, thirteen shillings, fowerpence

Irishe, to be payde unto him, his deputie or assignes, for the excercising and executing thereof from the feast of Easter last paste before the date hereof.

And also in like manner we authorise, charge, and commaund the said Sir Henry Wallop by vertue hereof to supplie and excercise by him selfe, his deputie or assignes, the roome and office of the Threasurer of the Warres within our said realme withe the fee of vj^s and viij^d sterling by the day, with the wages of xx^{ti}^e horsemen at ix^d the peece sterling per diem, and xx^{ti}^e footmen at viij^d sterling the peece per diem, to be allowed and payde to the said Sir Henry Wallop, his deputie or assignes, yerely from the xxvijth day of July last paste, duringe the time that the said Sir Henrie, his deputie or assignes, shall supplie the same office, of suche our revennewes and treasure f. 91(3). there as from time to time shall come to the handes of the said Sir Henry, his deputie or assignes ; all whiche offices aforesaid our pleasure and will is that he the said Henrie Wallop shall take uppon him to supplie, use, and excercise by vertue hereof by him self, his sufficient deputy or assignes, from the said xxvijth day of July last paste with all profittes, fees, commodities, advantages, and casualties whatsoever they be unto the said offices, or anie of them by anie wayes or meanes of right belonging or appertaining.

And further our pleasure is and we doe for us our heires and successors graunt and give authoritie unto the said Sir Henry Wallop, his deputie or assignes, by these presentes to receave and take into his or their custody and possession aswell all our arrerages, revennewes, profittes, and commodities to us due and growen, and hereafter to be due and growinge from time to time within our said realme, as other our treasure delivered, or to be delivered unto him or them by anie other meanes ; and to make paiement thereof ordinarie and extraordinarie as the cause shall require, that is to say by warraunt from us, or our Privie Councill, for all ordinarie paiementes, or by warrant from the Lord Justice, Lord Deputie, or other Governor whatsoever of our said realme of Ireland for the time being onely ; and for all extraordinarie paiementes by warrant from us, our said Privie Councill, or from the Lord Justice, Lord Deputie, or other Governor there for the time being withe thadvise of our Councill there ; and the said warrantes, so had and made as before in severall cases limited and expressed together withe thacquittance of the partie to whom the said money is or shalbe

payde, shalbe unto the said Sir Henry Wallop, his heires, executors, and assignes a sufficient discharge against us, our heires and successors. And the same warrant shall also be sufficient to be allowed to the said Sir Henry Wallop, his heires, executors, and assignes by suche as shalbe auditors to take the accountes of the said Sir Henry Wallop, his heires or assignes, in or of the premises, or anie parte thereof.

f. 91(3)^d.

And for the better quieting and dischargeing of the said Sir Henry Wallop in the supplying and excercisinge of the said offices, our will and pleasure is that the said Sir Henrie shall or may make and yelde up his account every yere during the time of his supplying of the said offices before our Deputie, Lord Justice, or other Governor there, Lord Chauncellor or Keeper of our great Seale of that our realme, the Barons of our Excheaquer and Auditor there in our said realme for the time being, or before suche other to whom we shall give our commission to take the said account or accountes, so as the said Lord Deputie, Lord Justice, or other Governor as is aforesaid, the Lord Chauncellor or Keeper of our greate Seale, and the Chief Baron of the Excheaquer there for the time being, be alwayes two of the said commissioners. And that all and every acquittances and discharges made and to be made by the said commissioners above remembred, or anie three of them, whereof the said Lord Justice or other chief Governor and Auditor to be two, of, for, or concerning the said receites and paimentes and other the premisses or anie parcell thereof, shalbe to the said Sir Henry Wallop, his heires, executors, and assignes, and to every of them, a good, perfect, and lawfull and sufficient acquittance, exoneration, and full discharge for and concerning the sommes of money, and other thinges conteyned, or that shalbe conteyned or expressed in the said acquittance or discharge against us, our heires and successors, as though the same were made by us, our heires or assignes, under our great seale of England. Wherefore we commaund all and singular our justices, sherifes mayors, baylifes, fermors, occupiers, tenauntes, and all other our officers, ministers, and subjectes, and of our heires and successors whatsoever for the time being, that to the same Sir Henry Wallop, or to his deputie or deputies, in this behalfe in the offices aforesaid, and all and singular the premisses, they be from time to time attending, ayding, and assisting in every behalfe. Although expresse mention, etc. In witnes whereof, etc. Witnes the xxixth of July.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: Greenwich, 30 July, 1579.

Right trustie and welbeloved we grete you well, and lette you witte that uppon the good reportes that have been made unto us of the faithfull and dilligent service our servant, Henry Davell, hath don unto us there, and likewise of his wisdom, longe experience, and knoweledge in th' affaires and services of that our realme, we have thought him a meet man to be imployed in the place of a Counsellor there. Wherefore our will and pleasure is that uppon the receipt hereof callinge our said servaunt unto you, and declaringe this our meaninge towards him, you do, accordinge to the use and order there accustomed, admitt and sweare him to the place of one of our Councell of that our realme.

f. 87^d.

To admitt and sweare Henry Davell one of the Councell there.

And whereas sute hath been made unto us in his bhalfe for a lease in reversion of the personage of Dongarvon, you shall understand that in consideration of his former good services, we are pleased to graunt him his sayde sute; and therefore our will is that forthewithe you do cause a lease to be made unto him and his assignes in reversion of the said personage, with thappurtenaunces thereof for terme of — * yeres, with reservation to us, our heyres and successors, of the yerely rent we are aunswere now for the same, and with suche covenantes and conditions as in the like is used there and shalbe by you thought best. And these our letters shalbe, as well unto you for the doinge of the premises, as to our Chauncellor or Keeper of our greate Seale of that our realme for passinge the sayd lease under our saide seale sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Grenewich, the xxxth of July, 1579, in the xxjth yere of our raigne.

To make him a lease in reversion of the personage of Dongarvan.

The Queen to the Earl of Desmond: Greenwich, 31 July, 1579.

Right trustie and right welbeloved we greet you well. By sundry advertisementes, which we have receaved from our Justice in that our realme, he hath emonge other things not failed to lett us understand your readines from tyme to tyme sithence he receaved the charge of government there to do us service, whereof surely we have receaved greate contentment, as of a noble man that sheweth him selfe not unmindfull nether

f. 88(1).

Thanks for his readines in advertisinge the governor there of the traitorous attempts of James Fitzmorice.

* In 1583 the lease was to be made for 30 years. See *Morrin, Cal. of Patent and Close Rolls, Ireland*, Vol. II, p. 44.

of his duety to God nor his loyaltie towards his soveraigne; and emonge other manifest demonstrations confirminge the rest, he dothe advertise us of the true and speedy intelligences you gave him of the landinge and traiterous behaviour of that disloyall subject of ours, James Fitzmorice, and of your duetifull offer in most honorable sorte to employ your selfe and your best meanes against him, who, besides the forgettinge of his duety towards us, hathe greatly abused you in takinge uppon him the title of the Earl of Desmound. And as we in most thankfull sorte accept this your present forwardnes in any service (whereof you make full account we will not be unmindfull when occasion shall serve), so are we glad to understand that the rest of the noble men and gentlemen of that province are no lesse forward in most loyall sorte to joyne with you in that behalfe who, besides the love and duety they beare us, have the more cause to prosecute that rebell for that to their great reproche he hathe borne divers forraine princes in hand that they should be aliened from us in loyall devotion, and wold be ready to joyne with him in his traiterous attempt when soever he shoulde repaire thither; wherein as we dout not but by the hasarde and imployment of their lives against him they will make it appeare unto all forraine princes howe lewdely he hathe abused bothe them and our said subjectes, and so may you assure them from us that we have allwayes made as good account of their faithfulness and devotion towards us as ever prince did make of subjectes. And therefore we nothinge doute but thoroughe God's goodnes and their faithfulle assistaunce of our Govenor there that disloyall and unnaturall subject of ours shall shortely receive that hire that is due to all rebels. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Greenewich, the last of July, 1579, in the xxjth of our raigne.

f. 88(3).

Instructions for John Bland:— July, 1579.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR JOHN BLAND APPOINTED TO
MAKE PROVISION OF A PROPORTION OF VICTUALL
FOR ONE THOUSAND MEN TO BE TRANSPORTED INTO
IRELAND.

Firste you shall repaire with all speed to Bristoll, and there make provision for a monthes victuall for fower hundred soldiars to be transported into Ireland, and the same to be

provided within xij dayes after your arrivall there, wherein it is thought meet you should so order the matter as onely those kindes of victuailes be provided out of hand whiche cannot otherwise be furnished without some more lengthe of tyme then were convenient the necessitie of the service considered.

For the reste of the provision you may give earnest to have it delivered within some convenient tyme as by you shalbe thought meet, havinge an especiall regard to appoint some fitte man with thadvise of the Mayor and Thomas Chester aswell to take the charge of the said victuall at Bristoll as for the delivery of them in Irland at Waterford, if it may conveniently unto the victuailers of the bandes or to suche others as shalbe appointed by the governor to receive them which is to be don [by] indenture.

After that you have taken order withe the Mayor of Bristoll and Mr. Chester, who are appointed by order from the Lords to assist you aswell for the making of the said provision as also for the transportation of the 400 soldiours there to be imbarqued, and the delivery of the conduct and prest money, and also whom you thinke meet to have the charge of the victuall, aswell for the imbarking of the same, as for the delivery thereof in Irland, you shall foorthewith make your f. 884. repaire to the right honorable the Earl of Bedforde, and there informe your selfe what order his Lordship hathe given to Mr. Tremayne touchinge the makinge of the provisions contained in the proportion sent unto him.

You shall also take the like care as is above mentioned in causing the said victuall as well to be delivered as received by indenture.

You shall advertise by your letters aswell the Lord Treasurer as the Secretaries (the same to be conveyed by the layde postes to the Courte) of your proceadinges from tyme to tyme, as namely in what readines your provisions are, at what charges, what shippes are ready for the transportation of the said soldiours, and what tyme the soldiours shall arrive at the porte, howe longe they stay there, and at what time they imbarque and departe from the porte.

You shall also speake to the Officers of the Custome howse to assist you in all thinges as the Lord Treasurer hath in hir Majesties name charged them, and if Sir John Yonge be at Bristoll, if you need his helpe uppon the absence of Thomas Chester, he also may further your proceadinges.

Thinges to be certified by Bland.

To certifie the prise of wheat and malt, butter, cheese in those places.

Whether there may not be certaine persons found there that wilbe bound to deliver the proportion of meale, beare, butter, and cheese (whereof I send you a note) at Corke or Waterford, havinge ready money before hand at reasonable prices, wherein care is to be had that the persons be assured men and sufficient to performe the same?

What store of hops there is to be provided, and at what prices?

Whether a convenient proportion of clappe boord and hoops may not be there provided, and at what price?

f. 93.

Lord Justice Drury and the Earl of Kildare to the Lord Chancellor and Archbishop of Dublin: Limerick, 2 August, 1579.

f. 93^d.

After our hartie commendations to your Lordships. This day between Cashell and this citie I receaved vj letters, whereof two from the attorney, Mr. Goold, which all witnessed that as Mr. Davels and Arthur Carter, Provost Marshall of this province, were travellinge from Corke towards the Earl of Desmondes campe before Smerwicke in Kerry, they were lodged uppon Friday night last at the towne of Traley, where uppon Saterdag morninge Sir John of Desmond and Sir James, his brother, withe certaine other of their confederates came into their lodginge, and findinge Henry Davels and the Provoste in their beds, did horrible murther them, and to the number of xvij others as many as were in their companie that were Englishe or liked of Englishe government; from thence they went three myles from that place, and tooke likewise in their bedes some of the freeholders of the Countie of Limerike, which had newly taken their leaves of the Earl to returne from the campe; them they stripped of horse and armour and weapon and lette them departe, savinge Richard Burke, a man of good countenance, and him they holde prisonner. Justice Meaghe, beinge in Mr. Davels companie, ranne into the Abbey of Trayley, and standinge by an image claimed (as we thinke) a kind of sanctuarie by which he is preserved alive, but resteth prisonner. Since that tyme they have made some shewe in the night before Killmallocke, who doutinge to be burned and spoiled send unto us for ayde, but our soldiars beinge tyred

with a very longe marche we cannot supplie them till to morrowe, and besides our companie is not greate, wantinge yet the Marshall and his sonnes band, Captain Mackworthe and the master of the ordinaunce horsemen, whom I, the Lord Justice, was forced to leave to garde the munition whiche was verie slenderly sette foorth with very fewe to attend uppon it. It may be doutted that John of Desmound, who was moste familiar in Henry Davels howse, is gon to surprise Dungarvan under colloure of friendshippe, but as thattorney uppon the firste hearinge of the murder did send thither to prevent it, so have I, the Lord Justice, don the like if the messengere be not cut of by the way. Sir John glorieth in the murder of Henry Davels, boasting that he cut of his head with his owne handes.

Their force already is growne great, and they gather to them ^{f. 94.} howery, for who soever is discontented ether for causes of justice, or relligion, or for anie other respectes draweth to their fellowships, and great apparance that is that not onely Mounster but *Connaght and Ulster* are infected with this rebellion, for the gallies that came from Oflartie to James are returned from *Smerwicke*, and caried into the northe partes some of the practisers as it is thought that arrived with James. The Earl of Desmond lyeth still incamped, as we heare, before James his forte, and hathe in his companie Apseley and John Harbarte.

John Gilson, whom we sent unto him, is kept prisoner in a howse of his called the Iland in Kerry, which maketh us to mervell since we heare nothinge but honorable and duetiffully of the Earle, but certaine it is that the moste of his forces are at the devotion of his traiterous bretherne. As we had writen thus muche, we have intelligence of the Castle of Droumore is taken, and in it two men slaine by Ochallohan, who is fallen to the rebell, and the poore subjectes do nowe generall[y] fly with their cattell. Thus muche for the occurence here. It resteth that your Lordships give all the countenaunce you can to the Baron of Delvin, whom we have appointed to have the leadinge of the force of the Pale when occasion shalbe offered, and that ye leavie all the Englishemen that may be gotten, and whiche be without paye, and to erect bandes of them, and you, the Lord Chauncellor, to helpe to furnishe them with suche thinges as they shall need and to be had from Chester. Lastely, we have to require you in hir Majesties name to send away to hir Majestie, or to the Lords of hir Privie Councell,

the enclosed letters and the copies of these which we have sent *verbatim* by two mesengers lest the doutfulness of the way may prevent our purpose. We heare not yet of Sir Nicholas Malbies bandes out of Conaght, but we hope to heare to-morrowe. Mr. Fitton is at Waterforde to borrowe money, whose comminge may be daungerous, and therefore we send to prevent it. The Chauncellor of Lymerike goinge to the Earl is ether taken or slayne. And so, etc. Limerike, the 2 August, 1579.

Gilson was set at liberty by the Earl of Desmond. He and John Herbart are sent to me from the Earl who hathe left the siege uppon this newes, and is nowe at Asketinge, and meaneth I thinke to be heare with me shortly. We have sent you two packetes to one effect by 2 severall wayes, and a third to the Lords in England by the way of Waterford.

f. 92^d.

*Lord Justice Drury and the Earl of Kildare to the Privy Council :
Limerick, 3 August, 1579.*

That Sir John and Sir James of Desmond are broken forth in to open rebellion. After our humble commendations. In the letters written unto your Lordships, aswell generally from the Councell here and sent by Mr. Nangell, as privately from me, the Lord Justice, by Richarde Chitwood, my sonne in lawe, we gave your Lordships a taste of the arrivall of James Fitzmorice, and of his doinges about the Dingle, in which we wrotte as we were then informed, and not much differing from the truthe as since it hathe been proved. Since that tyme some of his confederates have burst out into apparaunt and daungerous rebellion, namely, Sir John and Sir James of Desmond, and many others, who have gathered greates forces and withe them do committe all the outrage they can, beginninge at the shamefull murther of Henry Davels and the Provost Marshall of Mounster, as in our letters to the Lord Chauncellor of Irland and Archebishop of Dublin, whereof we send your lordships the copie, more at large appeareth. And for as much as hir Majesties forces in pay to be accounted of for service are onely 400 footmen and 200 horsemen, of whiche
Have murthered Henry Davels and the Provost Marshall of Munster.
Dispache of ayd footmen we are driven to leave parte in fortes and places necessary to be warded, we pray your Lordships to provide for our reliefes, and by spedie ayde of men, mony, and munition to prevent the dishonour and inconvenientes that may ensue bothe to hir Majestie and the wholl realme of England ;

and suche forces as your Lordships sendes to direct to Corke; and withall to consider that the rebellion of James Fitzmorice, who hathe practised with many forraine princes, is not like to other ordinarie sturres that have fallen out uppon smale occasions within this realme, for we see greate evedent apparauntes bothe of forraine invasion and of generall combination, which both by sea and by land is speedely to be prevented.

*Great appa-
raunce of forraine
invasion.*

We must also lette you knowe that James Goolde, hir Majesties Attorney in Mounster, hathe bothe by often intelligence to us and by carefull preventinge of inconveniences discharged faithfully his duety to hir Majestie, and that our speed to come hither for the stay of these partes constrained us to come accompanied onely with the men of warre, and Drewe Drurie and Edward Waterhowse. And I, the Justice, protest to your Lordships that as I have formerly said myne opinion to you of my very good Lord the Earl of Kildare, and of his greate loyaltie and willingnes to serve hir Majestie, so do I nowe protest that I finde him a moste constant and resolute gentleman to spend his life in this quarrell in defence of hir Majesties honnour and soveraintie over hir subjectes here; and do wishe very hartely that the Earl of Ormond and my yonge Lord Garrat were also presently sent hither, since the presence of the one and the trayninge of the other might greatly turne to the benefitte of hir Majestie in this service. So we committe your Lordships to God. At Lymeryke, the thirde of August, 1579.

*f. 93.
Goides good
service.*

*The Earl of
Kildares
resolutenes.*

*Justice James Dowdall to Lord Chancellor Gerrard: Dundalk, f. 95^d.
3 August, 1579.*

After my hartie commendations to your Lordship. The xxviiith of this last monthe I sent my letter to Mr. Deane of Armache to send the Chauncellor to Castleton, and to meet me the last of the same month, and to bringe knoweledge where to meet *Tirlaghe Lennaghe*, and shewde in my letter the effect of my travaille. The 2 of this monthe the Chauncellor is come and giveth me to understand that *Tirlaghe Lennaghe* is in campe with 2,000 footmen and 500 horsemen within vj miles belowe Armache, and left the Baron of Dungannon and Thomas Fleming in his companie; and *Tirlaghe Lennaghe* standeth uppon good and duetifull termes as the Chauncellor saithe,

*This is the letter
mentioned in the
former.**

* This letter was enclosed in the letter next following.

f. 96.

but that that he saith the last northern journey was intended uppon him, for so he was given to understand and therefore seameth he hath my Lord Justice in great suspition. This morninge I take my journey towards him, and am in some doute that so many assembled is to doe some hurte. Phelim McRoos sonnes and all their cattell are come to these borders of Dundalke. I have spoken to Sir John Bedlewe to take care of this weake cuntrie; to morrowe they assemble. I have spoken to the bayliffes of Dundalke to have care of their towne. It shall do well the musters of [the] Pale be looked unto. I have stayed till viij of the clocke doutinge to be intrapped by the way, for the passage to the place where he is is somewhat daungerous. As the tyme requireth, having no conduct, in God is my truste. Thus with my remembraunce of duety, I take leave. From Dundalke, the third of August, 1579.

Your Lordships to command,

James Dowdall.

f. 95.

*The Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin
to the Privy Council: Dublin, 5 August, 1579.*

*Advertisementes
from Justice
Dowdall.*

Right honorable, even in this howre of two of the clocke in the afternoone of this vth of August, I, the Lord Chauncellor, receaved these inclosed letters, althoughe thadvertisementes came not from the Lord Justice, yet verely beleavinge the same to be true, we thought it to stand with our duties presently in all poste haste to give your honnours to understande thereof.

* folio 95^h par-
agraph 2.

Yesterday we received the letters inclosed from Justice Dowdall*, your honnours shall finde the contentes of both, beinge trewe, great cause of suspition of a generall combination; if the Earl of Desmound continewe in suche his professed loyaltie as we have sundrie times receaved the advertisementes of, then the lesse account is to be made, if not we thinke this estate in great and perilous hasard. Here my Lords is not as muche as one penny of the threasure or revennewe. As muche as the townes had or could borrowe uppon plate is borrowed, and yet not in all 400^{li}. All munition, poueder, and shotte in manner sent after the Lord Justice, and what wantes of men (the bandes of footmen, and the moste parte of horsemen journied into Mounster) are lefte here to encounter Tirlaghe prove he confederate with the traitor, as we dout because of the number assembled we leave to your honnours consideration.

*What great want
of men, money
and munition.*

We shall with the power we have shewe our selves provident and dilligent as shall appertaine to the duety of faithfull and loyall subjectes, and ready to offer our lives in hir highnes service, the respect whereof so neare toucheth us not as the hasard and daunger (these advertisementes beinge trewe) we see hir Majesties realme.

We can not saye more but referre thimportance of the cause to your honnours moste grave consideration and our selves to your honnours direction. And so most humble take leave. Dublin, the vth of August, 1579.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: 5 August, 1579.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Under standinge by sundry letters from you that, since the deathe f. 91. of Sir Edward Fitton, knight, late our Threasurer at Warres, in that our realme, you finde your selfe weakened of assistance in Councell: We meaning to supplie that want by a person of vertue and understandinge, and to be also ouer Threasurer at Warres there, have made choice for that purpose of the bearer hereof, our trustie and welbeloved Sir Henry Wallop, knight, whom for the experience we have had of his fidelitie and sufficiencie, we thinke to be meete for it. And so our will and pleasure is that uppon the receit hereof you shall receive, take, and in all pointes use him as one of our Councell in that our realme, givinge him the usuall othe thereof; and also as our Threasurer at Warres there in suche and in as ample manner and withe the same place, allowances, intertainmentes, and preheminences (thoughe the particularities be not here expressed) as the said Sir Edward Fitton late had as one of our Councell and Threasurer at Warres in that our realme, according as in th'establishement of the same is appointed and allotted for the threserour, the same to be accounted and allowed unto him from the day of the date hereof. And further our will and expresse pleasure and commaundement is that uppon his arrivall there you shall cause that, aswell all suche thresure and money as hathe been sent thither from hence since the deathe of the said Sir Edward Fitton, and all the money growen and accrewed to us of our revennewes and other casualties in that realme sithe that time, as also all the money remayning of ours under his custody at the time of his deathe, and that which ought to have been payde to him to our use, or so much of all this as remainethe unexpended, shalbe fourthewith delivered

into the handes and charge of the said Sir Henry Wallop, as our Threasurer at Warres in that rea[lm], to be by him defrayed for our necessary service in due manner as cause shall occurre, and as to that officer appertaineth in whose handes soever the same nowe remaineth. Given, etc., the vth of August, 1579, the 21 of our raigne.

Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council: Limerick, 9 August, 1579.

f. 99^d.

It may please your Lordships. Since the dispatche of the Lords Pursuivant, Brimingham, I sent an other packet to the Mayor of Waterforde to be conveyed to your Lordships, whiche I hope is before this tyme come unto your handes. Uppon Friday Sir Nicholas Bagnall the knight Marshall came unto me, and Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Henrie Bagnall, Edward Moore; and in their fellowship came Edward Fitton, whom I sent to Waterford to borrowe some money, but the citie wold spare us but cc^{li}. With the Marshall came two bandes of footmen, th' one Sir Henrie Bagnals, a verie faire band of choice soldiours, th' other under one Höllingworthe, beinge a C Englishe men cashed from other bandes whom their capten hath after a straunge manner held together all this yere paste, and have lived uppon their owne adventure in Ulster, scramblinge with the Scottes and sometime with the bad Irishe at whom I was contented to winke, and did nowe send for them and put them into wages. Yesternight Sir Nicholas Malbie came unto me with Connaght men, and with his owne horsemen and Capten Fishers footmen. He brought me a faire companie, and might have brought more, but that uppon the landinge of 10 galleys of Scottes at Sligo, he lefte McWillaim Euter to maké head against them. The Erles sonnes be not come with him, but he looketh for them presently.

f. 100.

And nowe havinge my companies together, I marche into the field, God willinge, to morrowe morninge. The traitors are divided into three companies, and will sometime leave their fortes and ride with a fewe horsemen, which is an argument that they have the cuntrie greatly at their devotion. James and his wife ride in progresse in Kerry, and from thence to the Earl of Clancartes cuntries, sometyme with vj horse, and no man impeacheth him. He payeth Spanishe ryals for all that he taketh at good round prises; he hathe hired manie Gallo-

glasses, and offereth to pay them before hand, and likewise to wage anie that will come unto him. At my first comminge hither I did put two bandes of horsemen into Kilmallocke, otherwise the towne had been burned the same night. These jorneyes will trie the obedience of soldiours, for there is no money, provision, nor cariage, and yet I hope to keepe them together, and to followe the service without muitinie. Thonely way I have is this, I make the good townes send victuailles withe me with bread and wine, whiche many are willinge because we offer them good garde and good prices, and hitherto we have payed for all that we have taken.

Yesternight late I receaved letters from Sir Humfrey * Gilbert, whereof I send your Lordships the copies, and because it may be he hath more to say then he will committe to letters, I have consented to his request to repaire to the Courte, and will for that purpose this day direct letters unto him, assuringe your Lordships that I have found him a very willinge gentleman to do all the service that might lye in him in puttinge to the sea when I was crediblie informed he had no victuailles but beanes and water. The shippes which he hath need reparation, and therefore I dout not fitte to encounter suche vessels as are said to come to the relief of the traitors. All such shippinge as you thinke meet to come from England to encounter the Spanishe fleet lett them be sent to the Dingle.

* folio 100,
page 2.

At the Earl of Desmondes beinge here with me, a suddayne rumour was raised that an hulke was come into the River of Shenin; presently my Lord of Desmond came unto me to have it apprehended, sayinge it was the great shippe that the traytors expected, sayinge that suche a great shippe they had, freight with ordonaunce and munition great plentie. La Roche is also abroad and giveth foorth as thoughe he came not hither. I leave all to your Lordship's considerations. I dout here many hollow hartes, onely the Earl of Kildare is the man that hathe emongst us anie trust, he brought me in steed of his l. horse cxl, and liveth at great charges, and is in advise and forwardnes of the service even as one of our selves.

f. 100d.

I heare my Lord of Desmond hath gathered great numbers, if they be trustie it is well for us, I may well dout. We will incampe onely with the Englishe Pale men, the rest shall lodge by them selves. We beseeche your Lordships to dispatch the Earl of Ormond with all speed possible.

Divers advertisementes agree with that Sir Humfrey Gilbert

hath sent touchinge the straunge shippes. We beseeche your Lordships let Sir Humfrey returne with speed. And so I committe you to God. From Limerike, the 9 of August, 1579.

f. 100^d.

Sir Humfrey Gilberts severall advertisementes in a schedule.

Sir, I am diversely advertised even from James Fitzmorice owne men that there are 6 sayle of tall shppes comminge unto him, whereof one is a marvelous great argosie that had in hir 140 cast peeces in hold and otherwise, also harquebusiers 2000. And emongest them 2000 soldiours.

f. 100^d.
This is the letter
within
mentioned.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert to Lord Justice Drury:—August, 1579.

f. 101.

My verie good Lord. On the xxviii of July I went out of Kinseale towards the Dingle with my great shipp and my frigotte, but thorowe contrarie windes, the negligence or treason of my pilot, with other mishaps, my great shipe could not double the Mison Head, whereuppon I, not sparinge the hasard of my life in this hir Majesties service, did leave my great shippe at anker under the foresaid foreland, and went my selfe with my little frigott and about 12 men in her to Bay[re] Haven to put thinges in a readines against hir comminge, where I was very evill used, and like to have been betrayed thorough Oswillant Bey[re]. And the Englishe men there refused to serve, committing themselves to withstand hir Majesties service under the protection of Oswillant, so that my ship is at the sea with beanes and water in steed of bread and drinke, and in contineuall daunger of drowninge for want of men, which I hoped should have been supplied there, but touchinge these wantes and other my mishaps I will say no more till further leasure. My selfe not findinge my shippe to come thither, beinge forced to flye from thence in myne owne safetie in the little frigotte, went to Crook haven, Shulhaven, Baltimor haven, Castle haven, Kinseall, and Corke to searche my great ship, but as yet I cannot here of hir, so that what is become of hir I knowe not. And comminge unto Corke on the sixt of this present August, I found there a shippe of myne which the commissioners stayed for hir Majesties service, at which my arrivall I found a pacquet of letters with certaine commission for my service by sea from your Lordship, and do even now presently determine to go to the seas.

And my good Lord even at the writinge of this last line, I

was advertised of the arrivall of my great ship in Kinsall on the last night, beinge the sixt of this monthe, who went into Beare haven accordinge to my direction. But sithence my departure Oswillaunt did sett on my shipp boat, and tooke certaine of my companie prisonners, and spoiled them of all their furnitures, so that it manifestly appeareth that this treason is universall, althoughe as yet decerned but in fewe. But my Lord the losse of* Ireland wilbe the loosinge of England, and of your life and honnour, for assure your selfe that this sparke of rebellion is attended with bellowes, bothe Frenche, Spanishe, Portingals, Italians, and of all sortes of papistes thoroweout Christendome, so that the case standeth thus, upon my life, that by the handes of this bare bretchid rebell hir Majestie shalbe fought withall in Ireland withe the soldiors and forces of all those princes and papistes, and lesse account then so if you make, I feare me you shall find your selfe deceived to late. For before God I speake it, I thinke this an universall conspiracie, althoughe divers hide them selves untill by repaire of strangers they may be imboldened to shewe them selves with opinion of securitie. I wold give halfe I am worthe to speake with your Lordship, but seinge I cannot, this is my poore advise that, except you have a fitter messenger than my selfe then to send me to the Court presently with all your instructions. f. 101^d.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury : Greenwich, 10 August,
1579.

After our right hartie commendations to your good Lorship. We have of late receaved bothe suche letters as you sent bothe by Nangell and Chitworth,* your sonne in lawe, as also your last letter of the thirde * of this monthe, by the which we were right sorie to understand the horrible murther committed uppon the person of Henry Davels, and suche other Englishemen as weare with him, which we dout not but that the Lord will in his tyme by hir Majesties autoritie and force see revenged accordingly. And in the meane season, seinge it may be well suspected that as Sir John and Sir James of Desmound have already, contrary to the expectation conceived of them, by suche a detestable facte declared their malicious and traiterous intention to joyne with the said rebels, there may be also other yet remayninge in other partes of that realme that likewise will

* Deleted.

f. 96.
*What order hir
Majestie and
their lordships
have taken for his
secours.*

* folio 89.

* folio 93.
paragraph 2.

f. 96^d.

perhaps attempt somewhat, and seeke to combine them selves with those which are nowe out, and so drawe on a generall trouble, not onely in Mounster, but also in other provinces of that realme; you shall understand that, uppon yours and the Lord Chauncellors letters, nothinge hath been omitted here that might be thought convenient to be don for the defence of that realme, hir Majesties honnour, the safegarde of you and other hir Majesties loyall subjectes there.

Wherefore uppon your first letters there was heretofore sent unto you a certaine proportion of money and munition as you desired; and besides uppon your laste advertisementes there is further order taken for the sendinge over of ten thowesand poundes more, as also a more larger proportion of munition. Hir highnes also under the conduct of Sir John Perrott, knight, setteth fowre of hir ships unto the seas, which wilbe ready to departe out of the river of the Thames by the xiiijth of this presente, who shalbe directed to repaire unto the west partes of that realme to empeache anie suche succour that may come unto the rebels. And for the better strengthninge of the said forces, there is order also given for fowre more to be in a readines to be sette forth with as convenient speed as may be. The said Sir John besides the ordinarie furniture of the said shippes shall have with him five hundred soldiours suche as have served in forraine partes to serve uppon the land, if their shalbe anie occasion offred for him to land them all, or anie parte of them, for the more annoyance of th'ennemy, whiche we could wish and thinke convenient to have (if it may be) invaded on bothe sides by yours and the said Sir Johns forces. And if he shall have anie suche occasion to land anie parte of his said men, then as we have given instructions to the said Sir John to followe your councell, and to attempt nothinge on land without your privitie and knoweledge. Sir, we could wishe that against that tyme that it shalbe thought convenient that he, or anie parte of his forces, should come to lande, your Lordship appointed some of your bandes of horsemen to assist him as need shall require, and shalbe, uppon correspondencie to be used between you bothe, be thought meet for hir Majesties service.

f. 97.

*Order given for
1,000 soldiours.
Out of the
West cuntries.*

There is also order already dispatched for the sendinge forthwith of one thousand men unto you out of the west partes, who are appointed with as much expedition as conveniently may to be imbarqued, videlicet, vj^e at Barstable and

iiij^e at Bristoll, and all to be transported to Corke as you have desired, or els to Waterforde. And therefore we shall pray you, as soone as you conveniently may, to appoint suche captens as you shall knowe to be trustie and skilfull in the manner of the warres of that cuntrie to be ready to receave them there at the handes of suche gentlemen as out of eche shire shall have the charge to conduct them thither. In the distribution of which numbers we are of opinion that you should committe to ones mans charge not above one hundred, unlesse you shall see some especiall cause to the contrarie, or shalbe otherwise directed from hence. It shall also be needfull that you appoint some persons to be victuailers of the said companies sent unto you, who foorthwith uppon their arrivall may receave suche victuails as shalbe sent over with them which we thinke meet, and so have given order to be delivered here and aunswared there unto the said victuailours by bill indented, whiche victuailours you shall charge to have a good care that the same be preserved and employed for the moste commoditie of hir Majesties service.

Howe to dispose them.

Besides these thousand men there is also order given for the sendinge over of 300 soldiours of the garrison of Barwike, who are appointed as soone as conveniently may be to take shippinge ether at Warkington, or els at Lierpoole or Chester, and so to repaire to Dublin, and are afterwarde to be used as you shall thinke expedient for hir Majesties service.

*300 soldiours of Barwicke.
f. 97^d.*

There be also divers gentlemen which voluntarily offer to serve hir Majestie of whom (as we nowe thinke) Mr. William Norris shall have the principall charge, which will amount in our opinions at the least to be 50 or 60 horses; and besides there shalbe present order given for the puttinge in a readines of 200 light horsemen in the Northe Cuntries more.

Voluntary Gentlemen.

Moreover there is order given in the Principality of Wales for the puttinge in order of 1000 men more to be transported foorthwith, whereof 600 shalbe shipped at Bristoll for Corke or Waterford, and 400 at Chester for Dublin, which later number we thinke meet (unles you shall see cause to the contrarie) remaine in the Englishe Pale to withstand anie suche attempt as may be made with Tirlagh Lennaghe, or anie other of the north partes.

Order given for one 1,000 men to go out of Wales.

And whereas by your letter unto the Lord Chauncellor and Archbishop of Dublin, we perceave that you gave order the force of that Pale to followe you by reason, as may be con-

Howe the force of the Pale is to be disposed.

f. 98.

jectured both by your letters and other advertisementes lately sent from the Lord Chauncellour, that, uppon Tirlaghes incamping himselfe beneath Armache, some inconvenience is like to ensewe, and that the daunger extendeth further then Mounster to a generall combination throughe out the realme ; we thinke it meet, and so have signified unto the Lord Chauncellour, that the said forces remove not from thence untill you shall uppon consideration of the state of the realme see some further occasion to dispose of them for hir Majesties service otherwise. And we could have wished, consideringe the juste cause of dout is to be had of Tirlaghe Lennaghe, that our verie good lord the Earl of Kildare had remayned behind you to have had charge of the Pale. For the better strengthinge whereof, we have writen (as you shall perceave by the copie of our letter hereinclosed) unto the Lord Chauncellour and the Archbishoppe to call the noblemen of the Pale together, and to leavie some horsemen and force to lay uppon the north frontier in suche places as by them shalbe thought meet to withstand anie suche attempt as may be made. And for that Tirlaghe is allready incamped, we have also advised them if by the Lord of Delvin and the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale, if it shalbe found expedient, that they should also erect a campe of such convenient force as shalbe able to encounter with the said Tirlagh. You shall also understand that William Pelham, esquier, Lieutenaunt of hir Majesties Ordonauce here, is presently sent over for the better assistaunce of the Lord Chauncellour and the rest for the more assured defence of the said Pale.

f. 98^a.

By these meanes we truste that all suche attemtes as may be in our opinions made to the disturbance of the quietnes of hir Majesties estate wilbe sufficiently mette withall and suppressed. And if by anie forraine ayde or other increase of their force it shalbe requisite to doe anie thinge more, you may assure your selfe and the rest of hir Majesties good and faithfull subjectes in those partes that there is allready order given for the puttinge in a readines of suche force, both by sea and by land, as shalbe able to withstand anie attempt that by them may be made ; for suche is hir highnes care for the conservation of hir good and faithfull subjectes in that realme, fully resolved not to suffer you to want anie thinge needfull for this service, but to do all that by you may be devised as is meet for hir honnour, the quietnes and benefite of the realme. And so trustinge for this

tyme that this will suffice, and prayinge you in our names hartely thanke our verie good lord the Earl of Kildare for his so honorable and loyall assistaunce of you in this service (whereof nether hir Majestie nor we wilbe unmindfull), we bid you right hartely farewell. From Grenwiche, the xth of August, 1579.

Postscriptum.

The Earl of Ormond and the Lord Garrot shall repaire unto you with all possible speed.

The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor and Council of Ireland:
10 August, 1579. f. 98^a.

After our right hartie commendations. Where it appeareth by your letters of the vth* and by letters from James Doudall *² of the thirde of this presente, that Tirlaghe is allready incamped with two thousand and five hundred men, and that the Lord Justice hath withdrawn the ordinarie forces in garrison from the Pale. For the better assistaunce of you and the rest whiche are lefte behind, hir Majestie hath given order that William Pelham, Esquier, Liervtenaunt of the ordinnaunce, shall foorthewithe repaire thither to give you his advise and assistaunce for the defence of the Englishe Pale. And further there are appointed (as you shall understand by the copie of our letter sent now from us to the Lord Justice) 300 soldiours of the garrison of Barwicke to be sent from Warkington, Chester, or Liverpool to land at Dublin, and 400 more leaved in North Wales to be also sent from thence unto Dublin. By whiche succour, together with the ayd of the Pale, we dout not but that you shalbe able to resist anie suche attemptes as Tirlaghe or anie other can make against you. And for that James Dowedall writeth that Tirlaghe is incamped besides Armache, we thinke it also convenient you conferre with the noblemen whether it were not verie meet for the better withstanding of the said Tirlaghe that you should erect a campe of suche forces as might withstand anie attempt that by him may be made, which we thinke might serve to good purpose; and if that shall not be found expedient, yet we thinke it moste necessarie for the defence of the said Pale that some convenient number of horsemen to be likewise levied and prepared amonge the said forces to be layd on the northern borders to withstand anie attempt of invasion to be that way made against the Englishe Pale. And for that this accident of Tirlaghe Lennaghes beinge

* 1, folio 95.

* 2, folio 96.

f. 99.

400 out of Northwales.

in armes giveth good occasion of the stayinge of the strength of the Pale appointed by the Lord Justice uppon necessitie to have been sent after him ; we thinke it meet that, if there shalbe no greater cause for hir Majesties service, that the same be stayed, as we have also writen to the said Lord Justice, as shall appeare unto you by a copie of our said letter unto him which you shall receive herewith ; whereby you shall understand what further order is taken for the furnishing of all thinges necessarie for hir Majesties presente service there. And to thintent we may from tyme [to] tyme withe dilligence be the better advertised what is don, as well from the Lord Justice as from you, we thinke it meet that you cause two passinge boates to be layde, the one at the head of Hoghe, and the other at Wexforde, to be ready at all tymes to convey suche letters over as shalbe sent from you unto us. And so, etc., the 10 August, 1579.

*Lord Justice Drury and Council to the Privy Council : Limerick,
10 August.*

f. 101^d
*Combination
spread by
messengers.*

It may please your Lordships suche advertisement as we have received from the Mayor of Waterford we send unto your Lordships, whereby you may see howe farre by the practise of their messengers the traytors have combined with the loosest men in Mounster, Leinster, and Thomond ; it is not like that this examine knewe who be their agentes in Ulster and Connaght, but it is knowne that suche have passed by Sligo into Odonnells cuntrie.

La Roche.

It seameth that Lord Roche ether hath or shall be married to one of James his daughters uppon whom he buildeth muche for the relief of men, armour, and munition presentely to be brought by him.

*James hath left
his two sonnes
pledges in
Salamanca.
f. 102.*

It falleth out by examination that James Fitzmoris hath left his two sonnes in Salamanca, and, as it is thought, pledges of suche services as he hath undertaken in this cuntrie. William Pillen, a man of Chester, beinge apprehended by James Fitzmoris in an Englishe shipp, and beinge nowe here presente with us, having strangely escaped from the *Flarties*, hath declared unto us such thinges as are contained in his examination enclosed, whereof we thought good to enforme your Lordships, though these came to our knowledge after the makeing up of the other packetes. And so, etc., at Limerike, the 10 of August, 1579.

The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, 10 August, 1579.

f. 111^d. *Calendared C.S.P. I., p. 180.*

A.P.C., XI. p. 226.

*The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland:
Greenwich, 10 August, 1579.*

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well, and lett you witte that for the good commendation made unto us of our welbeloved subject, William Kelly, and in consideration of his good service don, and hereafter to be don, by his greate cunningge and experience in the science of surgery, we are pleased that he shall have of us for xxx^{ti}e yeres a lease in reversion to him and his assignes of so muche of our landes, tenement, and hereditamentes, aswell spirituall as temporall, as shall amount to the yerely valewe or rent of xxj^{ti}e poundes sterling within our realme of Irland, being suche as you shall thinke meet to be leased unto him; and so that the reversion be not taken of anie landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes holden of us in lease for terme of yeres, yet unexpired, by anie person our good subject who is in our ordinarie garrison and service there. Wherefore we will and commaund you the Lord Justice or Deputie that hereafter there for the tyme shalbe to make a sure and sufficient graunt in reversion unto the said William Kelley, and to his assignes, for the yeres and to the yerely valewe aforesaid, payinge the rentes that be nowe aunsweared for the same with suche further reservations, conditions, and covenantes as are meet and requisite in suche cases. And the same graunt to be passed under our greate seale of that our realme of Irland, and to be delivered to the sayde William Kelly, or to his assignes. And these our letters (not with standinge anie lacke or insufficiency of wordes that might be herein required and is omitted, or anie other matter whatsoever), shalbe, aswell unto you the Lord Justice that nowe is or that hereafter shalbe of that our said realme, or to the Deputie or other governor for the tyme beinge, as unto our Chauncellor or Keeper of our greate Seale of that our realme of Irland for the tyme beinge, and unto anie other our officer or officers, minister or ministers there to whom in this case it shall appertaine, sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe. Given under our Signet at our Mannor of Greenewiche, the xth day of August, 1579, in the xxjth of our raigne.

f. 92.
*In the behalfe of
William Kelly.
for a lease in
Reversion.*

*Secretary Walsingham to Sir Henry Wallop: the Court,
11 August, 1579.*

f. 91 (4).
For allowance to
be made to Mr.
Peter of 1580
pounds.

Whereas Mr. Peter by order from me, being so directed by the Lords, hath delivered to Mr. Martin one thousand five hundred and fowrescore pound in golde for these services. These are to lett you understand that you are to give allowance to him for the same, with the deduction of so much out of the ten thousand which you are to receive. There is also an allowance to be made unto Mr. Peter for the exchange of the same into golde which you are likewise to see performed, and I will see you shall have sufficient discharge for the same by order from the Lordes.

You shall also receive herewith the hir Majesties letter directed to the Lord Justice, touching hir pleasure for your supplying of the place of Thresourshippe in the realme of Irland. I have also acquainted hir with your stay in respect of this newe proportion of treasure which is nowe to be sent, who dothe very well allowe thereof, so that you may thereby dispatche your thinges with more ease, and yet I wold wishe noe time fore-slowed of your repaire thither. And so I committ you to God. From the Court, the xjth of August, 1579.

[f 91 (4)^a and f 91 (5) blank].

*The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer of Ireland:
Greenwich, 13 August, 1579.*

f. 102.
for imprestinge
of suche summes
of money as are
here specified to
the gentlemen
within named.

After our right hartie commendations. Whereas there hath been a certaine masse of treasure delivered unto you to be defrayed for her Majesties service in the realme of Irland, accordinge to suche order as you should receive from us or the Lord Justice of that realme. Forasmuche as divers gentlemen have been appointed to go from hence thither for hir highnes said service, we have thought good that by way of imprest these summes of money followinge should for their better encouragement be advaunced unto them, videlicet, to William Pelham, Lieutenaunt of hir Majesties ordonaunce, the somme of ij^e pounds, to Mr. George Bouchier one hundred poundes, to Mr. William Norris one hundred poundes, to Sir William Morgan of Pennecoyde one hundred poundes, and to James Croftes fiftie poundes, takinge their bills for receipt of the same; which sommes you shall hereafter uppon their accountes cause to be defalked uppon suche severall entertainmentes and sommes of

money as shall growe due unto them. And further for as muche as William Pelham is to repaire unto the Lord Chauncellor of that realme for the better assistaunce and defence of the Englishe Pale, and so to take upon him and sustaine a place of countenaunce and charge, you shall understand that hir ^{f. 102^d.} Majestie is well pleased and contented that he should be allowed from the xvth of this monthe the some of xl^s of Englishe money by the day for his diete, and further have thintertainment of xx^{ti} horsemen at suche rates as other horsemen in that realme have; which said sommes we shall require you to see aunswared unto him uppon his bills as they shall growe dewe. And these shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. From Grenweich, the 13th of August, 1579.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury, sent with William Pelham: Greenwich, 15 August, 1579.

After our right hartie commendations to your Lordship. ^{f. 102^d.}
 The Queens Majestie, beinge entred into consideration of suche ^{Commendation}
 things as are fitte to be don for the defence and quietness of ^{of Mr. Pelham}
 that hir highnes realme of Ireland against all suche attemptes and combinations as may be made to the contrarie; and findinge that, for the resistinge of James Fitzmorice and other his associates in the west partes, you have withdrawen the principall forces of the Englishe Pale thitherwardes; for as muche (as by letters receaved from the Lord Chauncellor that Tirlaghe Lennagh is encamped himself besides Armache, and perhaps with the assistaunce of suche Scottes as are lately (as it is said) landed in the northe partes mindeth to make some invasion uppon that frontier; hir highnes has thought meet in all hast to send our lovinge frend, William Pelham, Lieutenaunt of hir Majesties ordonaunce here, unto the Lord Chauncellor and the rest left at Dublin to have the principall charge and ^{f. 103.}
 conduction under your Lordship, and in your absence of the Englishe bandes to be lefte in the Englishe Pale for the garde of those partes, and with thadvice and assistaunce of the noble-men and gentlemen of the Pale to take order for the preventinge and meetinge with of all suche attemptes as may be entended on that side.

And (as we wrote in our former letters to your Lordship) ^{300 Barwicke}
 ccc Barwicke soldiars and 400 others out of Northwales shalbe ^{soldiars, 400 out}
 with as muche expedition as may be sent after him to land at ^{of Northwales.}
 Dublin, which we have thought convenient to signifie unto

your Lordship. And forasmuche as the principall charge of that realme is committed unto you, we also shall require you from tyme to tyme as occasion shall serve to give the said Mr. Pelham the best advise that you can and shall thinke expedient for hir Majesties service, defence, and safeguard of that realme, as we assure our selves you will. And so wishinge you suche happie successe as we could do to our selves, we bid you hartely farewell. From Grenewich, the xvth of August, 1579.

The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin, sent with William Pelham : Greenwich, 15 August, 1579.

f. 103.

In commendation of Mr. Pelham.

f. 103^d

After our hartie commendations. Uppon receit of your late letters consideringe of howe great importaunce it is that for the defence of the Englishe Pale against anie invasion or attempt that might be made by Tirlagh Lennagh or anie other, that some person of skill and experience in Marshall affairs should be sent unto you out of this realme, hir Majestie hath thought meet for that purpose at this tyme to send over unto you our lovinge frend, William Pelham, Esquier, Lieutenaunt of hir Majesties Ordonauce, to take the charge of the Englishe bandes left for the garde of the Englishe Pale in the absence of the Lord Justice, and with the' advise of you and the rest of the noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale to have a speciall care to the defence of that parte, as you shall perceave by hir highnes owne letter addressed unto you. And it is further by us thought good, and so require you that, uppon his repaire thither, you do signifie so muche unto the noble men and gentlemen of the said Pale in hir Majesties behalfe, to thintent that you may all joyne your forces and counsels together in the doinge of suche thinges as shalbe thought meet for hir Majesties service in the defence of that realme and annoyance of suche ennemies as shall attemp anie thinge to the contrarie, which we dout not but you all will to the best of your power see don in suche sorte as that for want thereof hir Majesties service shall not be left undon, and so recommendinge unto you and them as earnestly as we can the care and defence of the said Pale, in doinge whereof hir highnes will not be unmindfull of your services, and wishinge unto you all as unto our selves, we bidde you right hartely farewell. From Grenewich, the xvth of August, 1579.

*The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars
in Ireland: The Court, 15 August, 1579.*

f. 104.

After our hartie commendations. These are to lett you understand that we thinke it meet that of the ten thousand poundes you have lately receaved by vertue of hir Majesties privie seale for to be transported into Irland, there should be fowre thousand proundes of the said somme employed here for the provision of victuailles, transportations, coat and conduct money, and other necessities pertaininge to the service of that realme. These are therefore to require you to make payment to some suche as by the threasurer shalbe appointed to take charge of the same to be employed as is abovesaid, so muche money as shall amount unto fower thousand poundes, accountinge that which hath been allready issued out of vertue of our former warrantes to be parcell of the said somme; and the rest remayninge in your handes, we thinke meet to be transported into that realme without issuinge anie parte thereof. And these our letters shalbe your sufficient discharge. From the Court, the xvth of August, 1579.

*To leave to the
Lord Threasurer
4000^{li} of the ten
thousand to be
sent into
Ireland.*

*The Privy Council to Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars
in Ireland: Greenwich, 16 August, 1579.*

After our hartie commendations. Whereas we are given to understand by letters from the Lord Chauncellor of Ireland that the citizens of Dublin have lent to the Lord Justice towards his furnishinge for his voyage into the west partes of that realme against James Fitzmorice cc poundes, which their desire is should be payd them here to be employed for certaine necessary provisions of munition for the better defence of the said citie. These are to require you to deliver to this bearer, who is authorised by the said citie to receive the same, the said somme of cc^{li} takeinge of him an acquittaunce for the receipt of the same. And these our letters shalbe your sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. From the Court at Grenewich, the xvjth of August, 1579.

f. 103^d.

*To pay to the
agent for the
citizens of
Dublin 200
poundes lent to
the Lord Justice.*

f. 104.

*Sir John Perrot's Commission to be Admiral of the Fleet ;
16 August, 1579.*

Elizabeth, etc. To our right truste and welbeloved Sir John Perrot, knight, our Admirall for this time authorised to keepe the narrowe seas against suche rebellious and traiterous persons as nowe seeke, or hereafter shall seeke, to invade, molest, or disquiet our realme of Irland, or anie other part of our dominions; greeting. Whereas we are given to understand that divers lewde and evill disposed persons have nowe of late assembled them selves together aswell by sea as by land in and neere the said realme of Irland, like pirates by sea, and rebels by land, to the great hurte and hindrance of divers of our good subjectes inhabiting within that our realme of Irland, giving out, as it is credibly reported, that they are promised to have assistaunce aswell by sea as by land from forraine parte. And thoughte we are perswaded that the princes, our neighbours, will not contrarie to their honnour and intelligence that is presently between us anie way comforte or assiste them in their traiterous and unduetifull attemptes, yet doe we thinke it meet in due course of pollicie to provide for the worste. And therefore having speciall truste and confidence in your approved wisdomes and discretion, doe nominate, and assigne, and appoint you for this time present not onely to be our Admirall of the fleet committed to your charge to punishe, apprehend, and execute according to your owne discretion all suche lewde evill and malicious persons as you shall finde from tyme to tyme to offend in anie the premises, being ether our owne subjectes or any other estrangiers assisting our said rebels ; but also to take up shippes, botes, crayers, victuels, mariners, and all other necessities meet and convenient for that kind of service ; and to doe all and every thinge and thinges as appertaineth to th' office of Admirall of the said fleet by the statutt and lawes of this realme of England. Giving you authoritie by these presentes for the good government and care of all our subjectes or anie other person serving in our fleet under your charge as in like cases anie other admirall hath used. Wherefore we will and commaund all and singular our Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sherifes, Baylifes, Cunstables, Head borroughs, and all other officers, ministers and subjectes whatsoever, to be ayding, helping, and assisting you in and about the due execution of this our commission, as they and every of them tender our pleasure and will aunsweare to the contrarie at their uttermost perils. In witnes whereof, etc. Witnes, etc., the 16 of August.

Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland: Newry, 16 August, at eight of the clock in the night, 1579.

After our hartie commendations to your Lordship the inclosed letter at viij of the cloke in the afternoon we receaved, and for that the same requireth to be emparked to your Lordship in hast, presently uppon receipt of the same we have delivered the same to the constable of this towne to be sent unto your Lordship in hast.

f. 105^d.
This is the letter within mentioned.

If alteration of common quiet do happen and that Tirlaghe do bend his force hitherwardes to do hurt, these borders are very weeke, and therefore your Lordship must have good regard unto their defence. Thus we bid your Lordship most hartely farewell. From the Newery, the xvjth of August, at eight of the clock in the night, 1579.

Your Lordships to command, James Dowdall.
Ter: Dean Armache.

Copy of Randall Brereton's letter to Justice Dowdall: Down, Saturday, the 15th August, 1579.

Cosin with my most hartie commendations, etc. This is f. 105^d. to lett you understand that Oneill is determind to incampe in Downe on the Tewuesday at night, and except he may have C cowes and one horsemans apparel, for yesternight he sent this worde by his messenger to the Lord of Lecale and afterwardes as far as I can learne Oneill meaneth from Lecale to passe thoroughe Mourne and so to the narrowe water, and there to ly two nightes, and what his meaneinge is farther God knoweth. Yesterday Oneill sent for Mrs. Piers to come to him to the Cambar, where he incampeth, and, as the messenger told me, f. 106. he will have of hir lx cowes and two hoggesheades of wine in buying, and so to make Con and hir frendes, for he hath agreed with Con himself, and Con doth give him CC cowes and vj horsemens apparell; for truely, Cosen, I doe feare except God sent the better newes from our master and that Englishemen be in greater force then we be, that Oneill will not returne to his cuntrie till he have a blacke rent of every man betwixt this and Droghda. Therefore my counsell shalbe to you to lett your creates to ly towardes Ome till you heare from them againe, etc. From Downe this presente Saterdag, xvth of August, 1579. Your assured Cousen,

Randall Brewerton.

Part of letter from Thomas Sackford to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland : Knockfergus, 16 August, 1579.*

f. 126.

I lette your Lorship knowe for trothe that bothe Castle and Palace wilbe attempted ere it be longe, for oneyle hathe been and yet is uppon these borders, and he sent for me to come unto him, and I, accompanied with the mayor went unto him and presented him with a hoggeshed of wine and two giftes at his campe at Belfaste, where he had a thowsand horsemen and double that number of footmen. I heard him speake very prowde wordes whiche were these. That if th'authoritie had not been given unto him he wolde have burned to the gates of Drogheda. And if th'englishe men should be overcome by the Spaniards who shoulde have the sworde but himselfe; and as for the Castle of Carregfergus it was his, and he ought to have it, and wolde have it, and within these three weekes he wolde gather all his force together, and so come to Unate [*sic*], and from thence he wolde to Tyrone, and there campe till he heare what is become of my Lord Deputie. Sorle withe all his forces with a ten days victuels is come neer unto us. Assure your selfe that all the Irisherie are as all bent as can be thought. Good my Lord, lette some care be had of this place in this troublesome tyme. *Dated the xvjth of August, 1579, at Knockfergus.*

f. 126^d.
September, 1579.

The Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council: Dublin, 18 August, 1579.

f. 105.

Upon newes of Tirlaghes in-campinge

Justice Dowdall repaired to him to whom Tirlaghe gave faire wordes divers times, as appeareth by the said Dowdalls letters of the iij, xj, xij of August. Howbeit afterwards he began to take blake rentes and set upon his neighbors, whereuppon these 3 letters followinge were written.

Yesterday, Right Honnorable, we dispatched a passenger with our letters to your honnour, the wind serving well, but contrarie windes immediately arising returned the passengers. And like as in those our letters your honnours may finde the hope we had of Tirlaghes quiett conceived by the letters from Justice Dowdall and the Deane of Armache. So now we have received from the same Mr. Dowdall and the Dean other letters, wherein there were the letters of one Bruerton inclosed, the doubt we now have of the contrarie we have thought good to send to your honnour, the minute of bothe farre alteringe from the former, although bearringe date within three dayes after. By these last of Brewertons it is doubted that Tirlaghe combined with the traitors bendeth his force to the Pale, and with pretence to have suche like black rentes and buyinges

* Enclosed in the Lord Chancellor's letter to the Privy Council, 6 September, 1579.

as he hath had thoroughe out the northe. We like not to see the Baron of Dungannon still in his companie, and allowinge as may be gathered of this his takinge of black rentes. We like nether his travell to bringe to atonement all the Irishrie as these letters import, and verely thinke ere manie dayes end he will seeke the like black rentes further then may stand with the honnour of the Queen to suffer.

Our Englishe force, as formerly we wrote to your honnours, is in journey with the Lord Justice; we have cuntrie men but nether money nor munition. I, the Lord Chauncellor, do presentely journey to Kels there to have the force of all those counties in field and in campe, and as cause shalbe offered to use them. And thus your honnours may find by the manner of our letters grounded uppon the letters which we receave howe changeable thinges fall out, where with we thinke it our dueties as they come to us to acquaint your hounours. And so humbly take our leave. Dublin, the xviiijth of August, 1579.

At your honorable commande.

Will: Gerard, Cancellarius.

Adam, Dublin.

Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council: Cork, 22 August, 1579. f. 110.

It may please your Lordships, at my late being at Lymerike preparinge for the prosecution of the traitors as I then wrote unto you, I did not onely seeke to strengthen my selfe withe some increase of th' army (as Englishemen out of pay could be found anie where), but did also appoint forces of this cuntrie birthe as ether with money or other allurementes I coulde procure to serve hir Majestie, and because I found the moste of them colde and hollowe harted, I published a proclamation binding my selfe on the worde and honnour of hir Majestie to give liberall rewarde to anie that should bring me the head of James Fitzmorice, or of Sir John or his brother James of Desmond. Uppon this proclamation I considered of suche as in the time of my presedencie here in Mounster were knowen unto me to be best affected bothe to the service of hir Majestie and to my selfe. And emonge them sent for Thibot Burke, the sonne and heire of Sir William Burke of the Countie of Limericke, a valiant man, and declared unto him in great secrecie. It was not likely that the rebels wold at anie time abide me, but because in James his former rebellion he was wont muche to haunt Sir William Burkes cuntrie of Clanewilliam,

I thought James wold be more adventurous nowe uppon them then he wold be upon us, and therefore I perswaded him to winne bothe profite and reputation to him selfe and to his howse by some good service to be don uppon them. He first required of me some ayde of men to be cessed uppon Clane-william, whiche I graunted, and when I had consented to all his petitions, he gave me his hand at three severall tymes that he wold doe me that service as I should have cause allwayes to account well of him.

After my departure from Limerike (as in my other letters I wrote) I was advertised that the traitors were gon into Kerry over the mountayne, from whence (as soone as they heard I went this way) they returned and devided them selves into three companies, James Fitzmorice beinge (as it is to be thought) assured to goe whiche way he listed without impeachment, saving for the Englishe, tooke the way over the plaines of the Countie of Limerike withe some horsemen and footmen, and wento Sir William Burkes countrie, where Thibot Burke before named havinge assembled his two bretheren, and to the number of 80 men uppon the Tewuesday laste sette uppon the traitor, between whom their was a manfull fight, wherein Thibot Burke and his second brother were slayne, the third brother deadly wounded, and divers of his men killed. On th' other parte James the traitor was slaine and Maurice Fitz John of Desmond, one of the cheef murtherers of Henry Davels and the provoste, with many other of their companie; but James his companie tooke away his dead bodie, binding it in a mantell with two cordes, and so carried him to the wood. In this meane time, the Baron of Upperossery and Sir Nicholas Malbie, being sent by me the same [sic] to hunt the woddes (and for some other purposes that my brother Drewe shall declare to your Lordships), did first searche all the great wood with their footmen, and finding nether the rebels nor their creat devided themselves orderly, the Baron of Upperossery to Asketen to the Countesse of Desmond, and Sir Nicholas to Killmallocke who being advertised of this accident he hath followed the victorie foothotte, so as if it be possible that he may be assisted with anie spiale or guides I hope to have yet better newes of his successe.

It seameth by some persons protected by the Earl of Desmond (that nowe have submitted them selves to me) that my sudden comminge to Lymerike altered the plotte of the traitors deter-

minations bothe for the ayd of many that were combined, and by that meanes were letted[?] of their purposes, and also about the breaking out of John and his brother, who were directed to have fallen in company with me, whiche they might have don before the murther without suspition, and being in my companie they should have espied an opportunity to have murthered me and certaine principall persons, and so in better sorte have deserved the great pensions which are promised them from forraine princes.

To conclude. Allthoughe this good beginninge by the slaughter *f. III.* of James Fitzmorice promiseth all good successe uppon the reste being nether so daungerous in practise, nor, I thinke, so resolute as he that is dead, yet viewing the parentage and the dependancy that is uppon them togither withe the colde prosecution that may be looked for in one brother against an other, and in fathers against their children, I am to looke for ether over long detracted warre, or els shortly to discover more ennemies then yet are publique, wherein what I have noted my brother Drewe shall deliver to your Lordships by way of iustruction to him. Onely this for the present I desire for the comforte of the olde man, Sir William Burke, that hathe loste all his sonnes in this service, that hir Majestie will write gratiousely unto him, and that I may performe to Thibotes fatherlesse children and to his widdowe that whiche in worde and honnour of the place whiche I hold I am bound, bothe by my secrete promise and publicke proclamation, which performed I hope to have shortely as good a hand at the rest by encouraging of many to serve as this gentleman Thibote Burke hathe don.

All other thinges concerning ether the time spent here, or that may expresse our wantes, or anie way concerne this service, I referre to my brother, and to the pacquetes which he bringeth. And so committ your Lordships to God. At Cork, the xxijth of August, 1579.

Postscriptum.

My very good Lords, I doe wishe that Sir Nicholas Malbie and Mr. Waterhowse might receave some taste from your Lordships that their travels withe me in this service is knowen unto you. I cannot but crave of your Lordships, findinge my selfe so greatly eased by their travels, aswell in martiall affaires, as in sundry other actions greatly to the furtheraunce of this service. Therefore good my Lords lett them receave some

thankes from you for their said paines which will give them cause to the same were employed.

I have also good cause to remember Sir Lucas Dillon, and the knight Martiall, who bothe have played their partes. And what my Lord of Kildare dothe I have allready declared unto your Lordships.

William Drury.

*Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor**
Newry, 22 August, 1579.

f. 125.

September, 1579.
This is one of the
letters mentioned.
folio 133.

After our hartie commendations to your Lordship. By our former letters we advertised of the manner of Tirlaghes proceedings, the breaking up of his campe, his intention to come by bote to Logeaghe and the Band to Knocke-bally brinboy, there to continewe for a time. We have sent your Lordship Mr. Cornewalls note, with whom we found greate faulte for his comming from his charge in this doutfull time, bringing withe him his wife and kowes, leavinge the forte trusting to fewe soldiours (as we are informed) the ground of lewde reportes; he excused his wife was pregnant and greate, and lefte store of fleshe in the forte. We have returned him to his charge.

This next weeke Tirlaghe hath appointed his army to be with him at Knocke Bally brynboy with vj weekes victuailles, not douting but he intendeth by gathering of his people to take some other progresse in hand to the Irishe borders next adjoyning to the Englishe borders, or to the Brenny, or to bothe. It shall doe well, standing withe your Lordships pleasure, that those borders and porte townes be in all haste strongly garded as formerly we have writen to your Lordship. This night Tirlaghe promised to be at Knocke bally Bramboy, if the storme of this laste Friday doe not stay him; we will attend his companie whiles our councell may take place for the furtheraunce of the service, and whiles he remaineth in those partes and duetifull observations. The capten that hathe the leading of the companie sent by the towneshippe of Drodaghe lacketh powder, here is none to be spared, nether in Drodaghe to be had; he requested us to signifie the same to your Lordship that their present necessitie for the service maybe considered by your Lordship. M^e Neil Oge and M^e Guise [Magennis] are at warre, M^e Guise is to be looked unto and ayded, we finde him a good and duetifull subject. It is given us to understand that the borders of the

* Enclosed in Lord Chancellor's letter to Privy Council, 6 September, 1579.

Countie of Louthe is not garded, and the supplie appointed are removed to Kelles, since which tyme there is a murder don and some other hurtes in the same countie. It is not fitte before these doutes of the northern questions were finished the borders had been made weake, nether at any time to be without f. 125^d. garde for the considerations in our former letters inserted. Thus moste humblie we take leave. From the Newery, the 22 of August, 1579.

Lord Justice Drury to the Queen: Cork, 24 August, 1579.

It may please your moste excellent Majestie. I have f. 109.
purposely foreborne to write unto you of the troubles stirred *The slaughter of James Fitzmorice.*
in this your state by forraine practise, which hathe been longe in breadinge, till I might breake my silence with some suche advertisementes as might be pleasinge to your Majestie, since you are seldome enformed from hence of anie thing that bringeth not with it cause of discontentation. And as in my late letters to the Lords and others of your Councell I declared the soddaine arrivall of James Fitzmorice and his confederates, and howe the disloyall brothers of the Earl of Desmond burst out into rebellion with the horrible murder of your servantes, so have I nowe thought good to dispatche my brother, Drewe, withe this intelligence that it hathe pleased God by the hand of one of your faithfull subjectes, Thibot Burke, to cut of that corrupt member *James Fitzmorice*, slayne by him in a skirmishe uppon Tewuesday laste, though in the action he loste his owne life and his second brother, and lefte his third brother hurte in the field.

The deed of it selfe deserveth muche of your Majestie and of your subjectes to bring to his end him that had sollicitated so manie princes to be your enemies, and to disturbe your states, but because I had privately dealt with Thibot, encouraginge bothe by promise of reward and other perswasion to take this opportunitie, I found my selfe bound in conscience bothe to make reporte of his service to your Majestie, and to doe for his wife and children as muche as in me is restethe, towards whome I have thus farre extended your Majesties liberalitie to give the infant his wardshippe and the mother the education. The olde man, Sir William Burke, father to them that were slayne, dothe write unto me that his sonnes whiche live shall prosecute the rest of the traitors withe the hasarde of their lives, and

wisheth to bluddy his sworde in the juste defence of the cause and in the revenge of his childrens deathe. If it may stande with your Majesties pleasure to write some gratiuous letter unto him, it may not onely comeforte the olde man after so extreame a losse, but also incourage others to offer their lives in your Majesties service hereafter.

f. 109^d.

I am this day marchinge withe your Majesties wholl army, aswell to prosecute the reste of the confederates, as to take the force that is held againste you by the Spanishe and Frenche whom the traitor entertained. The place is strong by nature, but as the travell and hasarde shalbe moste willingly ours, so the honnour shalbe your Majesties, to whom I humbly wishe all happines and confusion to your ennemies.

My wantes be suche as the bearer can testifie, who thought he coveted to stay here to see th'end of this my journey desirous to have performed the vowe, whiche many yeres since he hathe made to doe your Majestie a dayes service, yet because he may be more necessarily employed for your highnes in makinge juste reporte there of our state, I have compelled him to departe withe this pacquet, knowinge howe willing he is to be anie way employed in your Majesties affaires.

If it shall stand with your highnes pleasure to call for him to your presence, you may by him understand what forwardenes is in the Earl of Kildare to doe your Majestie service, what unstedfastnes the forraine practises and promise of alteration of religion hathe bread in your people, and what execution hathe been don uppon some of the Pope's prelates and agentes that have been the instrumentes to seduce your subjectes from their dueties and loyalties. God preserve your Majestie in all honour and faelicitie. At Corke, the 24 of August, 1579.

Your Majesties moste obedient and faithfull servant
during life,

W. Drury.

*The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury: The Court, 26 August,
1579.*

f. 106^d.

After our right hartie commendations to your Lordship. By letters which we have of late receaved from the Lord Chauncellor we have been given to understand both of suche dealinges as have passed between Tyrlaghe Lennaghe, Justice Dowdall, and the Dean of Armache, and also that at the same time Tirlagh sent a letter to your Lordship, the copie whereof

we wold have been glad to have seen, for that we thinke that thereby we might have better understood his meaninge in th'assemblinge of suche great forces as he then had, whereof we dout not but the Lord Chauncellor hath advertised you, and whether he intended to attempt anie thinge against the Englishe Pale. Nevertheles forasmuch as hitherto at the last letters of Justice Dowdall to the Lord Chauncellor he had not committed anie open action of rebellion, but in wordes and good speeches to them hath promised to continewe a duetifull subject, the event whereof must needes shortly appeare havinge so great forces in the field. You shall understand that wheres by some speeche uttered (as it is sayd) by Tirlaghe, by the Marshall unto his wife, he conceived that the peace which was made between the Earl of Essex and him was void by the Earl's death, and so consequently doutfull of the continewance of the articles thereby accorded, and also was by some reportes out of the Englishe Pale advertised that not longe before the breakinge out of this rebellion of James Fitzmorice, you entended (if the same had not happened) to have made a journey uppon him: hir highnes, consideringe howe needfull it is to have the Province of Ulster contained in peace, specially, whiles you are detained in Mounster, by hir owne letters unto him hathe * assured him that hir meaninge never was to infringe or alter anie part of the said agreement with the Earl of Essex, and therefore in your absence hath willed the Lord Chauncellor by Commissioners both to assure him of the continewance of the said agreement, and also to see suche thinges as may have been committed to the contrarie reformed, as it is not doubted by that he will also for his parte doe the like. In this milde and gentle sorte we thinke it convenient to have the said Tirlaghe dealt with, lest otherwise he might perhaps enter into an actuall rebellion, and drawe on a warre in that parte before that the west (where you nowe are) shalbe suppressed, which cannot be but verie prejudiciall to hir Majesties service.

f. 107.
* folio 95.

And therefore we hartely pray your Lordship, as well in your owne aunswere to the said Tirlaghes letters, as suche other doinges as you may have hereafter with him to use this course as longe as you shall not understand of his contrary doinges. And further we thinke it also meet that your Lordship deale in like manner with the noble men and others of power in Mounster and Connaght, assuringe them by your letters or by other meanes of hir Majesties good and gracious meaninge

towardses them, so as they may be withholden from joyninge actually with the rebels, and not have an occasion ministred to conceave or suspect that anie thinge is intended against them, as in deed there is not so longe as they shall persist in termes of good and duetifull subjectes and not enter in anie open and actuall rebellion.

And whereas you shall have don this, and shall with suche forces as you have allready there and are to repaire unto you out of England, whereof we have by sundry our letters given you knowledge, find your selfe stronge enoughe to keep the field and rencounter thennemy, then we could wishe that principally you bended your force towardses the place where the Spaniardes, Romanistes, and other strangers doe, as it is said, fortifie and make their residence, and by all the meanes that you can seeke to be master of them. And herein you shall do well to have a good regarde of settlinge of wardes and garrisons in suche convenient places as you shall passe that you be not environed, nor cut of from the rest of your forces, but be master of the field and passages and able to ayde and assist eche other as is convenient. And so referringe the execution of these and other necessarie pointes fitt for hir Majesties service in this action to your good discretion and experience in suche martiall affaires, wherein it is harde to prescribe to yow anie particular course, but haveinge yore force in a readines to employ the same as your self shall see best opportunitie. Assuringe our selves that you will not anie wise fayle thereof accordinge to the great trust and confidence which is reposed in you, with our earnest prayers to Almighty God for your good successe against his owne enemies, we bid you right hartely farewell. From the Courte, etc., the xxvjth of August, 1579.

The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland: 26 August, 1579.

After our right hartie commendations to your Lordship and the rest. Uppon the receit of your last letters together with divers others sent from Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armache unto you concerninge their dealinge with Tirlaghe Lennaghe, we have thought good to signifie unto you that seeinge it is not expedient for hir Majesties service to have hir forces distracted into sundry places and to make anie warres in the northe, the Lord Justice being absent with the rest of the ordinary garrison, and the rebell, James Fitzmorice and his

f. 107^d.

f. 107^d.

adherentes not yet vanquished, hir Majesties expresse pleasure and commaundement is that suche forces of footmen and horsemen as are appointed to repaire from hence unto you to Dublin, whereof you have been allredy advertised, be onely ^{f. 108.} bestowed and employed in convenient places for the defence and safeguard of the Englishe Pale, without makinge anie invasion or attempt upon Tirlagh Lennaghe, or otherwise givinge him occasion whereby he may be irritated and induced to annoy the Pale. But contrariwise hir highnes meaninge is that you should use all the best meanes that you can to entertaine him with faire wordes and promises, to the intent he containe him self within his owne cuntry, and behave himself as a good subject ought to doe, and as he hath promised Mr. Dowdall and the Dean that he will. And whereas it appeareth that he hath conceived some dout uppon certen speaches, as by Justice Dowdalls letter appeareth, between his wife and the Marshall that the articles of agreement which passed between the late Earl of Essex and him should be nowe by the said Earls death void and no longer observed, and further that the Lord Justice not longe before this accident of James Fitzmorice rebellion did intend a journey into the North against him.

You shall understand that for the first hir Majestie hath writen* unto him that hir meaninge never was nor is to have ^{* folio 95.} the said agreement made with the Earl of Essex broken. But hath given order unto you that if anie point of them shall not have been observed on the Lord Justice or your parte that then you should see the fault with all expedition amended as she douteth not but that he will do the like on his parte. For which cause we thinke it convenient to send unto you herewith a copie of hir Majesties said letter, which you may send unto him if you shall [see ?] cause, and that he shall not be combined with the rest of the rebels ; and also with the consent of the Pale appoint some commissioners to repaire unto him in some suche place as may be agreed uppon beyond the Newrie to reforme all thinges on ether parte committed against the honnour of the said Articles agreed on by the Earl of Essex, as also to assure him that he contayninge him selfe in the duetifull termes of obedience to hir Majestie, as we dout not but that he will, nether hir highnes nor the Lord Justice ever ment to attempt or will attempt anie thinge against him, but suffer him quietly to enjoy every suche thinges as by the said articles weare covenanted with him.

f. 108^d.

Whereuppon we trust that he will not onely disperse suche great forces as he hath of late assembled, whiche thinge the Commissioners must seek to procure by all the best meanes they may, but also see that nether the Scottes or other disordered people do anie annoyance to the quietnes of the borders, nor be suffered to goe to combine them selves in the west with the rebels which are there. And soe hartely prayinge you all to direct your doinges accordingly as you shall thinke most fitte for hir Majesties service and quietnes of that realme, we bid you right hartely farewell. From, etc., the xxvjth of August, 1579.

The Latin letter folio 95 from hir Majestie to Tirlaghe is to be inserted here

*The Queen to Turlough Luineach O'Neill: Greenwich,
27 August, 1579.*

f. 94^d.

*This letter to be
inserted, folio
109.*

Praedilecte, Nihil habet fortuna tua proprium sed quod tibi commune est cum multis, quo meliora præstant multi officia in suos Principes et quo sunt cum omni pietate obsequentiores, eo de illis malevoli malevole magis loquuntur & sentiunt. Sunt in eo genere et in tua causa aliqui criminandi: qui aliquot ab hinc mensibus si tantum apud nos voluisse potuissent, quantum potuisse voluissent & in odio nostro te posuissent et te alieniorem ab obsequiis tuis debitis nobis præstandis reddidissent. Sed pro ea qua te complexe sumus benevolencia pro eis optime obsequii officiis quæ semper in te intelleximus sita et a te profecta sunt, adduci non potuimus ut malevolis rumoribus crederemus aut aliter apud nos de te statueremus quam de optimo et obsequentissimo nobis subdito. In ea voluntate nos etiam confirmabunt in posterum pia tua in nos studia et officia, quæ quo meliores fructus proferunt dignos te, nostraque de te concepta opinione, eo referes a nobis eam fidissimi obsequii recompensationem quam ab optimo et benevolentissimo Principe quis quam subditus vel expectare vel sperare, vel petere posset. Quod ut tibi testatius reddamus si ulla in rælæsus a quoquam fueris, vel lædi poteris contra vel præter eam pactionum fidem quam prædilectus consanguineus noster Essexiae Comes tibi summe amicus nostro jussu et mandato fecit facias ut intelligat prædilectus nobis Cancellarius noster, quid sit in quo vel te juvare vel te tuo juri restituere

poterit, cui dedimus in mandatis ut omnia resarcienda curet de quibus tu justissime conqueri posses: de tua enim fide et obedientia sic persuasæ sumus, quod si ab eis qui in clientia f. 95. tua sunt quicquam iniquius Commissum fuerit in subditorum nostrorum aliquem curabis vicissim resarciendum. Quin ergo facias ut in benevolentia nostra liberrime conquiescas quam bonis tuis meritis non potes non efficere tibi perpetuo stabilem et sempiternam. Datæ e Regia nostra Grenichi 27 Augusti, 1579, regni vero nostri 21^o.

*Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor * of Ireland: Camp at Knockbally bryenboy: 27 August, 1579.*

Right Honorable after our hartie commendations to your Lordships. Your letter of the 24 of this monthe we received the xxvjth of the same here at the campe. That comfortable and moste happie newes of the deathe of that archetrailor James Fitzmorice we have made knowen heare publickly. We weare stayed till the comming of Tirlaghes messenger, who is now returned, and the lady his wife came this laste night to the campe; we hope shortely to be aunswared, for he hathe dispersed his people presently uppon his returne from Clandeboy, and dothe intend to returne by bote to Tyrone uppon Monday next. As we are informed, Tirlaghe Breslaghe and he are not frendes, and that Tirlaghe Breslaghe is intending to goe for succour and to be ayded by the State; if he be received it will breed the confusion of all this province, if God doe not prevent the same, and all the good intended by the Lord Justice and your Lordship for the common quiett of this cuntrie not like to take anie good successe.

Oneyle by meane hereof and of thother causes in our firste letter to your Lordship inserted, besides divers auricular speaches dayly delivered unto him from the Pale ourselves in place, breadeth in him suche a doute or rather a judgement that there is no goodnes intended unto him, and suche the acceptaunce of the said Tirlaghe is in breache of the peace and f. 126. will doe the beste he can to followe hyme. We are given to understand that James Mc Connylls sonne and Mc Ilean and divers other gentlemen of the out Iles of Scotland are comminge at Con Mc Neyles Oges draught withe three or fower thowsand Scotts to harme Mc Guise [Magennis] and every other good subject, so farre as their strengthe stretchethe. It weare

f. 125^a.
The other of
Justice Dowals
letters mentioned,
folio 123.

* Enclosed in Lord Chancellor's letter to the Privy Council, 6 September, 1579.

daungerous to minister occasion to Oneyle to joyne with these ennemies, therefore to be foreseen and by your Lordships grave judgement to be looked unto. James Fitzmoris the dead traitors messengers have been here sithence the 24 of this monthe, as it is thought by them unknowen to us, and althoughe we knowe it, we seeme ignorant. When the messenger dothe retorne we knowe not, and do understand the messenger came with out letters, and therefore the lesse creditte he hathe, for so we doe gather of Tirlaghes generall termes not to give creditte to the messengers of anie noble men without letter. He hathe differed his army with their victuels to the viijth of this next monthe, and then appointed all his force to be withe him at Dungannon or there aboutes with iiij weekes victuel; his intention is to us unknowen, other then as before writen we attend here for our aunsweare. Thus we bid your Lordship hartely well to fare. From the Campe at Knocke bally bryenboy, the 27 of August, 1579.

Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Desmond:

29 August, 1579.

f. 131^d.

After our very hartie commendations to your Lordship. It is strange unto us to understand by our very good lord the Baron of Upperossery of the caseles rage that you entered into uppon his comming to your howse at *Asketing*, and howe farre your fury hathe carried you from the loyaltie and duety that you owe to hir Majestie, and yet considering howe muche affected to you so longe as you holde your selfe within the termes of honnour, and howe carefull *Moris Shian*, your secretarie, is to hide your imperfections (who nevertheles can not excuse this laste error), we are to judge that the reporte of your behaviour is rather extenuated by them and made lesse ill then declared to your disadvantage. But because the good course which I, the Justice, have of late yeres witnessed of you should not be overthrown with the report of one soddaine passion, and that we are not ignorant of what fiery mettall you are made, and howe soone you wilbe sory for your distemperature, we are determined not to take holde of this your offence, but to justifie our selves that you had no cause any way thus to wronge your selfe, or to display the imperfection of your owne nature; for if anie hurte had been don by the army, the same lighted altogether upon me, the Earl of Kildare, and uppon my tenantes of Cosmay as I take it. So fare ye well. At our Camp, the 29 August, 1579.

Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland : Cork,
30 August, 1579.

My duety don unto your Lordship. Having so convenient a messenger I thought it my parte to advertise you of such newes as we heare in this citie, whiche I thinke the Lord Justice hath not advertised you of, for as muche as uppon receit of letters from him this day he wrote nothing to us of it. Your Lordship shall understand that the greate shippe that James Fitzmorice lefte behinde him in Spaine is lately arrived at the Dingle with a certaine number of Spaniards in hir with munition. The Earl of Clancarty, having been with my Lord Justice, is departed from him, and hath sent worde unto his Lordship, as I am informed, by the shirfe of this countie, that he will no more come unto him. It is thought of all men in these partes that he is in the confederacie with the traitors. I pray God some others of his cote followe not after. So being bold to trouble your Lordship, I take my leave. From Corke, this 30 of August, 1579.

f. 126^d.

This is the letter mentioned in the postscript, folio 123.

Mr. Nicholas Walshe to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland :
Cork, 30 August, 1579.

My duety remembred. Soone after the certaintie knowen of James Fitzmorice deathe, my Lord Justice with th'army marched toward Smerwicke haven where the Spaniardes have fortified, and ere he was come so farre as the mountayne of Sleaveleghe th'erle of Desmond certefied his Lordship that the forte was abandoned. Some doe affirme that it is had by perswasion and not by service. And soone after the receit of those newes there came a letter to the Earl of Clancare (who was but newly departed the campe by licence of my Lord Justice) from the Countesse his wife of the landing of James his sonne with 700 Spaniardes at the Dingle (as one of this towne, a servant to Mr. Justice Meagher, dothe affirme who sawe the letter), but the Earl refused to returne towards my Lord with the newes, and gave commaundement that they should not be reported because as yet there was not full certaintie of the truthe of them. This together withe other shewes of discontentment and matters drawing suspition towards him doe make manie to wene that the Earl of Clancare will revollte, unlesse his onely sonne remayninge as hostage for him at Corke doe detain him. My Lord Justice is returned from the forte of the mountayne towards the Countie of Lymerike, and is to returne

f. 127.

This is the letter mentioned in the postscript, folio 123.

in his way toward Kearin within shorte tyme. Thus muche I thought it my part to certifie unto your Lordship, and so I take my leave. At Corke, the 30 of August, 1579.

The Lord Justice and Others to the Mayor of Cork: Camp in Cosmay, 1 September, 1579.

f. 124.
In cypher,
mentioned,
folio 129.

The Earl of Desmond will rebell. I praye you all have care of Corke and of your selves; you muste declare these newes to the Lord Barry. Write unto me what newes out of England. But I praye you preserve all Englishe letters, give good speaches to the Seneschall, fare you well. If my victuels be with you, I will not longe be absent from you. At my Campe in Cosmay, the first of September, 1579.

Postscriptum. The first winde that serves lett the copie of this be sent to the Queens Majestie or the Lords. The Earl of Desmond declared yesternight that he wolde make Corke and Lymerike as naked as his hand. Write for greate ayde with all speed, for forraine force is looked for presentely. The Earl of Desmond doth assure him selfe of Connaght and Ulster.

Will: Drury.

The Lord Justice and Others to the Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin: At my Camp, 1 September, 1579.

f. 124^d.

My good Lords: The Earl of Desmond is a rebell. Ulster and Connaght will joyne with him. Write to hir Majestie for great ayde presentely before forraine helpe come. Commend us to our frendes. God send your Lordships healthe, looke to the Northe. At my Campe, the firste of September, 1579.

Will: Drury.

G. Kildare.

N. Bagnall.

Nic: Malbie. Luc: Dillon.

The Queen to Lord Justice Drury: 2 September, 1579.

f. 112.

Trustie, &c. By letters brought unto us by your brother Drewe we were given to understand that thoroughe God's goodnes, your well handling of the matter, and the good execution don by Thibot Burke, the disloyall and lewde rebell James Fitzmorice is taken away, for the which as we doe acknowledge our selves greatly bound to God for the delivering us of so corrupt a member. So have we cause also greatly to

allowe and commend the great dilligence you used uppon the firste notice of the descent of the rebell in making your repaire to the province, whereby a great number of those that otherwise were likely to have joyned withe him were thereby staided, and also the townes in that province preserved and kepte from his possession, which good expedition of yours we have the rather cause to recomend, considering the great wantes you had bothe of money and munition, which lackes you may assure your selfe we meane hereafter to give order to be supplied in suche sorte as that realme shall never be so unprovided as heretofore it hathe been, not douting but there wilbe good care used in the preservation of the same, that it shall not be unnecessarily spent wherein heretofore there hathe been (as we are informed) great spoile made, which hath been some principall cause why we have been lothe to send anie greater proportion thither then even the present necessitie of our service did require.

What resolution we have taken uppon the newes of the taking away of the rebell you shall understand from the Lords and the reste of our Privie Councell, not douting but that you will see that there shall be no more forces, aswell of those that are presently sent over, as of other bandes that you have erected uppon this accident, continewed in pay then may necessarily be employed in our service there.

And whereas we finde by your letters that before Thibald Burke attempted the matter against the rebell you promised him rewarde, and also since his deathe you have promised the performance of the same unto his wife and fatherles children, you may assure your selfe that we will see your worde and promise mainteined, or els might we be thought unworthy f. 112^d. of suche a peece of service as by the said Thibatt hath been performed; and therefore besides the promise of wardeshippe made unto hir as also th'education of hir children, we are pleased that there shall hereafter be bestowed uppon the said children some suche portion of these rebels landes that are nowe entred into action withe James as by you shalbe thought meet. And as for the father whose moste duetifull offer made unto you in venturing, bothe of his owne life and of the rest of his sonnes that remaine on live, in the prosecution of th'associates of the foresaid rebell, as we have cause to accept the same in most thankfull parte, so have we according to your request signified the same unto him by our owne letters; and doe meane

for his further comforte that he shalbe created Baron, for the whiche by the nexte you shall receave letters of Creation under our greate seale, assuring you that we could be lothe to leave anie thing unperformed that ether comforte him, or encourage others to performe like loyaltie towards us as he and his hathe don.

And as for your selfe, have you no dout but that as we doe very well accept of your wise and resolute manner of proceedinges against the late rebell and his confederates, not doutinge of your perseveraunce in the prosecution of the same, so will we have that consideration of you as you shall have no cause to thinke that you serve an unthankfull Prince or Mistres.: Given, etc., the ijth of September, 1579.

Postscriptum.

This was written
with the Queens
owne hand.

My faithfull William this last action haithe but bushoped your longe borne faithe to me and may no wayes augment thought evermore continewe the sure affiaunce that my trust affordes you.

Your lovinge soveraine,

E : R.

The Queen to McWilliam Euter : 2 September, 1579.

f. 113.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Letting you witte that by letters from Sir William Drury, knight, our Justice there, we have fully been advertised of your faithfull forwardnes and earnest good will you have shewed to assiste him againste that traitor James Fitzmorice and his complices lately arrived there ; and of the franke offer you made him not onely therein to adventure your owne person, but also to bringe withe you a thousand of your people, the said number being put by you in a readines for our service. And albeit our servant, Sir Nicholas Malbie, knight, Governor of Connaght, did not thinke meet to drawe you withe suche a force out of that province, but rather to appoint you to remaine there for the better quiet thereof, and repressing of such as (provoked by this traiterous attempt) wolde take occasion to make sturres there, yet we doe take the same in as thankfull parte as if you had performed your said offer, perswadinge our selves the same to have come of a faithefull and duetifull minde and affection towards us, your Sovereaine, as becommeth a good and faithfull subject, and accountinge you so muche the more worthy of the honnour, stile, and title of a Baron we have bestowed uppon you ; all whiche we have thought good by these

our letters to lette you understand. Not douting but that you will still continnewe in your well doinge as becommeth a noble man, assuring you that we will have that remembraunce thereof as shalbe to your comforte. Given under : etc., the 2^o of September, 1579.

The Queen to the Baron of Upper Ossory : 2 September, 1579.

Right trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Letting f. 113.
you witte that we have been largely advertised from our Justice there of your duetifull and ready endeavour you have shewed (conforme to your degree and the good opinion we have had alwayes of your fidelitie towards us your soveraigne) in thassisting of him against the malitious and traiterous attemptes there in that our realme of that traitor, James Fitzmorice, and his complices. And as you may be well assured that for f. 113^d.
sundry respectes we never conceived other opinion of you. So by these our letters we thought good to understand that by these your faithfull endeavours and paines our said former good opinion is greatly conformed [sic] in us, giving unto you our right hartie thanks for the same, not douting of your faithfull continewance therein, whiche as it can not but increase your honnour and by Gods grace establishe the same in your posteritie. So may you be assured that we for our parte will not forgett the same as occasion shall serve to your comforte. Given, etc., the ijth of September, 1579.

The Queen to the Earl of Kildare : 2 September, 1579.

Right trustie and right welbeloved cousin we greete you f. 113^d.
well. Letting you witte that by sundry advertisementes from our Justice there we have amply understood howe faithfully and withe howe muche care, paine, and dilligence you have assisted him in our service against the traiterous attemptes of James Fitzmorice. And as this your faithfull dealing have given us great contentation and likinge, and also confirmed more and more the good opinion we had before conceived of your fidelitie towards us and desire of the weale and quiet of that our realme your native cuntry, so have we thought good by these our letters not onely to lett you understand it, but also to give you our right hartie thanks for the same, withe this firme persuasion that you will (as one of the chief personages of that our realme continewe in this your faithfull endeavour),

whiche you maybe assured we will have in so sure remembraunce as shalbe to your comforte hereafter. Given, etc., the 2^o of September, 1579.

*The Queen to Sir Cormack McTeige [MacCarthy] : Greenwich,
2 September, 1579.*

f. 114.

Trustie and welbeloved we greet you well. Whereas we have been advertised by our right trustie and welbeloved Sir William Drurie, knight, Lord Justice of that our realme, of the great forwardnes shewed in our service there by sundry gentlemen and others our good and faithfull subjectes of that realme uppon these occasions lately happened, we have thought good to lette you understand that he hathe made no lesse good reporte of you amonge others for your great forwardnes and faithfull minde at this time specially shewed. Whereof as we receave greate likinge, and take the same in as thankefull parte as you can wishe, so we wolde not but your selfe shoulde have knowledge thereof from our selfe, bothe to your present comforte and to your incouragement to continewe your like willinge and faithfull minde towardses us, and that uppon anie occasion of our service to be don there, whereof we doe by this laste triall make our selfe assured, being further moved thereby to thinke not onely to be very well imployed whatsoever we have heretofore bestowed uppon you, but also to be the more willinge to extend our further favour uppon you hereafter as occasion may serve. Given under our signet at our Mannor of Grenewiche, the 2^o of September, 1579, the twentieth and one yere of our raigne.

The Queen to Sir William Burke : 2 September, 1579.

f. 114.

Trustie, &c. Being lately advertised from our Justice of that our realme of Irland of the fatall end of the rebell, Fitzemorice, slayne by the hand and indeavour of your sonne and our most faithfull and worthy subject, Tibot Burke, assisted by two other of his brethern. Like as we have been right glade to be rid of so lewde and unnaturall a subject that sought to disturbe the common quietnes of our good people in that realme. So is it no smalle grief to heare that they have miscaried in the execution of so duetifull a service, whereby we cannot yelde unto them suche rewarde for the same as is meet for a Prince of our caulng that will never be unthankfull unto so loyall and well deserving subjectes. But the consideration that was

f. 114^d.

by us meant to be bestowed uppon the dead you may be right well assured his children shall taste thereof, as heires we hope of the duetifull devotion of their father towards us. And for your selfe, understanding also by our said Justice howe joyfull you have been that it was the good happe of your sonnes to do us suche a service, and with what zeale and affection you made offer unto him, bothe of your selfe and of others your sonnes remayning on live to spend your live in the prosecution of the rebels associates, we doe accept thereof in very thankefull sorte, assuring you that you have therein aunswere th'expectation we have alwayes had of you. And therefore you muste make account to finde us allwayes so good and favorable a Princesse towards you, that to your comforte you shall thinke the lives of your sonnes spent in our quarrell as you shall more at large understand by our Justice, unto whom we have given in charge to declare unto you particularly howe well we meane towards you. Given etc., the 2^o of September, 1579, the xxjth yere of our raigne.

*The Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury: Greenwich,
2 September, 1579.*

After our right hartie commendations unto your Lordship. Your letters sent by your brother, Mr. Drewe Drewery, bearing date the xxijth of August^a, we have receaved, and were moste ^{f. 115.} A. folio 110. glade to understande by the same that thorough God's goodnes, your polittique and well handling of the matter, and the good execution don by Thibotte Burke, hir Majestie is ridde of so lewde and wicked a subject and traitor as James Fitzmorice ^{2, folio 112.} was; hopinge thorough the continewance of God's good assistance and your good direction the reste of his associates shall receive like rewarde, assuringe you that touching your promise made to the fatherles children and widdowe of the said Thibote Burke, we will doe our uttermoste endeavour that the same shalbe performed, findinge hir Majestie well inclined in that behalfe as you shall perceave by her owne letters.² We cannot also but lett you understand howe greatly we doe allowe of your speedy repaire into those partes againste the forreyne forces notwithstanding the greate wantes you had, whereby the intended combination appeareth manifestly to have been greatly stayed, as also in placinge garrisons in Kilmallocke and certen other castles mentioned in your instructions, muche to

the furtherance of the service and preventing of the dessignes of the rebell.

3, folio 96. And whereas by our former letters* we gave you to understand of the preparations made bothe by sea and by lande for your assistance and the defence of that realme, as well against forraine invasion as inwarde combination, having appointed Sir John Perrot to repaire to that coaste withē five of hir Majesties shippes of warre thoroughly furnished with bothe marriners and soldiors, having also besides the said furniture an increase of 200 shotte, with direction to be imployed in that realme againste the rebell in suche sorte as by you should be thoughte meet ; who as we suppose are thorough the benefitte of the northeast winde allready arrived uppon that coaste, as also the greatest parte of those soldiors that were prepared to be imbarqued at Barstable, Bristowe, Chester and Workington, the more parte of them having attended at the said portes by the space of ten dayes at the leaste.

200 shotte.

f. 115^d.

Forasmuche as by the deathe of the rebell, being as he was the principall instrument and worker of the combination and disorder in that realme, there appeareth no suche cause to imploye all the said numbers before prepared bothe by sea and by lande ; yet not withstandinge we have thought it very expedient to proceed in discharging of the said numbers by degrees, and the same not to be don without your opinion and advise. And firste touching the preparation by seas we have appointed Sir John Perrot by our letters directed unto him (whereof we send you a copie) to continewe there with his wholl forces, or leave parte of them under the direction of Capten Piers as uppon conference between you two shalbe thought meet, not doutinge that unles you shall see great cause to the contrarie you will have an especiall regarde, as well for the avoyding of the unnecessarie charges as the venturing of hir Majesties shippes, being suche pretious jewels as they are, and the winter season approchinge as it dothe no longer to staye them there then shalbe necessarie for hir Majesties service ; we seinge no cause here for anie intelligence we receaved out of Spaine or Portingall of sea preparations why they shoulde be there anie longer time deteyned.

And as for the forces prepared by lande whiche we suppose to be allready arrived, or the moste parte of them, be in number 1,400, whereof 600 were appointed to be imbarqued at Bristowe, 600 at Barstable, 400 at Chester, and 300 at Workington, we

are of opinion that James Fitzmorice, being slayne, the hope of forrayne assistaunce being taken away, by reason of hir Majesties sea forces, and the forces of Sir John and Sir James of Desmound, as farre as we can gather by your brother's reporte, being not greate, that 600 chosen men out of those already sent, whereof we wishe those soldiours that Sir John Perrot may spare to be parte, for that divers of them have been trayned, might be sufficient with those forces that hir Majestie f. 116. hath already ordinarily in pay within that realme, and the assistauntes that hir good subjectes there we dout not will give to daunte and overthrowe Sir John and his confederates. Notwithstanding we have thought it meet to leave to your owne judgement to retayne suche numbers ether more or less as to you and the rest of the Councill there shalbe thought meet, for that it wolde be very herde for us here to prescribe unto you peremptorily what were fitte to be don there. And in case it shalbe thought meet by you and the reste of the Councill there to discharge some of those numbers that shalbe arrived, we thinke it meet you should have an especial care to see that under the charge of suche persons as had the conducting of them thither (if they shall not be before discharged and gon), and if they be gon, then by some other meanes they be sent backe withe their furniture, to the end they may be restored to the counties where the were levied, givinge knoweledge to the Justices of the counties in what sorte they doe departe from thence, as also to see them provided of shipping for their transportation, giving them also some money in their purses to bring home, advertising us thereof, having regarde in the distribution thereof to the farnes and neernes of the place where they were levied. But before their discharge we thinke it verie expedient, for as muche as we are given to understande that there hath not been that care had by the Justices of the counties for the well chersing and furnishing of the men as by hir Majesties expresse commaundement they were directed, there should be a viewe taken bothe of their personnes and furniture, and in case there shalbe found anie lacke ether in the choice of the furniture, to examine the soldiours particularly out of what hundreds of the counties they were levied, which of the justices were appointed to take viewe of them, and whether the care thereof was onely committed to the cunstable (as we are informed it was), to th'end that uppon notice thereof we may take suche order for the correction of suche as shalbe found faultie as to hir Majestie shalbe thought meet.

f. 116^d.

Thus muche we have thought meet to write unto you touchinge the diminishinge of the forces whiche have been already sent unto you bothe by sea and by lande, unles you shall see some urgent and greate cause to the contrarie. Nowe concerninge some particular pointes of your brother's instructions, we have also thought convenient to signifie unto you, that when as you shall have recovered the forte builte at Smerwicke out of the rebels handes, that foorthewithe you cause the same to be defaced out of strengthe onely to serve the habitation for the owner thereof if he be a good subject, for we thinke it not necessarie for avoyding of hir Majesties charges and other good considerations that ether the said forte shoulde be continewed or anie newe builded between that and Kinsale, but onely that the good cities and townes uppon the coaste be well garded and kepte.

And if you shall thinke it convenient that a garrison be continewed in Mounster after that you shall have recovered the forte, we leave it to your discretion to appoint some suche bandes and companies of soldiours as ether be presentely withe you, or shalbe sent unto you out of this realme, in suche sorte as you shall thinke meet for that purpose, and pray you accordingly to take order for their victuailing.

We like very well that by your comming to Corke you have stayed and confirmed the Earl of Clancare, the Vicount Barry and Roche from combining with the rebels, and shall hartely pray you (as we wrote also in our former letters unto you of the xxvjth of the laste monthe) to continewe the like kinde of milde dealing withe them and others in respect of the times, so as they enter not by suspition or desperation into anie actuall rebellion.

f. 117.

And whereas it appeareth that diverse of them, and namely the Earl of Desmound, using the opportunitie nowe offered, doe insiste uppon their Irishe customes, and have made mention to be authorised by you to have them, you may as not seeminge to have certified anie suche thinge unto us make anasware (if the same shalbe by him or anie others demaunded of you againe) that you cannot well graunt the same without having certified the same over hither, and receaving further instruction from hence, and so winne tyme untill (as we truste) the rebels shalbe suppressed, and so better meanes offered to aunswear their saide demaundes.

Touchinge the xxth cariage horses whiche you desire to have sent

over, forasmuche as the providing and sending of them will aske some longe time, and we hope that before that can be don you shall withe Gods good assistaunce have made an ende of this matter, we pray you for this presente to helpe your selfe as well as you can withe carriages of the cuntrye. Howbeit, if it shall falle out (as we truste it will not) that this service shalbe drawn to a greater lengthe, then you may assure your selfe that we will not be unmindfull thereof, nor of anie other thinge that you may have need of uppon knowledge from you.

Finallie for as muche as our present leasure servethe us not to send our particular letters of thankes unto all suche principall persons and others, as have deserved the same at hir Majesties and our handes for their faithfull and loyall assistinge of you in this service, we shall earnestly pray you, bothe in hir highness and our names, to give right hartie thankes unto Sir Nicholas Bagnall, Marshall, the Lord Chief Baron, Sir Warrham Sentleger, Sir Nicholas Malbie, knightes, and Edwarde Waterhouse, Esquier, and generally to all the captens, officers and soldiors for their forwardnes and greate paynes taken in the assistinge of you in this service, which you may assure them shall not be forgotten when occasion shall serve.

And at the writinge hereof we are put in remembrance of an auncient lawe of that realme, whiche hathe been lately renewed in the time of government of me, Sir Henry Sidney, that there shoulde be received of all forraine shippes comminge to the coastes of that realme for fishinge certaine sommes of money, and consideringe the force of hir Majesties shippes now ready to serve uppon those coastes, and the time also of the fishing by the Spaniardes and Portingales uppon that coaste, whereof we have thought good also to remember you, the Lord Justice, wishinge you by conference withe the Chief Baron for better instruction for the lawe, and withe the reste of the Councill for the matter, and thereuppon conferring by your letters withe Sir John Perrot, to doe herein that shalbe thought convenient at this time in this behalfe. f. 117^d.

We also doe thinke that if there be anie gentlemen that are gon to this service as adventurers of their owne charges without anie speciall charge in paye, that uppon cashing of anie bandes they might if they so will serve be intertained according to their qualities in some pay for their relief.

And so wishing unto you and them all prosperous successe

as unto our selves, we bid you all right hartely farewell. From
Grenewiche, the ijth of September, 1579.

Postscriptum.

Douting that the soldiors be not departed from hence, we
have given order that the 300 Barwcke soldiors shalbe sent unto
you with one hundred out of Northe Wales from Chester ;
and besides Sir John Perrot, as you shall perceave by the copie
of our letters unto him, is willed to leave 200 more withe you,
which with suche forces as you already have we truste will
suffice to suppress and roote out that rebellion.

300 Barwick
soldiours, 100 out
of Northwales,
200 shott.

The Privy Council to Sir John Perrot : 2 September, 1579.

f. 118.
*This is the letter
written
mentioned.*

After our right hartie commendations. Whereas uppon
advertisementes brought out of Irland by Drue Drewery,
Esquior, brother to the Lord Justice of that realme, we, the
secretaries by hir Majesties speciall appointment, dispatched
letters unto you on Sunday laste, thinkinge that you had yet
remained about Portesmouthe, to thintent you should stay to
proceed in your voyage untill suche time as you shoulde under-
stand further from hir Majestie. Albeit we assure our selves
that the winde, having sithe so commodiously served your
turne, you were departed from thence before the receit of the
said letters, yet we have thought it convenient to signifie unto
you that afterwarde, uppon consultation had emonge us, it
was thought meet that notwithstanding the said letters you
should accomlishe your intended voyage according to suche
charge and instructions as were delivered unto you here. And
further, we have thought good to put you in minde that we
thinke it verie convenient for hir Majesties service that, ether
in your voyage towards Irland (if you be not already departed),
or els from the coaste of that realme, you sent one of the smaller
vessels whiche are under your charge unto the coaste of Spaine
and Portingall to discover what preparations there be there a
makeinge, and for what place the same are intended, beside
the intelligence you may have by merchantes or fishermen
comminge from Spaine.

And uppon your beinge uppon the coaste of Irland you shall
doe well (as you are willed by your instructions), bothe to
signifie unto the Lord Justice your comminge thither, and
also imparte unto him suche intelligence as by your espials or
otherwise you shall have understood touching anie thinge
intended against that realme. And thereuppon you shall bothe

consider whether it be necessarie that you remained there withe all the forces whiche you nowe have, or rather lefte parte of them there and returned your selfe withe the reste.

As we for our partes considering howe by the deathe of the
f. 118d.
traytor, James Fitzmorice, the rebels forces are weakened in that realme, and that if no forreine ayde shalbe by your espials discovered to have an intention to come to their relief, as we do not as yet here of anie, thinke that with hir Majesties shippe, called the *Handmayd*, and suche other vessels as the Lord Justice hath provided in that realme, it shalbe sufficient that one of the shippes and a barke of those whiche be under your charge remained there to be imployed from tyme to tyme as the Lord Justice shall appoint, and that you retorne withe the reste. For which purpose we are of opinion that the shippe wherein Piers is capten and the *Achates* are fittest to remayne there, whiche, uppon anie suche resolution to be taken by the Lord Justice and your selfe for your returne, we shall praye you to see furnished withe as muche victuels out of those shippes you returne withall as you may conveniently spare to enlarge the time of the victuailing of the shippes whiche you shall there leave. And further we thinke it also meet that you did leave at the least CC and more (if you can) of the soldiours, whiche were levied in London, to be disposed and placed in Mounster or els where as the Lord Justice shall see cause. Nevertheles herein we mind not to prescribe unto you anie precise ruse, but referre it to the discretion of the Lord Justice and your selfe to doe that whiche uppon better knowledge what shalbe intended against that realme in the conference to be used betwene you bothe shalbe thought (ether in remayninge there withe the wholl forces by sea for a time or leaving parte as is above mentioned, or in returning with the wholl, no just cause appearing for the stay of anye of the said shippes) moste expedient for hir Majesties
f. 119.
service. And therefore howsoever the matter may fall out, ether that you remaine there or returne home, we have given order for a seconde supplie of one thirde monthes victuailinge to be sent unto you at Waterforde or Corke from Bristoll, and shall praye you that what resolution soever shalbe taken by the Lord Justice and you for your stay there or returne home, you wolde have a speciall care that the said victuall may be so looked unto and orderd in suche sorte as shalbe moste withe hir Majesties benefitte and least losse.

And finallie if that by the Lord Justice and your selfe it shalbe

thought meet that you maye departe leaving one shippe and a barke there : these shalbe to require you in your returne hitherwardes you doe your beste indeavour for thapprehension of suche pirates and other disordred persons as infest these seas, and ether bring the same withe you, or els consigne them over to th' officers of the nexte porte where you most conveniently maye ; and for the preserving and aunswearing of suche goods as shall belonge to the said pirates we require you to followe suche order as is sette downe in your instructions. And so hartely praying you to have suche a care to the performaunce of the premises as shalbe moste meetest for hir Majesties service according to the greate truste and confidence reposed in you, whereof we assure your selves you will not faile we bid you right hartely farewell. From G. the ijth of September.

There were also letters written from the lords to the persons to whom letters are directed from the Queenes Majestie and to the same effect folios 113, 114.

*The Privy Council to the Earl of Kildare : the Court,
2 September, 1579.*

f. 119^d.

After our right hartie commendations to your good Lordship, Forasmuche as bothe by letters lately sent unto the Queenes Majestie and us from the Lord Justice of that realme, and the reporte of Mr. Drue Druery, we have been estsoones given to understand of the good assistaunce which your Lordship giveth unto hir highnes Justice of that realme, we could not, notwithstanding our letter of the like effect sent heretofore unto you, but herewithe also render unto your Lordship hir highnes and our moste hartie thankes, assuringe you that hir Majestie taketh your Lordships good will and service in so gracious and favorable parte as we can not sufficiently expresse, but must referre it to hir highnes owne letters at this present sent unto you. Onely we are to desire your good Lordship that as you have most noblie and faithefully began in this action, so you wolde continewe unto the end as appertaineth to the honnour and duety of a noble man of your calling, and we assure our selves you will. And therein your Lordship shall bothe doe acceptable service to amightie God, and finde hir Majestie not unmindefull of your Lordships paynes and charges bestowed in suppressing of this rebellion when occasion shalbe offered. And so bidde your Lordship right hartely farewell. Etc. From the Courte, the 2 of September, 1579.

*The Privy Council to the Baron of Upper Ossory: Greenwich,
2 September, 1579.*

After our verie hartie commendations to your Lordship. f. 120.
Whereas the Queens Majestie and we have been credeblic given to understande bothe by letters of the Lord Justice of that realme, and the reporte of Drue Drewery, Esquior, howe willinge and forwarde you have been to assist the said Justice in the action intended against the traitor, James Fitzmorice. Forasmuche as therein you have don the parte of a true nobleman and deserve commendation, we coulede not but on hir highnes and our owne behalfe render unto you right hartie thanks, and further praye you that as you have well begonne, so you wolde go forwarde in helping the said Justice to the best of your power to roote out and suppress the remnantes of this late rebellion, whiche the archtraitor being by God's grace nowe taken away, we thinke wilbe no harde matter for the Lord Justice to performe in case he shalbe assisted still with the loyall helpe of your Lordship, and other hir Majesties good subjectes of that realme, as we dout not but that for your partes he shall. And even as your Lordship shall therein (as you well knowe bothe doe God and your cuntire good service), so may you assure your selfe that hir highnes will not be unmindfull thereof towardes you and yours when occasion shalbe offred. And so bid you right hartely farewell. From the Court at Grenewiche, the 2 of September, 1579.

*The Privy Council to Sir Cormack McTeige [MacCarthy]: the
Court, 2 September, 1579.*

After our right hartie commendations. At your laste beinge f. 120d.
here, you did (as we thinke) well perceave in howe good and gracious parte it pleased hir Majestie to receave you, being for your loyaltie and good service recommended from the nowe Lord Justice of that realme hither; at whiche time also it pleased hir Majestie to bestowe some token of hir good will and liberalitie uppon you, whiche she thinketh to have been very well employed, especiallie seing of late, bothe hir highnes and we by letters from the Lord Justice, and the reporte of Drewe Drewry, his brother, hathe been enformed of the greate loyaltie and constancie whiche in this late rebellion raised by James Fitzmorice and others you have shewed in that province of Mounster to beare towardes hir Majesties service. For the whiche as you deserve great commendation, so we wolde not

omitt but hereby on hir Majesties behalfe render unto you right hartie thanks, praying you to continewe the like course still. And in so doinge God will bothe blesse you and you shall finde her Majestie mindfull to requite your services in anie other thinge whiche you maye hereafter lawefully require at hir highnes handes. And so trusting that you will not fayle thereof as we here assure ourselves you will not, we bid you right hartely farewell. From the Court, the 2 of September, 1579.

*The Privy Council to Sir William Burke: the Court,
2 September, 1579.*

f. 121.

i. folio 110.

After our right hartie commendations. The Queens Majestie being given to understand by letters from the Lord Justice of that hir highnes realme of Ireland of the valiant and honorable enterprises performed by your sonne, Thibott Burke, and his brethern uppon the person of the archtraytor, James Fitzmorice, hathe conceaved no small comforte and joye to heare of the greate loyaltie and courage whiche they declared towards hir Majestie and hir estate in this action. And albeit it hathe pleased almightie God to dispose otherwise of your said sonnes lifes then we for our partes coulde have wished, to the intent they might them selves have been partakers of the praise and rewarde due for so worthy a facte: yet this we can assure you that they never could have ventured and imployed themselves in anie cause more acceptable to God, and wherein, at their soveraignes and their cuntries handes, they coulde have deserved greater commendation; and in our opinions you may thinke your selfe to have been a happie father of suche true and duetifull children.

A, folio 114.

And we are very glad to understand that in these your olde dayes you doe not onely all other affections sett a parté, patiently beare the deathe of your said sonnes, but also willingly offer to employ your selfe and the rest of your children in hir Majesties said service. Of which your good forwardnes and deserte we can assure you that not onely hir highnes will not be unmindfull towards you (as shall appeare by hir owne letters sent unto you),^a but further cause that which hathe been promised by the Lord Justice unto your late sonne, Thibot, be performed in every point towards his widdowe and children to their comfort and contentation, whiche we have thought good to signifie unto you, to thintent you might understand

in howe acceptable parte hir Majestie taketh this service at yours and your sonnes handes, and so be the willinger to continewe still a trewe and loyall subject unto hir highnes as heretofore you have don, and we assure ourselves you will. And so bid you right hartely farewell. From the Courte, the 2 of September, 1579.

*The Mayor of Cork to the Privy Council: Cork,
2 September, 1579.*

Our humble dueties remembred unto your honnours. It f. 124.
may please the same to be advertised that this morninge we have receaved letters of importaunce from the Lord Justice, the true copie whereof (as we are by his letters directed) we do send here inclosed, beseeching your honnours to have speedy consideration of this poore province readie to be overronne with the traiterous attemptes of these newe spronge rebels, who without dout have manie more conspired with them then have yet manifested them selves, unles your Lordships do send suche speady ayde frome thence as may terrifie hir highnes enneimes and rebels, and succour the fewe well minded subjectes which are here remaininge. And thus referringe unto your honnours deepe consideration these so waighty causes, we moste humblie take our leaves, etc., at Corke, the second of September, 1579.

*The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Privy Council:
Dublin, 6 September, 1579.*

Our humble and bounden dueties to your honnours considered. Enclosed we send to the same the mynute of suche letters as presentely we receaved from the Lord Justice * and those who have subscribed the same, whiche we thought convenient as well to make knowen to your honnours as to hir highnes. We send to your honnours also inclosed two of the laste letters receaved from Justice Dowdall.* We send also the mynute of one parte of a letter receaved from Thomas Sackford,*
 * folio 129, page 2.
 * folio 125, 126.
 * folio 126.
 being at Knockfergus, and directed to the Lord Chauncellor, by the perusall and in the consideration of these your honnours shall finde apparaunt presumptions of the troth of this universall combination, whereof the Lord Justice and Councell there have a moste assured knoweledge as appeareth by their letters.

And although we dout not but your honnours will with all possible speed satisfie the Lord Justice his request with the speady sending over of competent force: yet we thought it

our dueties not onely to put your honnours in remembraunce thereof, but also to signifie to the same that we thinke it very needful that there be a greater supplie of men, municion, and money. And withall to lett your honours understand that the 4000^{li} iiiij^{li} now sent over will not suffice to discharge that which is now and shalbe due to the laste of this monthe to th' ordinerie soldiors, besides two newe bandes which we have lately erected, th' one to supplie the garding of Knockfergus, th' other to assiste the Lord Generall who lyeth at Dundalke with the rising out.

We have no more presently wherewith to trouble your honnours, but humbly praying to th' Almighty to give hir Majestie a speady victorie over these and all other traitors. And so humblie take leave. Dublin, the vjth of September, 1579.

Postscript.
* folio 126,
page 2^d.
A, folio 127.

Our good Lords, sithen the writing of these, we received ij letters, th' one from Sir Warham Sentliger,* the other from Sir Nicholas Walshe, * one of the Justices in Mounster, whereby your honnours shall perceave not onely the revolt of divers in Mounster, but also a further ayde of Spaniards landed. In a private letter to me the Lord Chauncellor is declared that in place where the Lord Justice commeth the people fly from hym as thoughe no subjectes that he can have no supply of victuell oneth one beef among them.

The Council in Ireland to the Queen : Dublin, 6 September, 1579.

f. 123^d.
* folio 124,
page 2.

Moste gracious Sovereigne. Like as we received letters from the Lord Justice * and suche others of your highnes Privie Councell here as at this present are assistinge him in the service in Mounster, and according to their request to make the same knownen to your highnes, so have boldely presumed under your Majesties pardon in these of ours to inclose a minute of theirs. We assuredly thinke the haste they made to have this speadely delivered to your highnes occasioned them to pretermitte, as well the declaration of the manner of the Earl's revolte, as the assurance of their knowledges that Ulster and Connaght will joyne with him. Nevertheles we may assure your highnes it is most true that Ulster is combined. And then howe needfull it is that presente force with a larger supplie of money and munition be speadely sent hither in tyme to prevent th' overrunning of the Pale, we leave to your highnes, most gracious consideration.

We have sent enclosed in our letters to the Lords of your highnes moste honorable Privie Councell certaine letters receaved sithens the date of the Lord Justices letters, whereby appeareth that James Fitzmorice his sonne with a force of Spaniardes is newly landed. Thus with humble prayer to the Almightye for the preservation of your Majestie in longe and healthfull yeres to raigne over us, and give your Majestie prosperous victorie over these and all other traitors, with the consideration of our bounden and loyall dueties we moste humblie take leave. Dublin, the vjth of September, 1579.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council: Dublin, 6 September, 1579.

It may like your honnours we have sworne Mr. Pelham of ^{f. 127^d.} hir Majesties privie councell; we have made knowne to the lordes and nobilities her Majesties gracious care over them, and the cause of the sending of the same Mr. Pelham.

As we receive further advertisementes fom the Lord Justice, so shall your honnours receive the speady understanding thereof, and so with the consideration of our humble dueties, we most humblie take leave. Dublin, the vjth of September, 1579.

*The note of the plot sett downe by the Earl of Desmond, the Viscount f. 131.
Barry, and the Lord Roche, for the prosecution of the rebels:
7 September, 1579.*

1. First the Earl of Clancarty and the two O'Sullivans with their forces to lye in campe at *Lisenegan*.
2. Sir Cormock Mc Tege and MC Cartie Reoughe with their forces to encampe at *Drishane*.
3. The Lord Roche, McDonnoghe, David Barry, Okief Mc ^{f. 132.} Awley, and Ocallaghan to be with their forces at *Annaghe* and *Ballenegarraghe*.
4. The Lord Barry, Sir James Fitzgerald, the Lord Power, and Seneschall of Imokelly to lie at Cargevrike or *Mocolpe*.
5. The Baron of Lixnawe and the force of the Kerry to lie at the Island of *Kerry*.
6. The force of Coniloughe to be at the *Newecastle*.
7. M^e Brian, Ogonnaughe, the Burkes of Clanewilliam, Donnell Omulrean, Gulconnell [?], and M^e Brian Arra to lye at the Abby of *Wony* and the *Twohe*.

8. The sherife Apsley and Edmonde Fitzgibbon to lye at the *Galbally* or *Glangilse*.
9. The force of the Butlers to lye at *Sweyfin*.
10. A garrison of soldiours uppon hir Majesties charge to lye in *Lymericke* and *Kilmallocke*, to helpe with the ayde of the cuntry to keepe the smale countie of *Lymericke*.

f. 129.

*Lord Justice Drury and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council:
Camp near Aherlow Woods, 12 September, 1579.*

Our duetifull recommendations donne to your Lordships. Immediatelie after the departue of Mr. Drewe Drurie from Corke we marched towardes Kerrie for the surprisinge of the forte kept in Smerwicke by the Spaniards and French lefte there by James, and as we passed thorough the parte of Muskrye and by Ocalloghan and McDownoghes cuntry to a castle of Malaghelin M^eAuleys, by the way we hearde that the Castell of Loughert was kept by one of the rebels and that M^e Auleys Castell was abandoned, the grate broken, and he fledde and wolde not returne without protection. Uppon this intelligence we did not onely take Loughert, but camped at the other Castell of M^e Auleys, destroyinge his corne and suche howesinge as was about it. *Loughert* we delivered to Sir Cormick, Sherife of the shire of the Countie of Corke, to be warded by him to hir Majesties use, the other to M^e Donnoghe uppon bandes for redeliverie of it at all times to us when it shalbe demaunded.

*Desmond's
evill manner of
dealyng.*

In the meane time the Earl of Desmond, hearinge of our purpose to remove toward Kerry, went from Coniloghe thither, notwithstanding letters from me, the Justice, writen for his staye, and at our firste nightes campe in Muskrie he wrote letters to me the Lord Justice, declaringe that the forte was abandoned, and that a servant of his was in possession of it, though in truthe it was not then surrendered nor in fower dayes after the date of his letter, whiche was an argument to us that it was verie muche at his devotion. Nevertheles we wrote to him that aswell to viewe the situation of the place as to cutt of the haunt of the rebels out of Kerry, we ment to proceed on our journey, the rather because we had appointed withe the Earl of Clancarte and others to attend uppon us about Castle *Maigne*, wishinge also the Earl to meet us withe beefes at the foote of the mountayne. And albeit we stayed longe enoughe to have had an aunswere of those letters, yet we

received none, but advertisementes from our frendes that all the cattell of Kerry weare fledde, that if we entred into Kerry they wolde all rebell, and that the Earl could not abide to heare of our comminge thither.

In this meane time we had great want of beefe, and beinge disapointed by all suche to whom we had sent for them, and hearinge also that the rebells had lefte Kerry and weare returned to the greate wood, it was determined that we should turne towards Coniloughe, wheare all the cattail of the fugitives were, and there possesse ourselves of beefes, and to receive also releefe of other victuels from Lymericke, and so to passe over the mountaine thoroughe Coniloughe, which determination was uppon the suddaine accomplished, and sendinge out two companies, th' one under our very good Lord the Earl of Kildare, the Baron of Upperossery, and Sir Nicholas Malbie, thother under Capten Stanley, Edward Moare, and Thomas Maisteron, bothe companies mett att night at our campe neere the greate wood, and brought good stores of beefes with them of which parte weare at thordinarie prices kept for provision, the moste restored to the people that made claym to them.

The same day we received a letter from the Earl of Desmond that he had called to him Capten Thorneton (who lay with the Queen's shipp and a pinace before the forte at Smerwick), and that they two in companie had entred the forte and pulled downe the fortification, and therefore prayed us, nowe that all occasion of comminge thither was taken awaye, that we wolde not enter into Kerry; he sent us certaine seditious printed scroules found in the forte published against hir Majestie by the Pope, whereof infinite copies, as appeare by examinations, have been dispersed in this realem, in Fraunce, Spaine, England, Scotland, which scrolles we send to your Lordships herewith inclosed. f. 129^d.

In this meane while the warde that kepte the forte were suffered to escape, and had frendly intertainement bothe of the freeholders of the cuntrey of *Kerry* and in the towne of Dingle, where parte of them remayned many dayes untouched.

We weare no sooner bent towards Coniloughe but the Earl returned over the mountayne in all haste and came to his howse to Asketinge, and because it was reported to us that he was greatly discontented, we send our very good Lord the Lord of Upperossery unto him to require his comminge unto us, pre-

tendinge to use his advise, here to prosecute the traytors, and to take suche a course as might least offend the well disposed that weare at his devotion. At his comminge to *Asketing* he delivered his message to the Earl who presently fell into an extreeme rage, protesting that he wolde never come to William Drury, nor where Malbie was a counsellor, that he wolde presently be master of the woddess and mountaines whosoever were master of the fiede, that if the Justice came to Kerry he should have nothinge there, and rather then Englishemen should come to Dingle he woulde rase the towne; he said he wolde take away with him his evidence and his sonne; and as for the red *Calioughe* (meaninge the Countess), let hir doe what she liste, affirminge that she and hir frendes had undone him, and turninge to a marchant of Lymericke there present he said he wold leave Lymericke and Corke as naked as his nayle.

When nether the Baron nor the Countesse could prevaile with any perswasion, the Lord of Upperossery and *Maris Shian*, the Earl's secretarie, came to us in all possible haste to the campe, reporting these thinges with suche vehemency as the case required, and sayde he was gon to the woods, and that they were doutfull he wold never be reclaimed; and for the safe comminge away of the Baron, he was gladde in pollicy to leave his brother behind him till the returne of suche as should conduct him to our campe. Uppon these reportes we sent presently the letter in cypher to the Commissioners at Corke * to signifie to your Lordships what was to be expected of the Earl.

* f. 124.

f. 130.

Nevertheles, having regard to his waveringe in constancy, and that albeit that he had burste out of the abundance of his heart, it weare good for us not to take holde of his fury, havinge then nether heard from hir Majestie, or your Lordships, of anie relief to be sent us; and being utterly unfurnished for the warre, we resolved to temporise with him, and to make choice of suche of his owne followers (then in our campe) to accompany his secretary as weare creditte and moste reputation with him, which donne, we sent him the lettter^a whereof the copie is enclosed.

A, folio 131,
page 2.

In conclusion uppon receipt of those and perswasion of the parties whom we employed, and especially of the Countesse, he was content to come to the campe and to have conference with us, and thereuppon wrote unto me, the Justice, praying

me not to dislodge till his comminge, appointing me a certaine time which he in deed observed.

At his comming we made no mention of his former offensive speeches, but dealing with him in a more plausible course, we desired his advice for the service, and which way in his opinion the rebels weare to be mett withall, with leaste offence to the good subject and to his followers, who (without some good meane to be devised by him) weare subject to many spoiles, which we coveted to avoyde as muche as might be, weying the time and what inconveniences the warre bringethe. The speache pleased him well, and his memory beinge a little rubbed for pledges generally to be taken, he sayd that he thought the best course was to deale with the Earl of *Clancarty*, the Lords *Barry* and *Roche*, and all other principall freeholders to put in pledges and to assemble before us at our campe within 4 dayes after, and this being the course which we before desired, we gave him the honnour of the devise, writing letters presently to the Lordes and others, to the which he as a counsellor signed, appointing them to meet us uppon the Sunday following at our campe in the greate wood uppon *Donnoghe Mc Shyes* land, a capten of *Galloglas* that was one of the murtherers at *Traylie*.

The next morning, being Munday, the vijth of this monthe, the Earl came againe to the campe and the *Viscount Barry and Roche*, where we grewe into consultation, demaunding pledges of the said Lords, whereunto they did not onely willingly graunt, uttering woordes of greate loyaltie to the state, but (being delt withall by some of us for that purpose) did also in hir Majesties behalfe require that the Earl of Desmond there presente might put in his onely sonne pledge for maintayning the warre against his bretherne, and that he might remayne in the campe till his sonne were delivered, affirminge also that they weare content to remayne with us till they had put in suche pledges as I, the Lord Justice, should require of them.

We commended muche the petition, thinkinge it equall and f. 130^d. meet for them to demaund because the Earl and they weare to joyne in the service, and therefore to be assured one of an other, and honorable for the Earl to graunt as full a demonstration and testimony of his loyaltie to hir Majestie that had so many wayes given him cause to thinke hir his good and gracious lady.

At this motion he grewe into a newe passion, and started from the boarde and bid the marshall take him, and that his

boates might be pulled of, and bade his men to shifte for them selves, but to prevent the departure of these fewe that weare there with him, we presentely enclosed our campe with horsemen and stayed all persons till we had treated withe his followers and declared the causeles rage of the Earl. But firste takinge holde of his undecent usage, his contempt was so roundly told him at all handes, and namely, by the Justice and the Earl of Kildare, as he fell uppon his knees and confessed his error, and in th'end appointed some speciall persons as his foster brother, Browne, the Chauncellor of Lymericke, and Maurice Shyan, to bring his sonne to the campe from *Asketinge*.

In the meane time he was lodged in the Lord of *Upperosseries* tent, and did eat continewally with me the Justice, called to all consultations and subscribing with us to all letters, and in all pointes honorably used.

The next day we removed and the Earl's messengers returned without the childe, but the Countesse came excusing that the childe should have been taken away by force by some of the Earl's followers, who, being a lady well disposed and apt to give good advise to hir husband, made unto us a true declaration of the greate union between the Erles followers and the traytors, the corrupt counsayle that was about the Earl, none in effect honest but *Maurice Shian* and the Chauncellor; and by suche intelligence as we collected by hir speeches we found that when those loose men that laye about *Asketing* were withdrawn by the Earl to any service she could at hir disposition send the childe by water to Lymericke, where she wished him to be for his owne safety, and made faithfull promise unto us that the yonge lord should be delivered to the Mayor as we wolde appoint. The Earl being by this time reduced to some more humble and duetifull termes offered us band of xx^m to obey all our directions and to deliver his sonne. But because we found in reason that all his followers were at the disposition of the rebels, and that if he were also so disposed the number should be increased by him but by one man, and that his departure with contentation might peradventure doe good, or at the leaste decipher him to his utter undoinge, and so hir Majestie well payde for the charges of the warre, we determined that he should departe with contentation, and therefore seemed we weare no meanes of his staye otherwise then for weighty matters of consultation, he being a councellor with us. And that we wold also nowe leane so farre to his adevice that what soever he

thought might assure his followers to him selfe, and to make a speady end of this service, we wold consent unto, and we added that we knewe hir Majestie to have suche assured truste and confidence in his loyaltie as we wold take no band of him nether hold him anie longer then he listed, onely we wold have his worde and honnour for the sending of his sonne, to thend that the rest of the Lordes might take the like example and so departe at his pleasure.

This happened as we thinke beyond his expectation, for he tooke it in moste thankfull parte, confessinge his former fault of rashnes, and saying that we weare his best frendes, and that he wold be directed by me the Justice, and prayed that he might have a proclamation published for calling of his followers from the rebels, and order to be sett downe for the service as we wold direct him, whiche orders * and proclamation being subscribed by him selfe (whereof we send your Lordships the copies), we delivered unto him, and so with greate protestation of service he departed to *Loughe Girre* with his Lady and the Lord Baron of *Upperossery*. * folio 131, page 2.

Immediately after his departure Richard Colman came to the campe with your Lordships pacquettes, and emongest them a letter from hir Majestie to the Earl and other from your Lordships, which I sent unto him the same night by a pursevant, determyning farther that for some other causes, especially for the apprehension of *Doctor Saunders* and certaine *Spaniardes*, *Edmund Waterhouse* should be sent unto him withe instructions from me, the Justice, who at the discharge of the wathche the next morninge, departed and found the Earl at *Loughe Girre* in the same good termes that he passed from the campe, seeming to be greatly comforted withe hir Majesties and your Lordships lettters, and promising to make demonstration of his duety to the best of his abilitie, and to advertise often unto us, as well of the haunt of the *rebels* and his opinion howe they might be impeached, as also of thinclination of his followers for their duties to hir Majestie and fidelitie to him. And if he found them fickle and not to be trusted he wold then pray a garde of Englishe to attend uppon him.

And thus having made a perfect declaration of our hole proceedinges with the Earl, we leave the rest that hathe otherwise accidentally fallen out to the other letters herewith sent, and so committ your Lordships to God. At the Campe neere Arlowe Woodes, the xijth of September, 1579.

f. 132^d.

Lord Justice Drury and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council: Camp near Aherlow, 12 September, 1579.

John Price, Herbert, and Richard Ewstace, captaines, and 30 Englishmen slaine by cowardness of the kerne.

John of Desmond hurt in the face, James unhorsed.

The body of Fitzmoris found and quartred.

Two French men taken, examined; their examinations sent uppe hither.

Tirlagh giveth prowld speeches.

Mr. Pelham landed.

Fower several examinations of Oliver Ewstace.

It may please your Lordships, as we have in our other letters made a kynd of journall of our doyns since the last dispatch sent from Corke, wherein wee have principallie touched our whole proceedinges with the Earl of Desmond; so have their been other accidents in the service meet to be made knownen to your Lordships, namely, that while wee were in Campe at Donough M^e Shies, expecting the assemblie of the lords mentioned in our letters, John Herbert, who had long served in theis partes and nowe latelie entertained by mee to bee a leader of kerne, and having also in paie certaine Englishmen to the number of L, wherof parte in Kirrie and part with him self, made request unto mee that with his owne companie, and such other kerne and shott as were under the conduction of one Price and Richard Ewstace, beyng in all to the number of 250, the most yrish, might goe into the wood and discover whether the rebels were there, and if they found them to doe some service uppon them, which request wee all thought meet to grant. Weruppon they entred the wood and some fewe stragling soldiers that followed them for spoile without knowledge of their captaines. After they had travailed viij or ix howres, some of the kerne scatterd for booties, which John Herbert perceaving, stayed the rest of the companie till he might gather them againe together. In which meane tyme the rebells came near them, so as the one companie discovered the other; and our kerne were so farre entred into a plain between two woods as they could nether passe the plaine unfought withall, nor returne to the woods behind them without putting them selves in danger of the rebels horsemen. The Englishmen under Herbert and a fewe under Price ledd by their captaines marched forward, but the kerne sodainely wheeled about, which the rebels perceaving charged the kerne with their

f. 133.

horsemen who presentlie fledd, and the horsemen had the killyng of them without anie defence at all, only John Herbert, Lewis Davels, and Price with those fewe that were next them selves (beyng to the number of 26 English) defended them selves valiantlie till they were all slayne by the horsemen and by the Galloglas. In this confict John of Desmond was hurt in the face and somewhat brused uppon the legge; his brother James was unhorsed, but yet both escaped and litle hurt done to their companie; the most of the kerne came the next night to the campe, but manie wounded, so as the losse fell in maner wholie uppon the English which were about the number of 30 persons, wherby wee have a prooffe howe to trust to the service of kerne, when they bee not stronglie backed with English forces.

This misfortune put the rebels greatlie in hart both by the overthrowe, and by the winnyng of so manie weapons as the kerne threwe away in their flight, and discovered the malice of the Erle of Desmond's followers, for the most of the kerne that were slaine or hurt were chaced by the countrie people through the woods after the overthrowe. It is constantlie reported that Doctor Sanders, having made an oracion to John and James before they fought, stood upon a hill with certaine friers and beheld the conflict, rejoysing greatlie in the victorie. Hee is of that creditt with the Irish as he passeth where he will without impeachment, which argueth that the cawse of religion is deeply grownded in the most of this province of Mounster.

Uppon our commyng to the campe neere the great wood, the bodie of James Fitzmorris (which I, the Justice, had cawsed to bee diligentlie serched for) was brought unto mee by Edmond Walsh of Ony, and beyng discovered by certaine knowen markes, as well by the hoase which hee wore (which were knowen to those poore mariners that were his prisoners and now in campe here), wee cawsed him to bee quartred, and his quarters to bee sent to Lymerich, Waterford, Cork, and Kilmallock.

There was also apprehended a galloglas that had been at f. 133^d. the murther of Henrie Davells, whome the soldiers tormented and hanged in that campe, also two Frenchmen (taken in a shippe in the Shenyn, beyng of James his men) were executed here yesterdaie, whose confessions together with the examination of Oliver Ewstace not long since a companion of the traytor, John of Desmond, wee send unto your Lordships herewith inclosed.

While theis matters have been in handling here, wee under stand of the prowde speeches and actions of Tirlagh Lenough, and the deepe dissimulacion of the Baron of Dungannon, the one in his dronkennes giving owt words that if wee were overthrown hee would bee king of Ireland, the other playing the ypocrite both in his letters to us and to the Lord Chancellor, when inded he is the verie originall of Tirlaghes owtrage to open a waye to his owne ambition, that is assured to bee his successor. And such continuall intelligence is there between the North and Sowthern partes, as the one doth nothing in this accion without intelligence of the other. But wee have all greatly to thanck God, and namely, I, the Justice, that have the principal menaging of the affaires, that I serve under such a Prince and in a tyme of such consideration as this wherin I have provided for all extremities, as well for sending hither men of action as Sir Henrie Walloppe and Mr. Pelham, wherof this last is alreadie landed, as also convenient furniture of money and munition, and lastly of soldiers to bee trusted. Wee expect shortlie some of those companies to come unto us who landed at Waterford under Captain Bouchier and others, though as I here not with the full number appointed to their conduction.

Some rumors bee here as though part of the intended forces should bee restrained in England by the newes of the death of James Fitzmoris, but becawse the only advantage of his death is the ceasyng (as may bee gathered) of foreine practise; and the cutting of a valiant executioner, yet the cawse beyng still on foote, the perswaders of it (as Sanders and other) beyng alyve, and the rebels not wanting leaders of princepall credit amongst evill men, wee see no reason to abate the designment resolved on by my lords, but to perswade it as a matter most necessarie and digested with so much honnour and judgement as no one thing can win to hir Majesties more constant obedience; which plott wee humblie desire may bee performed, especially for the fortes by land, for wee meane shortly to cutt of the employing of men by sea. And so wee cease and committ your lordships to God. At the campe nere Arlowe, the xijth of September, 1579.

G. Kildare.

N. Bagnall.

Nich. Malby.

B. Upperossery.

Lucas Dillon.

Ed. Waterhowse.

*The Examination and Confession of Oliver Eustace: 12 September,
1579.*

*Thus much concernyng the arrivall, intent and
practise of the rebels, I, Oliver Ewstace, thought good
to sett downe in writyng as by them I did understand.* ^{f. 134.}
^{12 Septembris,} 1579.

1. First howe James Fitzmoris did sett out in Februarie anno 1578 to arrive in Ireland, not weighing, as hee affirmed, whether it were in Ulster, Connaught, or Mounster, and howe he was lost at sea, and twise driven on the coast of England.
2. Sir John of Desmond protested in open presence that he never procured James Fitzmoris commyng into Ireland, nor never pretended any treason till hee went to the fort and conferred with James and Doctor Sanders, and howe he joyned with them, and howe he sayd that the cawse of his rebellion was only for religion.
3. Howe they retained the Commissarie from the fort.
4. Howe they thought them selves assured of John Burke, Mahowne M^e Inneasbwig Obryen, Tirrilligh o bryan.
5. Howe the Earle of Clancare his horsemen were with them.
6. Howe they said that they were assured of the Erle, his soon, and brother.
7. Howe one Rowrie M^e Shie sent his boy to them, and howe they returned a letter with them advertising him that they would give as large a paie as anie bodie els.
8. Howe they gave Mortigh M^e Edmond M^e Shee a silver basin and ewre, and three hundred pounds in money. Hee bownd to make him 600 men.
9. They also thought them assured of aid owt of England, and owt as well of the English Pale in Ireland as the Irish; but of whome I protest before God I knowe not.
10. Sir Johns goyng to Moyniott[?] to my Lord Justice as farre as I understand was fir theis 3 cawses, first to have been Sherife of Tomond, secondarelie to have payed some money to the thresorie, thirdlie to have gotten the penncion of my Lord Justice, which as hee affirmed was promised him uppon the arrivall of the Ladie Thame.
11. Howe they assured their companie of the Prince of Parma and Emperors sons arrivall in England.
12. Howe they said that there was 50 of the nobilitie of England in France, Spaine, and Italie, and howe they were wearie and tedious by meanes of their long absence owt of their own contrie.

13. Howe they say that there was 8 persons that had better title to the Crowne of England than hir Majestie.
 14. They terme you heretickes, abjectes, and the worst soldiers in the world.
 15. Robert Fitzmoris as afore have sent in writing their views to
 16. Howe they sent Odoncho of Glánfliske.
 17. Howe they gave him a blacke horse that I had.
 18. They also promised mee cowes and garrans for my horse, and towards the losse and hindrance that I susteine by them, and to gett my Lord Justice goodwill for receaving of them, or if I wold have them sent with mee secretlie as farre as Showre they sayd they would.
- Howe Doctor Allin went by daie from within two miles of the Island, a howse of the Erle of Desmonds.

Oliver Ewstace.

Another Confession of Oliver Eustace: 12 September, 1579.

f. 134^d.

I take it betwixt me and God, and also refuse the frendshippe of Lord Justice and that honorable bourd if I wrote one word to my selfe or to any man living that daie that Mr. Davels and Mr. Anthonie Carter were murdred by the murderer, John of Desmond, for after they toke mee prisoner in presence of John Gilson that daie, and marched towards a place called Ardne-graiche; and meeting some of their companie there after they had killed one of Mr. Davels kerne uppon the mountaine over the same towne, they tould that my Lord Roch and Lord Barrie were commyng in the way and they, taken with a sodaine gladnes of that newes, mounted uppon their horses, and making forward to have mett them, they sawe none commyng, and therupon retourned, and lighted from their horses joyning to the place that the corps of the kerne lay, and so consultyng among them selves some of their horsemen departed from them. And whether they went I refuse God if I knowe, and imediatelie after Sir John and Sir James tooke their horses and went to a towne wherin there was a charge, out of which charge they had bread, butter, mulchane, aquavite and milke, and after they had done with their victuall they went to Shane M^e Innierles howse, where some of them went to the towne, and some of them marched forward and over through the river called Manngge and to avoid that was by and there lighted, and from that to Slyowe inis and there lighted, and from thence downe a vale, and lighted in a field of corne, from

f. 135.
12 September,
1579.

whence James of Desmond went towards Murtiche M^e Edmonds towne, whether Sir John followed hym after the night following ; and missing James Fitzmoris that night, Sir James taried for him, and John returned and was goyng astraie all that night.

Another Confession of the sayd Oliver.

Howe Robert Fitzmoris mett Sir John of Desmond uppon the mountaine named Slowemishe in Kerrie, it shall be understood as followeth : the said Robert meeting Sir John as aforesaid, attired in a mantell, shewrt, and a paire of twisse with an Irish skine, having none in his companie saluted Sir John and told him that he had been at Tralye where he sawe the corps of Mr. Davels, Mr. Arthure Carter, and the rest that were with them, and in what sort they were mangled and hewen, he further declared that he left the Justice Megh in the Abbie of Tralie, and said to Sir John as a kind of a professed learned man, that it were good to kill him, and that it was no offence afore God, and that hee would bee easelie fetched owt of the Abby, wheruppon all agreed and condissended except Sir John of Desmond to attempt his murdering ; he further declared that at his commyng to them he was with Ferdough mac Edmond, and said that he was at warres ; he also affirmed that he had sent to Hugh M^e Shane his soon to stirre him to warrs, another to the Kevanges, and other to the Connors ; he also desired the said Sir John howe he did accept his commyng, who answered that he was welcome to him ; he said that if he thought he had not been he would take him selfe to some f. 135^d. abbey, and praie to God that their enterprise might have a 12 Septembris, 1579. prosperous beginnyng and a more happie ending, and that he for his part made his vowe to God that he would refuse his contrie, his father, and frends, and bee of their societie, and to tell the truth they accompted him rather for a foole than a wiseman. And in conclusion I blamed him, betwixt him self and mee, and told as neere as I could what inconveniences and everlasting infamie would growe therby not only to him self, as if it weare it had been no great hurt but to his countrie and to the whole generacion hee descended from. But last of all, I used him thus with my expectacions that what for the small countenance hee had at their hands, or that hee repented his owne doyngs hee departed from them, and is gone to his father. *Postscript.*

He sent as he affirmed to the Mores at one tyme that hee sent to the aforenamed.

f. 135^a.*By the examinations of Oliver Ewstace it further appeareth.*

1. That the rebels looke for aid to be sent from Spaine.
2. That their great shippe is to come with municion and soldiers under the conduct of John Flemyng.
3. That 50 of the banished men of England with the Erle of Westmoreland will bring power to invade England before Hollantide.
4. That the King of Spaine's forces in the Lowe Countries should land in England, and bee imbarcked by the fleet of Sweden and Embden.
5. That numbers in England have consented to this rebellion.
6. That all Muunster be of their confederacie.
7. That whole Kerrie will rebell as soon as the Lord Justice shall enter into that countie.
8. That Doctor Sanders hath exceeding great creditt with the rebels.
9. That he preacheth openlie that the murder of Henrie Davels was no murder but an execution of heretickes acceptable to God.
10. That 3000 at the least of the Pope's letters and etc., are sent in print to all partes of Ireland, England, and Christendome.
11. That practise is made by the Pope to allie the yong king of Scotcs by mariage.
12. That the rebels will not deale with the corporate townes of Ireland till their foreine ayd come.
13. That they made great reckoning of John Burke, the Erle's son, and of Tirlough Lenough and the Moores.
14. That they speake not of hir Majestie but with most detestable names.
15. That Doctor Sanders declareth that he is old, and can not bee ambitious, he onlie commeth to sett up God's glorie, and to put downe that pretenced usurper that doth tiranise our good people.
16. That Doctor Allin is vile in speech, as Doctor Sanders, and the like speeches are used by certaine English men that belong to Sanders.
17. That they make full reconyng of the Erle of Clancartie.
18. That Rore M^e Shee hath his messenger commyng to Sir John, and that he hath promised to ayd him with his galloglas.
19. That the king of Spaine's Commissarie that went backe into

f. 136.

Spaine and the Pope's legatt in Spain conclude uppon all thinges.

20. That the foraine aid shall not come before Allhallowtide nether to England nor Ireland.

Examination taken before Sir Nicholas Malby of the Frenchmen James Cosharde and Guillame Tollore, at the camp near Kilmallock, 10 September, 1579.

*Articles to bee ministered in the behalf of the Queenes f. 136.
Majestie to James Coshard and Guillam Tollore,
Frenchmen, X^o Septembris, 1579.*

1. Inprimis, howe and by what meanes they became servantes to James Fitzmoris, and for what purpose hee waged them, and howe long they have been with him.
2. Item, what cause to their knowledge drave James Fitzmorice to come hither.
3. To what number of men of all sortes and nations came with him.
4. Item, where James and the rest imbarked.
5. Item, where James tooke first landing at his last commying into Ireland.
6. Item, to what purpose James did build the fort.
7. Item, what substance and victuals was left in the fort and what number of men, and of what nacion remained and were appointed to keepe the fort. f. 136^a.
8. Item, who was appointed Captaine to keepe the fort, and where he is.
9. Item, what gentlemen of Ireland did relieve the fort with victualls.
10. Item, howe often John and James of Desmond came to them before the fort was delivered, and who came in their companie.
11. Item, howe and by whose meanes the fort was given over.
12. Item, what money, municion, and other thinges was in the fort at the deliverie of the same, and to whose hands it came.
13. Item, who hath to their knowledge relieved them since the fort given over.
14. Item, whoe did nowe helpe to convey them to Limerick and did relieve them, beyng there, or by anie meanes sought to relieve them.

15. Item, what shipping to his knowledge is there yet to come to serve James M^e Morice.
 16. Item, what is his fellowes name, and of whence he is, and of what occupacion, and in what credit with the traytor.
- Nich : Malby.

*Examinations taken before Sir Nicholas Malby,
knight, at the campe nighe Kilmallock, the xth of
September, 1579.*

James Cosharde, borne in Parys, of the age of xviii yeres or thereabouts, examined, saith :

1. Inprimis, to the first that he was prest by the Justice of Ferroly in Galitia as he was commyng from the pilgrimage of St. James with intent as he saith to serve the King of Spaine against the Portingalles, and so was committed to the shippe wherein he came into Ireland about mydsomer last, and ever since he hath been kept against his will.
2. Item, to the 2 hee knoweth nothing, but was kept by James as a prisoner as he saith in a Spanish shippe which came with James, beyng a fisher boat.
3. To the 3 hee saith they were not above 50 of all sortes.
4. To the 4th he embarqued at Ferroly in Gallitia.
5. To the 5 hee landed over against the Dingle.
6. To the 6 only for a guard of resort for the salfetie of him selfe.
7. To the 7 he left to his knowledge a *crucifix* of a spann in length, cleane gold, and one great crosse of silver, and diverse copes of taffiitas and satten, two pipes of wheate, two pipes and a half of wine, and manie great Lattin bookes, and left xxv or xxx to the keeping of the fort.
8. Item, to the 8 he saith one Captaine Julian, borne in Gallitia, was captaine of the fort.
9. Item, to the 9 he saith diverse brought kyne and victualls, but hee knoweth not whoe they were.
10. Item, to the Xth he saith that uppon the knowledge of the death of James the fort was broken, and so he and his fellowes

f. 137.
12 Septembris,
1579.

departed, begging by the way, and doth not knowe ether John or James, and the rest also dispersed them selves, every man his severall way.

11. Item, to the xjth hee saith an old gentleman of good apparance, accompanied with lx or lxxx men apparelled in Irishrie, with a hoare beard and of a mean stature, stooping in his goyng, cawsed them to abandon the fort and goe abroad.
12. Item, to the xijth he saith there weare diverse great chestes, but he knoweth not what was therin, the same beyng caried away by the men of the contrie, and two brasse peeces were leaft behinde.
13. Item, to the xiiij he saith that they were xij or xiiij daies in the Dingle beyng relieved by diverse poore women there, and from thence came through the contrie without gyde and passed quietlie releevd by everie bodie in everie village as they came, and were as well used as the contrie could doe, and laie one night in a castle by the sea syde after they had wandred 6 or 7 daies, beyng there also well used, but he knoweth nether the name of the castle nor the toun.
14. Item, to the xiiijth he had no bodie to guyde him to Lymerick, but the first night at his arrivall came to a Britton f. 137^d. shippe lying in the river, where the next daie in the morning he was taken by Captain Pierce and brought to the towne.
15. Item, to the xvth there was a frier uppon the arrivale of James that retorned into Spaine for more aide, and heard there was one greater shippe to come.
16. Item, to the xvj his name is Guillame, but more he knoweth not other than hee is a Britton, once was a great gonner in the fort, and other credit hee had not.

Nich : Malby.

f. 137^d.

*The examination of Guillame Tollore of Pulbien,
a league from Croisikes in Britaine, of the age of
xl yeres or there aboutes.*

1. Item, to the first he saith hee hath been with James by the space of 4 monethes, beyng prest by the Justice of Ferroly in Galitia to serve him, as he was commyng from pilgrimage, as before the first examine hath said.

2. Item, to the 2 he heard James say he came to the contrie to conquere it, and that he was sent and succored by the Pope.
3. Item, to the 3 he said 30 Spaniards, 4 Frenchmen, and the rest, with the fryers, in the whole to the number of L at the most.
4. Item, to the 4th hee embarqued at Ferroly in Gallitia.
5. Item, to the 5 he first came to Beare haven with his shippes where hee taried 5 daies, and the first daie went on land and retorned againe that night, and every daie during his abode there the people of the contrie came to him with boates, and so from thence his shippes went to the Dingle, where the next daie after his arrivall ther he landed.
6. Item, to the 6 he knoweth not the cawse of the building of the fort.
7. Item, to the 7 he saith as the other said.
8. Item, to the 8 he saith as the other said, and that he is gone to the wood with the rebells.
9. Item, to the ixth the people of the contrie did victuall them, but hee knoweth not their names.
10. Item, to the 10th John as he supposeth came thether once, and toke away with him some Spaniardes, leaving also some to keepe the fort.
11. Item, to the xjth John came and gave them knowledge of the death of James, and so they abandoned the fort.
12. Item, to the xijth as the other said.
13. Item, to the 13 he was at the Dingle 13 or 14 daies, and that hee had licence of the Maior of Dingle to depart, and that he lay two nightes in a castle by the sea syde, which had a galley or two under his castell, but he knoweth nether the castle's name nor the owner, but he was well used there.
14. 15. Item, to the xiiii and xvth, as the other hath sayd.
16. Item to the 16th, his name is Jaques, but his surname he knoweth not, beyng borne in Parrice, and by occupation a taylor.

f. 138.
12 *Septembris*,
1579.

*Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council: Camp by Aherlow,
14 September, 1579.*

Thanckes for their succors sent thither.

*Commendacion of my Lord of Upperossery and of
the Earl of Kildare.* f. 138.

Doubt of Tirlogh Lenough.

*He hath discharged all shipping saving the Hand-
mayd.*

It may please your Lordships. I have humblie to thanck you for manie favours extended towards mee, since this government was laid uppon mee, but for nothing more than that you have determined uppon so honorable succors to bee sent hether, for the preventing of the practises both of the southern partes, and of that which is to be feared uppon the northern border, and next I thinck my self much bound that my commendacion of the Erle of Kildare hath wonne you to procure hir Majesties letters to him of thanckes, and to adde also yours for his service in this action; truly your Lordships were advertised howe boldlie and confidentlie hee speaketh in hir Majesties cawses and howe he opposeth him self to the Erle of Desmond, as well in charging him to his face with his faltes, as in revealing anie thing in Councell that may touch the state, whomesoever it concerneth your Lordships may well bee confirmed in judgement that hee is a faithfull counsellor and a true noble man.

I have also good cause to commend to your lordships my Lord of Upperossery for his painefull travell and good advise f. 138^d. to my self, as in, temporising the Erle of Desmond to serve effectuellie against his brothers. The alliance between him and the Countesse of Desmond is the meane that giveth him credit with the Erle, but as the corruption of the Erles disposition is suche as manie tymes he nether regardeth frend nor wive or hath anie respect of his dutie at all; so as if anie man have power over him it is the Baron, who nevertheles dealth plainly and nakedlie with mee of all his defectes and falling from his dutie, forseyng that nothing but hir Majesties forces can bring him to anie reason, or to make his followers especiallie of Kerrie to acknowledge soveraigntes but to him. I speake this for two purposes, as well to confirme you in opinion that the Erle must bee sharplie corrected whose punishment shall also bee the weakning of Tirlogh Lenough, and also to declare the dealinges of my Lord of Upperossery who hath accompanied mee charge-

able with a part equall to his calling, wherof I praie your Lordships in tyme convenient to take knowledge.

If your Lordships whie [sic] I have not every daie been in accion, I must answere it thus : my companies were small, not above 400 English footmen and 200 horsemen in paie, whome I might bee bould to command, in which companie lay the whole force and countenance of the realme, yf wee had dispersed, it had been dangerous, yf wee had been overthrowen the state had been in great hasard ; we could not march together but th'enemie would shoon us, yf wee had dispersed otherwise then uppon sodaines (as sometymes wee did), no doubt the most of them would have joyned uppon such advantage and fought with the weaker partes. And therefore I found reason in myne owne opinion for temporising hetherto.

As I see the impesture of the north to waxe so rype, as I must needes speedely bend thetherward and leave strong companies here to deale with the rebels at their best oportunities, wheein I hope to resolve uppon such places of garrison as shall annoy them more than any armie, by meanes that the same garrisons shall dwell uppon them, keepe them selves together in strength, and stoppe the ordinarie rodes that they make from one fastnes to an other.

f. 139.

And yf by this last courteous intreatie of the Erle I can procure that he bring his followers to depend upon him self and not to relieve the rebels, I care not howe plausable an enemie hee or they bee to the traitors, so as they be not offensive to us, but leave the prosecution to the English forces. Nevertheles whatsoever is deferred is not taken away, for undoubtedlie the verie life and sinoughes of this treason is the intolerable libertie of the Countie of Kerry.

The winnyng of the fort and preventing of Spanishe aid to come to the rebels cawsed mee to entertaine much shipping, some under Sir Humfrey Gilbert, some under Courtney, and some strangers in the river of Shenén. I have discharged part, and having money will discharge all saving the *Handmaid*, for in troth Sir Humfrey shippes doth mee no pleasure, and if I dischargdge them in his absence his loose men will ronне away with his shippes. I have practised to get the sailes on shore, but to keepe them from extreame losse it were verie good your lordships sent him presentlie to his companie, which lie where hee left them in the river of Kinsale. I have cawsed his men to bee mustred and kepte just note of their names, wherby

the number falleth farre short of his oune computacion, and having money I will presentlie casshe all sea matters saving Thorneton.

I send awaie the marshall northward to joyne with Mr. Pelham, and as soone as I see any frute of the Earl of Desmond, I will bend that way, leaving here such an order as I hope your lordships shall well like. And so for the present committ your Lordships to God. At the Campe by Arlowe, the 14 of September, 1579.

W. Drurie.

I have delivered hir Majesties thanckes and your Lorships to the Marshall, Chiefe Baron, Sir Nicholas Malby, and the rest whome your lordships remembred in your late letters, who all doe yeld most humble thanckes to hir highnes and to you, thincking their paines well imployed when it is so graciously accepted.

Lord Justice Drury and Members of the Council to the Privy Council : The Camp near Aherlow, 14 September, 1579.

After our humble commendacions to your lordships uppon the perusing of such letters as wee latelie received from your lordships, which were openly read at this boord, wee found one clause in an article concernyng Ulster, that Turlogh Lenough tooke some hold to breake the peace made between the Erle of Essex and him upon a speech which hee pretendes to bee uttered by the knight marshall to Tirloughes wife as though that peace had been determined by the death of the Erle, at which report wee found the marshall much grieved, advowing that there never passed any such speech from him, and that great wrong was offered him by the reporter. And because hee thought it not sufficient to purge him self of that sclander before us unlesse his innocencie might first appeare to your lordships, he prayed the testimonie of us to witnes with him that hee did not only disavowe to have so spoken to Tirloughes wife, but also thought it an extreame injurie that your lordships should be so informed of him, which affirmacion wee have [thought] good to witnes, judging that it proceeded from some connyng to cullour therby the gathering of the forces which he lately had and nowe againe hath gathered together (as wee are in-

f. 139^d.
Testifieng the Knight Marshall's protestation before them of his innocencie touchyng the wordes reported to be by him spoken to Tirlough Lenoughes wife.

formed) to annoy hir Majesties subjectes . So thincking this sufficient to satisfie both your lordships and the marshall, wee committ you to God. At the Campe near Arclowe, the xiiijth of September, 1579.

W. Drury.

G. Kildare.

B. Upperossery.

Lucas Dillon.

Nich : Malbie.

Ed : Waterhowse.

Secretary Walsingham to Lord Justice Drury: 25 September, 1579.

f. 128.

A, folio 124.

After my hartie commendations to your good Lordship. The Queens Majestie and my lords of the council mervell muche that they have not heard from you sithence the laste of Auguste, saving that by a letter directed unto the Mayor * of Corke they were advertised of the dout you had of Desmound, whiche they suppose to proceed by some interception of your letters, the winde havinge served very well for the conveyance of your letters hither. Of late hir Majestie was advertised from the Lord Chauncellor there and the reste of the Councell at Dublin howe the Earl of Desmound should be come in unto you, and that Tirlaghe Lennaghe hathe dispersed his forces, as also that your Lordship meaneth out of hand to have some conference withe the rest of the Councell there for the well imploying of the forces lately sent over thither, whiche newes were welcome unto hir.

And as touchinge your consultation the more speed you use the better it wilbe liked of, especially whether you thinke it meet that anie more forces should be sent over, wherein there are diversitie of opinions here, and therefore we shall not be able well to resolve in that behalfe untill we heare from your Lordship. And whereas it seemeth by the Lord Chauncellor's letter that you meane to send over some of the Councell there withe your resolution, I thought good to lett you understand that nowe in this broken state of thinges there, wherein hir Majestie thinks all the councellors that are there but to fewe to assist at the helme of your government, hir highnes will not like that you should diminishe the number by sending anie of them hither, but rather that you make choice of some other fitt person for that purpose, whom in myne opinion may be Mr. Edward Waterhowse if you may conveniently spare him in respect of the steed I thinke he standeth you in there at this

presente, no man being better acquainted withe the state of that cuntrie then he, nor better able to deliver your Lordships resolution and purpose.

Touching the sending over of more forces we are as I have f. 218^d. said unto you drawn into diversitie of opinions in that behalfe. For those that are not acquainted withe the state of that cuntrie, finding by your letters that number in action of the Irishrie is generall, thinke this forces whiche you have there to smale to meet withe the same, and therefore wolde have the 900 footmen and 200 horsemen that are here in a readines to be sent over as a newe supplie. But others that knowe the state of the cuntrie better, understanding that Connaght is quiet, that Tirlaghe Lennaghe hathe dispersed his forces, that John of Desmondes numbers are not great, and that the Earl of Ormond is there, who of him selfe hathe alwayes been able to make head against Desmond and his sequell, thinke those forces you have already wilbe sufficient to daunt anie Irishe ennemy, especially now that there is no likelyhood of anie forraine assistaunce to come to them; and therefore it wilbe superfluous to send over anie newe supplie, namely, now in the winter season when thorough the rising of the waters there they shall not be able to doe hir Majestie anie great service, but put hir to extraordinarie charges and burden the cuntrey without purpose. Being therefore of opinion that it wilbe better to save these charges, and to employe them in the continewing of a good garrison there some convenient time for the reformation of that cuntrie. Nevertheles we doe all suspend our resolutions in these causes untill we may heare from you who are there an ey witnes of thinges what is still to be don. From, etc., the 25 of September, 1579.

*The declaration of Thomas Stevenson, taken before the Council of Ireland: 25 September, 1579.*¹

Thomas Stevenson, beyng in Scotland alongest the sea coast f. 145^d. in the west partes, he saw divers of the Island men biyng of powder, skulls, and swords with diverse other things incident for the warres, who amongst such as were his frends he enquired what should bee the meanyng of this preparacion for the warre. Some told him that Agnes M^e Onell was levyng 2000 men to make a jorney uppon the Isle of Man; but the chieftest frends

¹ Originally enclosed with communication of Edward Waterhouse to [Secretary Walsingham]: 3 October, 1579. See p. 200.

that the said Stevenson had told him that it was onlie for Ireland, and withall said unto him that the warres in Ireland was not yet begone, and counselled him to leave his howse in Knockfergus, and bring his goods to dwell with them. The said Stevenson sawe come over in Captaine Crayforde's barque xx faire horses sent from Tirlough Lenough to the King of Scotland and some other his frends, amongst which was one passing faire blackhorse and vij faire goshawkes to the King. This Captaine Crafford is waged by Tirlough and Sorleboy with a shippe and a pynnis to keepe the * seas of the North of Ireland, and his chief abode to bee in the Rawlins Island, which place shall bee the storehouse of his gettings. Some sayd if the Spaniards had been strong in Ireland, that the Erle of Argile should have sent a great power of the inland Scottes unto Tirlough Lenough, and some of the said Stevenson's frends told him that those warres in Ireland was nothing to that that was towards in England.

Wm : Gerrard, Ad : Dublin.

Cancellarius.

G. Kyldare.

J. Garvey.

*The Declaration of Charles Egerton, taken before the Council in Ireland : 25 September, 1579.**

Tirlough Lenough beyng in campe at a place called the Comba in Conn Mc Neill Oge his contrie where he continued the space of v daies, and Mr Sackford understanding by the common brute of speeches of people that the said Tirlough was left chiefe Commissioner of Ulster, with whome was joyned Justice Dowdall and the Deane of Ardmaghe, the said Mr Sackford not knowing anie thing to the contrarie, but that the reportes were true, hee called the Mayor of the towne of Carrifergus and all the chieftest of the towne to counsell, wishing them to send a messenger with a lowly letter unto the said Tirlough, wherein they should crave his assistance for the recovery of 100 of the townes cowes, which the foresaid Con M^e Neill Oge had latelie taken from them. The which beyng thought good, the messenger was sent spedily with this letter who found Tirlough in the said campe, who after hee had considered of the said letter sent an answeare to Mr. Sackford, and the morowe that he should meet him at Bellfast his next encamping place,

* Blank in MS.

* Originally enclosed with communication of Edward Waterhouse to [Secretary Walsingham]: 3 October, 1579. See p. 200.

and that Mr. Sackford should bring him in any wise a hoggeshead of stronge beere, two hoggesheades of clarett wine, and some sacke and some aquavitie, and they should have their owne desires of Con M^e Neill Oge. This was the contentes of his letter, but hee told the messenger by word of mouth that the people of the towne must give him a nightes foye besides this beere and wine.

At the tyme appointed Mr. Sackford, the Mayor, and divers other of the best men in the toune went downe with the said wyne and beere to Belfast foord, where they attended the commyng of Tirlough who at the entring of the foord, seeyng Mr. Sackford and the townesmen on the other syde, hee asked who be yonder so Englishlike? One of his men tould him that it was the Senneshall of Clandeboy, and the men of Knockfergus. Then hee asked what had they brought him, one tould him both beere and wyne; it was well for them said hee that they have so done, yf they had not come my horses should have eaten their corne, my men their beefes, and their towne should have been burnt. And when hee had passed the foord, goyng by Mr. Sackford and his companie, without anie other curtesie hee commanded their wyne and such things as they had to bee brought unto his cabban, which beyng done hee sett him downe to drinck, and sent for all his principall men to accompanie him, and beyng sett on the ground in a round ringe, the Baron of Dungannon on his right hand and M^e Guyre on his left hand, hee sent for Mr. Sackford, and placed him next to Maguire, and the Mayor by him. And after they had druncke a while Tirlough called for his holie broages which James Fitzmorice brought him from the Pope, and with crossinges and kissinges hee layd butter on the one and salt on the other, and would often change them. And then hee began with the Barron and told him that he loved him best of all men, and asked him if hee were not his man? who answered, yes my Lord; Hugh M^e Guenys, saith hee, was more than halfe English, but now he is thy man, Barron, and myne: No, my Lord, sayd the Barron, I am your man, and so is hee to: well, said Tirlogh, my Lord Justice is verie weake of English men, and what sayest thou M^e Guyre, have they not done wisely to make mee the governor of the north? yf they had not, I would have made them knowe right well what Oneill is: Am not I a better fathers [sic] *mans* son than ether Kildare or Ormond? They have been trusted with the sword, and so was I

never. But ere it bee long I will burne to Dublin gates, but I will beare the sword, I must bee with speed at the Hill of Tarraghe with all the Neilles, where James Fitzmoris will meet with mee, and make mee King of Ulster. And I meane to see what cheere is in the Chiefe Baron's howse. Then he turned him to Mr. Sackford, and asked him if the Constable of Knockfergus Castle were come with him, and he said he would not goe from his charge. No, said Tirlough, would not the proud Constable come to mee? Tell him I will fetch him out of it ere it be long. I can take it when I list, it is myne, and I ought to have it. But I must now goe with speed into the English Pale, and at my returne I will speake with the marshal's towne, and I will leave that old churle no more kyne to carie forth of this land than he brought with him. After manie more badd speaches hee tombled into his cabban, and Mr. Sackford departed with no small feare, yet somewhat comforting him self supposing the druncke had spoken thus, and not Tirlough, and the next morning betymes came to the Baron of Dungannon, and earnestlie labourd him to bring him to Tirlough, and to speake for restitution of the towne cowes, which beyng done Tirlough told him that it was done before his tyme and he would not give them anie healpe. I shewe you favour, said hee, in forbearing my nightes foye, therefore content your selves. With these speaches one of his gentlemen spake saying, Tirlough thou hast done Con McNeill Oge harme enough, and hee hath given thee good buyinges, and he is now thie man and one of thine owne nacion. Therefore thou must not take these English churles saiynges against him. These speaches beyng ended Tirlough nothing disliking of them entred into his former speaches hee had the night before, beyng then fresh and fasting and rather worse than he repeated, and boasting that every daie during the tyme of his journey was worth Cⁱⁱ.

Mr. Sackford, perceaving his evill disposed mynd, fownd oportunitie to convey him selfe into his owne cabban, mindyng to have stollen homeward with speed, leaving Tirlough in the midst of his vaunting majestie. Mr. Sackford had not been half a quarter of an hower in his caban, but there came a Galloglas of Tirloughes, and needes would have some wyne, whoe was trulie answeared there was none left, but hee would not bee so answeared, but besides diverse other threatneng words told Mr. Sackford that the daie was hard at hand that hee would bee revenged of his owld bones, and that his Lord

would not leave one English churle alive in Ireland. All theis speeches were interpreted by Nicholas Wylles, Mayor, and William Piers, junior, William Doben, Alderman, and Michael Savage, Sherife, and John Trondell, lieutenant to Brewerton, beyng waged with McWilly.

W. Gerrard.

Ad : Dublin.

G. Kyldare.

J. Garvey.

*Articles between Sir John Perrot and the Council in Ireland :
Waterford, 28 September, 1579.**

In the consultacion had at Waterford, the 28 of September, 1579, it was agreed between the Lord Justice and Counsell and Sir John Perrott, knight Admirale of the Navie, as followeth :

First that according such letters as were written by the lords of hir Majesties Privie Councell in England, the shippe called the *Foresight* and the *Achates* shall remaine uppon this coast till their lordships pleasure bee further knowen in that behalfe, and that the Admirall maie returne with the rest in respect of the great chardge that the same shippes bee to hir Majestie.

Also that the whole proportion of victuals appointed to come from Bristoll for a monethes victualling of the whole navie, shall bee assigned to bee sent hether for the victualling of such shippes as shall remaine in service uppon this coast.

Also that the proportion of munition brought to the Admirall by Luke Warde, or so much thereof as is contained in the note hereunto subscribed, shalbee left in the Citie of Waterford to bee disposed as it shall please the Lord Justice.

That under the leadinge of Captaine Awdley 100 footmen furnished with shott shall bee delivered by the Admirall to the Lord Justice to bee employed in the service here as to the said Lord Justice shall seeme convenient.

The note of the munition appointed to bee leaft in Ireland. f. 144^d.

Corne powder	..	..	one last.
Cannon corne powder	..	..	one last.
Pickaxes of iron	..	..	xv.

* Enclosed originally with the communication of the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council: Waterford, 2 October, 1579. See p. 196.

Crowes of iron	..	..	..	iiij.
Spades and shovels	..	..	..	xl.
Round shott of iron for culvering	..	..	..	xl.
Shott for demi culvering	..	..	..	C.
Saker shott	..	..	..	Cl.

John Perrot. Henrie Walloppe. Nich : Bagnell. W. Pelham.
L. Dillande. Ed : Waterhouse.

Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council : Waterford, 29 September,

f. 140

29 Septembris,
1579.

Receaved the 6 :
of October.
Of the discharge
of Sir John
Perrott with three
of hir Majesties
shippes : the order
taken for victuals
provided for the
said shippes, etc.

1579.

It may please your Lordships. After the arrivall of this bearer my verie good frend, Sir John Perrott, Admirall of this navie uppon the coast, it was long before we could meet, partly by the great cawse that I had to deale in against the traytors, partly by the tempestuous and unreasonable wether, which increased the rivers and latlie by my sicknes and dishabilitie to travaile. Nevertheles uppon our commyng together in this place, it is agreed that hee may returne homeward with the greatest part of his charge, leaving here the shippes called the *Foresight* and the *Achates* ; that the monethes victualling for the whole navie appointed to come from Bristoll shall bee assigned to the victualing of the shippes leaft in service here ; that one last of corne powder and one other of sarpentine, parcell of the proporcion brought by Luke Ward, shall bee delivered in this place for the better furniture of the realme. And lastlie that 100 footmen, nowe in the shippes (over and above the 200 delivered by the Admirall at Corke), shall bee also left here to bee employed in hir Majesties service. In all which pointes the sayd Admirall hath in most frendlie maner concurred with mee the Lord Justice and Councell here, offering any service to hir Majestie and frendshippe to us that hath been required. And therefore as I doe most humblie thanck hir Majestie for employing such rare jewels (as these hir shippes bee) to the necessarie defence of this hir highnes contrie in the tyme of my government, and for appointing of this gentleman so well chosen for that purpose to have the charge of them ; so I pray your lordships to take knowledge of my report, both of his great care and of the service committed to him, and of his good concurrencie with us in theis thinges that hath so much concerned the state of this realme, for the which I referre him to receive thanckes unto him from hir

Majestie and your lordships, and so doe committ you to God.
At Waterford, the 29 of September, 1579.

W: Drury.

Account of 10,000 l. delivered to Treasurer Wallop, and of its f. 144^d.
disbursement: 30 September, 1579.

Receaved by mee, Henri Walloppe, Threasurer at Warres }
in Ireland, in August, 1579, for the warres in Ireland } x^mii
whereof

Defalked in England by warrantes and allowable }
payes concernyng this warre } iij^m ij^e lⁱⁱ
payed

Payd since my arrivall in Ireland to the last of }
September, 1579, as well for ordinarie as extra }
ordinarie charges concernyng the martiall affaires } MMM CCCⁱⁱ
of this realme

f. 145.
2 Octobris, 1579.

And so remaineth in my hands the said }
last of September, 1579 } 3450ⁱⁱ

Some of the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council: Waterford, f. 141.
2 October, 1579.

Our humble duties done unto your Lordships. It hath pleased
God to visitt the Lord Justice with an extreame sicknes which
hath so farre prevailed over him as hee is not at this present
to be troubled with anie wordlie cawses. Nevertheles because
your lordships are to expect from him in what state he hath left
Mounster, wee that have attended on him in that jorney do
thinck it our partes to declare what hath passed since the last
letters sent by Frances Colby.

*Declaration what
state the Lord
Justice leaft
Mounster in, be-
fore his depar-
tyre thence to
Waterford by
reason of ex-
treame sicknes
wherof he dyed.*

The Lord Justice having daily intelligence owt of Ulster that
Torlough Lenough had combined with James Fitzmoris, and
since with John and James of Desmond, and that manie mes-
sengers had secretlie passed between them, that preparacion
was made in Scotland as well by the Erle of Argile as by Agnes
Mc Conell to bring in Scottes, and beyng informed of the
licke termes wherin Tirlough Lenough and all Ulster stooode,
did determine to drawe forward and to leave convenient forces
to followe the warre against the traitors in this province of
Mounster.

*Tirlough
Lenough com-
bined with the
rebels.*

But for as much as hir Majestie had by hir letters referred
him to a conference with Sir John Perrott, Admirall of the
Navie, his Lordship staid till hee had intelligence of the arrivall
of him at Corke, and then sent to him a convoy of horsemen,

*A conference ap-
pointed at Water-
ford with Sir
John Perrott.*

and appointed a farther force of the lords of the contrie to conduct him to the campe, and demanded of him 200 footmen for this service which Sir John delivered to Sir William Stanlie and Captaine Hinde; but the sodaine tempestuous wether, and the swellyng of the rivers unapte for his travaile, he was required by other letters to staie, and to plye with his shippes to the Citie of Waterford.

The service in Mounster committed to Sir Nicholas Malby. His forces and all other necessities for that service.

The Lord Justice sicknes then growyng extreame, Sir Nicholas Malby was chosen to have principall direction of the men of warre to be left in Mounster for this service, to whom was appointed for Mounster and Connaught 100 horsemen and 900 footmen with two bands of kerne; some part of the munition landed here at Waterford was by convoie delivered him in the Lord Justice last campe neere Arlowe, where hee also impressed to everie captaine that was to remaine in Mounster one monethes wages, and left with Sir Nicholas Malbie 500^l in grose to be issued hereafter as the necessitie of the cause required. Hee had also left to his direction a proporceoin of 1500^l of biskett in Corke over and besides 5000^l appointed to bee caried to Castell Mange for the victualling of that peece, and for his better reliefe left two victuallers, the oune in Limericke, th'other in Kilmallocke, with bakers convenient for a further proportion if service so required. And lastlie, although in private conference with Sir Nicholas Malby, the Lord Justice prescribed him a course which in pollicie hee thought meetest to bee kept in this warre, gathered owt of his owne experience of the contrie while he was President in Mounster, yet in the generall comission signed by his Lordship all matters were rather absolutely left to the discrection of Sir Nicholas Malby than anie forme prescribed unto him other than the tyme should give him occasion, saving that a proclamacion was published for all the freeholders to repaire to him by a daie or els to bee accompted traytors.

Proclamation for all freeholders to repaire to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

Before this order was fullie concluded, it was thought meet that speeches should have been had with the Erle of Desmond, as well to have left him in some apparance of creditt therby to have encouraged him in service against his brethren, as to have knitt him and Mr. Malby in a perfect union, in hope to have brought the rebellion to an end the sooner. But so farre had the perswasion of his ill disposed followers prevailed over him as without regard ether to his late good usage, or to hir Majesties favorable letters, he wold not come at my Lord Justice, nether by request nor commandement, though he weare by letters urged uppon his alleagiance.

Earl of Desmond refused to come to the Lord Justice.

Nevertheles pretending to bee occupied in service against the rebels, hee sent to the Lord Justice the heades of 5 of Thomond who came into Conilough for stelthes, wherof one was thought to bee an ancient thiefe upon the inhabitants of the Citie of Limericke, but in this the Erle did but disguise, for wee were certainly informed by good espials that all the Erles followers and the rebels were everie night cessed together in the Erles manors and townes as in tyme of peace, with as frendlie agreement as if they had been all of one consort. f. 142.

While the Erle stood upon theis termes, the Countesse of Desmond (with the Erles consent as shee saith) brought hir only soon the Lord Garrett to Limerick, and delivered him as hir husbandes assurance (for so shee termed it) to the Attorney and Recorder, from whome he was sent for to the campe within two daies after, because it was doubted that the Erles faction in Limericke should convey him awaie, and that the Lord Justice has also vehement presumption that he should have been by the Erles followers (especiallie the galloglas) sent as a pledge into Spaine for perfourmance of such promises as have been made by them to Doctor Sanders.

By this tyme the Lord Justice his sicknes grewe so grievous as he was driven to leave the field, and by easie journeys to drawe hether taking with him the young Lord Garrett, whome, together with the Baron of Valentia (soon to the Erle of Clancare), the soones of the Lords Barrie, Roch, and of M^e Donough, his Lordship hath ordered to be sent to Dublin Castle. And with them the Knight of Kerries soon whose father discovered him selfe to bee verie inward with the traitors in this action, and the soon a scholar here and sent for to joyne in the cawse (beyng nowe growen to man's estate) was apprehended by mee the Chiefe Baron that had intelligence of his fathers practise. The other principall men of the countie of Cork have delivered their assurances to Sir Warham St. Leger and the rest of the Commisioners at Corke. So as your Lordships have the true report (as faire as our knowledge leadeth us) of all things happened between the last dispatch and the arrivall of the Lord Chief Justice at Waterford, wherby your Lordships may see that the necessitie of the service northward, and the great extremitie of his Lordships sicknes, forced him to bend homeward, that he carieth with him the pledges of all the principall persons, and leaveth Sir Nicholas Malbie sufficientlie furnished to prosecute the warre against the traitors.

Falsely pretendeth to prosecute the rebels.

The Countesse of Desmond bringeth from the Erle his only soon to bee a pledge.

Diverse yong noblemen and gentlemen sent to Dublin.

Assurances from the Countie of Cork.

f. 142^d.

And now because Sir Henry Walloppe, Threasurer at Warres, and Sir William Pelham have seen howe thinges hath passed here as well for the discharge of the shippes as otherwise, wee referred to our other letters joyntly with them the report of other matter, as in the sayd letter is contained. And so praying God to strengthen our Governor here with health to performe the service to hir Majesties honour, wee humblie leave your lordships. At Waterford, the second of October, 1579.

Nich : Bagnall.

L. Dillon.

Edw : Waterhouse.

f. 142^d.

Of sondrie matters touching that realme, as the discharge of Sir John Perrott with certaine of hir Majesties shippes, the want of horsemen, the distribution of the armie there. the best way to victuall them, the disbursement of the treasure, the decay of the bands, etc.

Articles between them and Sir John Perrott.

f. 143.

*Why they re-
teyned the Fore-
sight and
Achates.*

The Council in Ireland to the Privy Council : Waterford, 2 October, 1579.

Our humble duties done unto your Lordships upon such directions as were given to mee the Threasurer at Warres by the Lord Justice for my remainyng in his citie till his returne from the journey, and to mee, William Pelham, for my repaire towards him to the Campe, wee both obeied to his Lordships commandment and mett him, the one at Clonmell, the other at Carig, the xxvij and xxviijth of the last moneth, and at his Lordships commyng to the citie, hee found here Sir John Perrott, Admirall of the Navie, verie lately arrived, and attending for a conference as by hir Majesties letters was appointed.

The indisposition of his Lordship's bodie beyng growen and continuynge in a dangerous weaknes, might have deferred that conference, if hee had not preferred the service to his owne estate. Nevertheles the next mornynge after his commyng hether hee assemble the Admirall and the Councell, and there concluded upon the discharge of the shippes, accordinge to a letter and articles, whereof wee send your lordships the copies.*

The reasons that move him to staie the *Foresight*, and the *Achates* upon this coast were theis. His Lordship was secreatly informed that Doctor Sanders had assured the rebels of some foreine ayd within a moneth after Michaelmas, or els he would bee contented they should take his head ; that Mr. Capone, the Italian, commyng from Portingall mett with Sir John Perrott upon the sea, and declared that manie bandes of Italians were drawn towards Spaine, and that some shipping was stayed upon the coast under pretence to invade Portugall, the certaintie wherof Sir John Perrott hath assured us shall

* See Articles between Sir John Perrot and the Council in Ireland : Waterford 28 September, 1579, p. 191.

shortlie bee revealed by a small barke which hee hath employed for that purpose under coulour of caryng wheat into Spaine.

By letters owt of the north his Lordship was also informed that Captaine Crayford was entertained by Tirlough Lenough with certaine shippes to transport men out of Scotland, and to gard the Raughlins which place they had appointed as a staple for all their victuals. This and such like collections perswaded us to staie those ij shippes for a tyme to bee employed ether southward or northward as the danger shall be most apparant.

*Captaine
Crayford a
Scott.*

Your Lordships may find by the articles of our agreement with Sir John Perrott howe those shippes and the *Handmaid* shall be victualled with the proportion that was appointed to come from Bristoll for one monethes victualling of the whole fleete, and that in the meane season the *Foresight* and the *Achates* shall be holpen here with parcell of the xxj daies victuale sent for 600 men that came from Barstable, whereof part was issued to the souldiers and part remaineth.

Wee do presentlie give order that all other charges by sea shall bee cutt of, and Sir Humfrey Gilbertes and Courtneys shippes, for which purpose wee send letters as well by sea along the coast as by land so soone as they may be found in anie harborough.

*Sir Humfrey
Gilbert's and
Courtney shippes
discharged.*

It were requisite your Lordships should nowe understand the whole numbers of souldiers in paie, both horsemen and footmen, and in what places they bee employed, but because that can not exactly bee done before the clerke of the checke hath made uppe his bookes, wee crave pardon therein till wee may understand the particulars by him. Nevertheles there seemeth to us a fare unequall proporcion of horsemen to answeere theis bandes of footmen nowe in paie, and those fewe horsemen that are here bee for the most part of the contrie birth, the old race of northerne men beyng in a maner worne owt, and the captaines driven for the present service to offer wages farre above the commen rates of horsemen, which will turne to their extreame hindrance, and the strength of the Pale thereby much weakened, from whence such horsemen are to bee taken as are anie way to bee trusted. And therefore wee humblie pray your Lordships that the first determination for the supplie of northerne horsemen may bee speedely performed.

*f. 143^d.
Great lacke of
horsemen to be
supplied out of
England.*

Mr. Norris.

The footmen if there had been due care taken in the choice of thes men and in their furniture are a convenient companie, if the bandes might bee kept full and free from the contrie

*Distribution of
the Army.*

diseases, which footmen besides such as bee employed in fortes and wardes are in number as wee take it 1850, whereof 900 footmen employed in Monster under Sir Nicholas Malbie, for whose good successe wee daily herken, 300 at the Newrie, 50 at Knockfargus, 200 in Maribrough and Phillipstone, 100 at Laughlin, 200 at Dundalk, and 100 at Ardee, which places bee appointed for the garrisons till such tyme as the Lord Justice shall imploy them in some service, which ether in his owne person if God restore him to health or by some other shall not bee long deferred.

The best cheape way to victuall the armie there.

For the victualling of these numbers wee find it the best cheape to hir Majestie and the best waie to content the soldier to imprest the captaine a monthes wages before hand, and the j^a sterling by the daie for his victualling money as hath been continued this yere past, wherin is to be considered that the contriucion from the contrie will not stretch to answeere the penny a daie to all the bands, nether the otes to the horsemen, but that some other allowance must bee had to dischargde the surplus of the numbers. And to the end your Lordships should understand what remaineth of the treasure latelie by Richard Colman and the rest brought over in the charge of mee, the Threasurer at Warres, wee find by Mr. Colman his report (who will shortlie deliver the particulars in writing) that hee hath disbursed uppon warrantes and allowable payes 1400^l, and is nowe gone to imprest to the Barwick soldiers and Salisburie band 400^l, and Mr. Fitton hath receaved of him 2000^l, which he saieth was disbursed for this service before the landing of mee the Threasurer, so as of that 4000^l there seemeth to remaine in the handes of Colman but 200^l, and of the 10000^l receaved by mee the Threasurer, I send your Lordships a perfect note howe much therof is disbursed by warrant in England, howe much by order the Lord Justice here sithence my arrivall, and what resteth in my hands towards the growing charges hereafter, which howe requisite it is to bee supplied in tyme your Lordships may consider by comparing the small remaine with the charges nowe in pay.

An account of the treasure sent by Richard Colman.

f. 144.

A note of the disbursement of the 10000^l which the Threasurer caried over with him.

Wee perceave that, according to th' orders sent owt of England in June last with the establishment, precise order hath been taken for the musters of such as did attend on the Lord Justice in this late jorney, which order wee meane to put in execucion oftener through the whole armie, the rather becawse wee heare that the newe bands begin alreadie to

decaie, both by sicknes and by seeking pasportes, and conveyng them selves to the portes to returne into England, all which shall bee prevented as much as may bee ; but if there be not here a convenient proporcion of money alwaies before hand to defray the imprest to the soldier, wee doe not find howe it will be possible to keepe the soldier from mutinie, or from disorder and oppression of the people, and therby from infringing the late composition made with the contrie, in which pointes principallie wee praie your lordships to have care of us. And for all other matters that maie concerne this estate, we meane to write more at large, when the Lord Chancellor, the Erle of Ormond, and other of the counsell nowe sent for shall repaire hither. And in the meane season wee humbly end, praing God to send the Lord Justice health to be able to give direction in th' affaires. And so wee committ your Lordships to God. At Waterford, the 2 of October, 1579.

Causes of the decay of the bands.

The inconvenience of not having a proportion of money alwaies before hand.

H. Walloppe.

N. Bagnall.

L. Dillon.

Willm. Pelham.

E. Waterhouse.

*Lord Chancellor and Council in Ireland to the Privy Council :
Waterford, 3 October, 1579.*

Of the death of Sir William Drurie and their purpose immediatlie to proceade to the election of a newe Lord Justice.

f. 145.

Our humble duties done unto your Lordships. Uppon such letters as were directed to mee, the Lord Chancellor, by the rest of this bourd, signifying the grievous sicknes of the Lord Justice and his desire to have mee here, I did immediatelie repaire hether in companie of the Lady Williams of Thame. At our arrivall here yesterdaie wee found him weake but not without hope to recover his infirmitie, nevertheles it hath pleased God this mornynge at two of the clocke to take him to his mercie, to hir Majesties great losse and our generall discomfortes. Whereof wee thought meet with all possible hast to advertise your Lordships, beyng nowe determined to repaire presentlie to Dublin to make choice of a newe Justice according to the lawes of the realme, till such tyme as hir Majestie shall resolve

uppon a newe Governor. So wee committ your Lordships to God. At Waterford, the 3 of October, 1579.

W. Gerrard,
cancellarius. H. Walloppe. Nich : Bagnall.
Lucas Dillon.
Willm. Pelham.
Ed : Waterhous.

Edward Waterhouse to [Secretary Walsingham] : 3 October, 1579.

f. 145^d.

From Mr. Waterhous to my selfe, advertisements out of Ireland, with a report of one Thomas Stevenson, taken by 3 of the Councill in Ireland, the 25 of September, 1579.¹

With the report of Charles Egerton of speeches, etc., uttered by Tirlough Lenough, taken at the same tyme by the sayd Councillors.²

The inclosed papers were sent from the Lord Chancelor to the Lord Justice, which the night before he died hee required mee to send to your honour. By this you shall perceave what termes Tirlough standeth in. The Lord Chancelor is verie sickely, and purposeth presentley uppon the election of a Justice to repaire over for his helth which is inded necessarie for him, howsoever the state here may suffer his absence. If Mr. Threasurer and others of us here may have our willes, Sir William Pelham shall be chosen Justice. So I leave your honour. At Waterford, the 3 of October, 1579.

Ed : Waterhous.

Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council : The Camp at Monasterie Nenagh, 4 October, 1579.

f. 147^d.

Of the overthrow hee gave to the Rebels, with a note of the heads hee cutt of there, with a letter of one Flemyng, a companion of James Fitzmorrice.

My most humble dutie to your honors. The Lord Justice, beyng visited with sicknes and that with some danger, was driven to repaire towards the English Pale to seeke recoverie of his health, and having great care of this service against theis traitors (though with his grieve he was forced to leave it), yet was verie carefull to leave the prosecution of the service

¹ See The declaration of Thomas Stevenson, taken before the Council in Ireland : 25 September, 1579, p. 187.

² See The declaration of Charles Egerton, taken before the Council in Ireland : 25 September, 1579, p. 188.

to some such person as might bee found in his companie sufficient for it, and with the advice of the rest of the Councill, his Lordship made choice of mee, which albeit I might have yelded some reason to have left it (for that my especiall charge lay in Connaught), yet in respect it did much concerne hir Majestie in dignitie to have the service followed, I did most willingly accept of it, findyng my self most bound to bestowe my lyfe and all that I have for hir highnes, which all my daies I will never spare.

The Lord Justice hereuppon departed, leaving with mee two old bands and seven newe bands of footmen, videlicet, Sir George Bourcher, 200 ; Sir William Stanley, Captaine Fisher, Captaine Furies, Captaine George Carewe, Captain Dowdall, Captain Hinde, and Captain Pierce, 100 a peece ; and for that the newe soldiers were much unfurnished of all necessaries, both for their food, munition, and clothing, I thought good before I would enter into camping to bestowe 5 or 6 daies in Limericke to furnish them of all theis wantes. In which meane tyme I did write to the Erle of Desmond, desyryng him to have speech with him both for his advice and forces to joyne with mee for the service of hir Majestie, who refused to doe the one and the other, answering mee to small effect. Yet did he not sleepe to procure (both with his counsell and giving all his forces) his two wicked bretheren to gather all the power they could to sett uppon hir Majesties forces, whensoever I should enter into the field, wherof I was truly advertised by my espiall and by my frends in Limericke. Notwithstanding I stayed not to hold on my course, and yesterdaie, beyng the third of this f. 148. October, I marched towards the place appointed for the incamping called Monester Ynenaghe, 7 myles from Lymricke, and drawyng nigh unto it Captain Aspeley, whome I had sent before to discover the contrie, sent mee word hee had viewe of the rebels forces, and that they were in order of battaile, and would sure fight with mee, wheruppon I cawsed the footmen to putt them selves in order to answeare it, and my self with my owne horsemen did take my place to take what advantage I could at the incounter.

To be short, the rebels came towards us with as great courage, in as good order, and with as resolute mynes as ever I sawe any souldiers of anie nation in my life to doe, and I am sure I have seene the best of Christendome.

They were well 1000 galloglasses of the choysest men of all

Mounster and the best leaders, and John and James of Desmond on horsebacke but with 30 horsemen. They came to the voley of our shott, and answered it with theirs, and most resolutely (or I might say most desperatlie) ranne uppon our battaile, who had couched their pykes to receave them.

Untill after our forlorne hope had discharged, and one of our winges, the other winge did give it them in the faces, and theruppon they began to wheele about, and I standing with my horsemen within 80 yardes of them, taking the advantage of their wheeling, did charge them (which I durst not doe before all our shott had done), and theruppon they gave us their backs.

I entred among them thincking my horsemen had followed mee, but they seyng John and James flying on horseback (which they did before their horsemen did breake) left mee and followed them, and did kill three or fower of the horsemen but the two brethren by the footmanshippe of their horses escaped by recovereng a woodd.

I followed killing of the footmen which was the mark I shott at (because I knewe I could doe no good uppon the two brethren beyng so farre fledd), and with mee only was Mr. Henrie Guldeford and vj of my horsemen, which small number did great execucion.

There were slaine by shott and by the horsemen 140 or 160, and all the principall captaines and leaders of the galloglasses, which were the Erle of Desmondes owne men, and were never reputed for the traytors untill this encounter, and because it can not bee denied I have their heads in campe.

f. 148^d.

The Erle did nowe write to mee that hee was glad of that I had the victorie, and yet is the onlie man that did seeke to cutt my throate, and to bee plaine with your honors hee is the onlie archtraytor of Mounster, his two brethren are but ministers to serve his vile disposition; he would nether come to the Lord Justice, nether yet doe any service beyng here, nor yet will come at mee, nor doe anie service against the rebels, but aydeth them all he can, and cesseth all their men among his tenants quietly, and worketh all hee can by devises to overthrowe hir Majesties forces, and to roote out hir highnes if hee can, and to overthrowe the state, by which I shall be driven to put him into the same predicament his brothers bee in, or els to bee every daie in danger by him. Protesting unto your honours I will doe nothing but for the advancement of hir

Majesties service, which I will doe simplie and in all troth and fidelitie without anie other respect.

The Erle hath delivered two castels to the Spaniards, beyng to the number of 30, and in one of them is Doctor Sanders. I mynd, God willing, to march towards them, and if they hold their fortes, I doubt not but I will give your honors a good reconyng of them all.

The Erle of Desmonds messinger did tell mee that verie manie of the rebels were drowned in the river of Maij, they were so hardly followed.

A gentleman of Connaught, who came with mee to the service beyng a neere kinsman of John Desmond, did runne from mee to him, and was nowe taken, and for his reward I committed him to the gibbettes.

Doctor Allen who was the second person that came from Roome with James Fitzmorice was also nowe slaine. I have sent his head to my Lord Justice, he was a great favoriot of the Holie Fathers.

The rebels were in number 1000 of the best chosen men of Mounster and 30 horsemen. My force was 500 footmen and 40 horsemen and 40 kerne.

Sir George Bourcher I left with his 200 to keepe Kilmallocke, and to attend the service of those partes, who beyng with mee at Limricke I sent to his charge before, conducted by Captaine St. Legers, 30 horsemen and about 30 of the best shott of Fishers and Furies band on horseback, which the rebels knowing verie politiquely tooke th' advantage of mee, knowing also that this day they would bee with mee, Captaine Apsley had but xvj horsemen, having sent into Thinglish Pale to make upp his 50. f. 149.

I kept by good happe 30 of myne owne horsemen with mee, and sent the rest into Connaught, and that was all the horsemen I had.

The rebels had a redd ensigne about an ell square, and the picture of Christ crucified verie gloriouslie uppon it which a horseman did runne away withale, and so wee lost it. It was the Pope's ensigne, God give him never better lucke.

The rebels held opinion that our newe bands would never abide them which made them so much the bolder, but they found them selves much deceaved, assuring your honors that I found them nothing inferior to the old souldiers, and by this service so assured nowe as they believe all Ireland can not

conquere them. I used some small speech unto them before the incounter, assuring them that they should find the rebels no men of value, and that they would give a great showte, which if we did stand and charge them they would not abide, uppon which they assured mee they would dye before they would goe back one foote, and did honestlie perfourme it.

I can not but recommend all the captaines in generall who did so well discharge their severall charges in that service as no captaines living could better them. I humbly beeseech your honors to bee thaunckfull to them for it.

Mr. Apsley also is such an instrument here for hir Majesties service, and doth so well and so faithfully discharge his part, both in advising by his knowledge here and in executing with his hand in this service, as also in his willingnes and fidelitie to further this service, beyng the only Englishman nowe in Mounster that can give anie instructions for the province, as I am an humble suter to your Lordships to lett him knowe it by your honorable letters.

f. 149^d.

I send your Lordships here inclosed a letter found in a portmantue taken in this overthrowe, written by John Flemyng from Lishburne to Jame Fitzmorice, whereby your honors may gather some matter perhaps worthie noting, and that no foreine force is like to come into these partes

Thus have I over boldie troubled your honors with this discourse, beeseeching Almightye God to prosper your lordships in all your honorable proceadings. From the Campe at Monasterie Nenaugh, the 4th of October, 1579.

Nich : Malby.

I do send your honors herewithall the names of the principall men which were slaine at this encounter.

Postscript.

It is verie nowe assured mee that Patrick Fitzmorice, whoe came lately out of England and was most graciously used by hir Majestie, did accompanie the traytors within one myle of the place of th' incounter, and did leave all his fathers force to attend uppon the rebels, and that the Erle did at that tyme leave all his men with them, and they departed to his howse, and to verifie it the hedds of the principall of them are nowe with mee.

The names of the chief men whose heads remaine as pledges in this overthrowe.

f. 149^d.

Owen M^e Edmond M^e Shee, the ancientest and tawnnyst of

the Erle of Desmonds galloglasses, and chiefe foster father to the Erles sonne.

Edmund M^e Manus M^e Shee, an other chiefe captaine of the Erles galloylasse.

Moylin M^e Bryan, an other chiefe captaine of the galloglasse under the Erle.

Thomas M^e Shane M^e en Erle, cosin germaine to the Erle and his bought horseman.

Morough M^e Edmond M^e Owen, an other chieftayne of the Erles galloglasse.

Doctor Allen.

*John Fleming to James Fitzmaurice : Lisbon, 24 March, 1579.**

I am sure you are offended with mee, but God knowes in whome the fault is. In Mr. Doctor Alynnes letter to mee from the portes he did write me sharply uppon Christopher Lambardes report which did report of mee no truth, for I thinck you would not have so light an opinion of mee as if I did heare from Sir James (though I had but given one for his paines), but that upon sight thereof I would have dispatched one towards you, and rather finding Mr. Lambard bound that way, which would cost but only the paines to write. This is not the first follie of the reporter, and I thinck it will not bee the last, much lesse you ought to communicate mee such thinges as you have committed if you had so simple an opinion of mee, the which God grant mee grace to doe therin my dutie justly. Yf I do not, thinck it is not for want of verie good will. Staiyng of not sending the boy immediatlie after your departure was not done by mee but by the councell of those who doe our busines here and not without good consideracion, which hereafter you shall understand, and for sending you no letters by land you see howe I have since the 2 of March letters written to bee sent you, which the Bushoppe of Kyllaloe and the collector may testifie. I stayed for the passport till the 16 of this moneth, reserving it then I had no certaine newes to send unto you, but alway in hope sometyme by the faire wordes wee have in good hope but all I do see are but complimentes of wordes.

f. 149^d.
The letter before-
mentioned in
Mr. Malbie's
letter of the 4 of
October, 1579.

f. 150.
4 Octobris, 1579.

Once after your departing wee had good hope to have had licence for shippe and goods; that hope ending, Michaell Demoro did let us to understand that the King could not in

* See Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council : Monasterie Nenagh, 4 October, 1579; p. 200.

anie way lett our shippe depart, but if wee might have a shippe from Galitia that wee should have licence to put all our armes in hir to bring them to a harborough in Galitia. Wee made search for a shippe of Galitia and did send to other havens here aboutes and none were found. Before they did consent to this, there was no shippe of Galitia in anie haven of Portingall by meanes that the plague is in those quarters. They did grant us this impossibilitie, and if wee had sent to Galitia, and freight a shippe there, and bring hir here, wee should not have been suffred to bring hir within this haven. An other shift wee do make (though God knoweth to our great charges if we may bring it to passe ; if not, I doe never looke for shippe nor armes to depart out of this for our purpsse), which is this, here is a shippe bound for Italie, part of hir lading shee hath, and that which shee lackes she is to receave in Calys. The commissarie passeth all his goods in hir. The collector hath spoken of this to Michael Demoro, sayng that this shippe is freighted by certaine merchantes of this citie for Italie. Let us have licence to put in hir our armes out of our owne shippe to Calis. Of anie answere of this wee have none but within theis two daies wee shall have our answere ; yf wee may have licence to passe our things to Cayles wee will secreatly freight Roberto Spinoloes shippe and send hir before us towards Cales, and as soone as wee doe come there wee shall not put to land nothing, but presently lande out of the one shippe unto the other ; yf this shift doe not frame with us it is but follie to vade any further with them.

f. 150^d.

I doe understand that they have written to England to their ambassador to knowe if there have passed any such thing mentioned there ; yf they doe receave answere that the Queen hath understand anie thing thereof this shall never depart out of this ; yf their answere bee that there is no mention of anie such thing there they will presently deliver both goods and shippe therby.

I am fullie perswaded if wee maie not find anie good answere to goe towards you in all hast with all the money, for God knowes what life I have here, every one halles and pulles at mee for money, and nowe the Bushoppe of Kyllaloe I am sure will call for money, for he hath tould mee that money you

left him is spent, and though the Bushoppe of Killale and his his comepany doth trouble mee, better I could abide theire blowes than the Bushoppe of Killaloe, for he will say that hee is left here to sollicite this busines and he must have wherwithall to find him. I praie God in this and all other things give me the grace to doe for the best. I wrote to the duchesses grace a longe discourse of all our matter, and howe you were commanded hence and went towards Galitia, as yet I have receaved no answeare. As I wrote in my other letter the second of March that I could find no way to send you the money, truly I may not by anie meanes, but it lieth in those howses of whome I made mention. I have delivered Raulfe 900 reyals since your departing, of which you may take his accomptes.

I have receaved a letter from a frend of myne from St. James since your departing, for whome I hope you will doe as you wold doe for mee ; truly you may trust him, for I doe knowe him to bee verie faithfull and honest. Good Mr. Doctor and frend as you would doe for mee, doe it for that gentle Roger Lucas. I doe marvaile much that wee did here no newes from Sir James anie way ; the Nuntio since your departing hath written once or twice hether, and made no mention of him. I do mistrust of him much. I pray God send us good newes from him, for truly the death of my father did not so much grieve mee as to heare evill newes from him, for hee is the rarest man that ever I sawe for a good life. God is with him where ever he bee. f. 151.

God knowes I do thinck the tyme long since your departing. In receaving theis letters you may not faile to writ this way with greeat speed, and if we doe receave anie good or evill newes, wee doe meane to certifie you of them presentlie. I knowe you doe not forgett mee in your prayers, for in my small devotion I doe remember my frendes. I have no other thing to write your worshippe at this tyme, but God send us a good meeting. From Lisburne, this 24th of March, 1579.

Your owne servant and frend,

John Flemmyng.

The Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor and Council in Ireland:

11 October, 1579.

f. 153.

*From my lords
to the Lord
Chancellor and
Council in
Ireland, signi-
fying the causes
of the stay of the
footmen ap-
pointed to bee
imbarqued at
Bristoll and
Chester. In an-
swere to theirs of
the 2 and 3 of
October, 1579.*

After our right hartie commendacions. By a letter written from you the Lord Chancellor and others dated at Waterford the 3 of this present, wee were given to understand of the death of the Lord Justice, for the which hir Majestie and wee are right hartelie sorrie, and by an other letter from the Treasurer and others of the Councell, likewise written from Waterford the second of this moneth, among other advertise-mentes of the proceadings of the said Lord Justice it was signified unto us that the bands lately sent over were not so carefullie chosen, nor their furniture so sufficient as behoved yf due regard had been had thereunto; the captaines alreadie within that realme were convenient for their service there, the numbers of the said footmen amounting unto 1850, besides such as are employed in fortes and wardes, and the bands of horsemen there, whereof you do not certefie the number, 900 of which footmen are signified to bee presentlie in Mounster under Sir Nicholas Malby with one hundred horsemen, and the rest severallie bestowed in diverse other places as hath been thought meet to remaine in garrison.

f. 153^d.

And for as much as it appeareth by the said letter that the only want in that realme was of horsemen, it was by hir Majestie thought meet that the 200 northern horsemen committed to the charge and conduction of Mr William Morris should bee hastened over, who wee trust will verie shortlie arrive there, and the rest of the footmen which were one thousand, appointed to imbarque at Bristoll and that 300 at Chester bee stayed, which is by our letters of the xth of this present accordingly ordered, saving onlie 100 footmen, part of the foresaid 1000 to bee selected out of the number aforesaid and sent over under the charge of Sir William Morgan, unto whome hir Majestie, beyng desirous to have him established in some place of service in that realme, hath nowe given the constableshippe and office of the Castle of Dungarvon with the ordinarie enterteinment for the same, which hir pleasure is hee shall enjoy in as full and ample manner as Sir Henrie Davels did. And it is also ordered that if hee have desire to serve in Mounster with anie further charge than the custodie of the castell, hee shall continue with the charge of the said 100 men by the consent of Sir Nicholas Malby, having a principall charge in Monster and with a further number as cawse shall require; and so Sir Nicholas Malbie to discharge

one hundred of his number such as bee insufficient of those men that were lately sent over, as by our letter wee have also signified unto the said Sir Nicholas with hir Majesties pleasure for the placing of the said Sir William in the said Castell of Dungarvan, whereunto we praie you likewise to take order to appoint the said Sir William Morgan.

And where it is desired in the said letter shewing what sommes of money are already issued of the treasure lately sent over, that a further supplie of money may bee sent thither to bee f. 154. in a readines for the payment of the souldiers, as occasion shall serve for the avoyding of sondrie inconveniences that may growe by want thereof, wee let you understand that present order shall be taken for a further quantitie to be sent unto you, and no lesse care had by us to supplie all such other things as wee shall from tyme to tyme understand by your letters to bee needfull for the furtherance there. Wishing that from tyme to tyme you will frequentlie advertise us of your proceeding in that service, so as beyng well informed thereof wee may the better consider what to provide for the service of hir Majestie, and in so doying wee assure you there shall be no default in us, and so byd you, etc.

Hir Majesties pleasure is further that you shall conferre together, and consider what numbers of men there are as well English as Irish in the whole in that realme, and as well ordinarie as extraordinarie, and how and in what places they are bestowed, with the necessitie of their services, and what the monethes charge of their pay is, and howe they are to bee victualled, and whether it shall bee needfull to continue the same all this winter tyme, or that anie of the said forces may convenientlie bee diminished, wherof wee pray you to advertise us with all speed possible. And in the meane season it seemeth good that you casse such number of the companies lately sent over as are and shall bee found insufficient for the service, as you shall thincke not needfull to bee used this winter. We do also recommend unto you this bearer hereof, Anthonie Dering, whome we ment to have had the charge of some of the men that should have gone from Bristoll, that nowe wanting that charge, hee may have some charge there, which wee thincke meet both for his sufficiencie and also for that thereby his pencion may cease.

The Privy Council to Sir Nicholas Malbie ; 11 October, 1579.

*From my lords
to Sir Nicholas
Malbie, signy-
fying hir
Majesties pleas-
ure for the
placing of Sir
William Morgan
in the Constable-
shipp of the
Citie of Dun-
garvon.*

f. 154^a.

After our verie hartie commendacions. Whereas uppon the sight of certaine letters written from the Threasurer and others of the Councell of Ireland, dated at Waterford this moneth of October, hir Majestie finding that the forces of footmen already in Ireland are sufficient for the service, especiallie for this tyme of winter, it was by hir highnes thought meet that the companies of footmen appointed presentie to have been imbarqued at Bristoll and Chester, which were to the number of 3000 men, should bee stayed here untill further and fitter occasion might serve to imploy them, and that Sir William Morgan, knight, owt of the numbers appointed to imbarque at Bristoll, should make choice of the 100 of ablest and best furnished, and with them to repaire fourthwith into Ireland ; in whome hir Majestie (beyng desyrouse to establish him in some place of service in Ireland) hath bestowed the constableness and office of the Castle of Dungarvon, with the ordinarie entertainment for the same, to enjoy it with all the commodities in as full and ample maner as Henrie Davels did ; which hir Majestie hath commanded to be signified unto you, and to require you beyng now in place for hir service in Monster to see the said Sir William placed in the possession of the said castle accordinglie. And if at his arrivall there, he shall desire to serve in Munster, with anie further charge than the custodie of the castle, then may hee continewe with the charge of the said 100 men, and such a further number if you shall require ; and for that 100 to be continued under his charge, wee thinck it meet if you shall so fynd it convenient and cawse one hundred of your number such as you shall find to bee sufficient of those men that came lately into that realme, wherof wee pray you there may bee no default, and so bid you right, etc.

*The Privy Council to the Lord Justice of Ireland : Greenwich,
11 October, 1579.*

f. 154^a.

From the lords to the Lord Justice or Governor of Ireland for the tyme beyng to give order for the receaving of one monethes victuall lately appointed for the revictualling of hir Majesties shippes under the charge of Sir John Perrott, to bee imployed for the victualling of the Foresight and the Achates presentlie serving in that realme.

f. 155.

After our right hartie commendacions to your Lordships.

You understand that after the departure of Sir John Perrott beyng from hence with certaine of hir Majesties shippes into that hir highnes realme of Ireland, wee gave order unto Edward Basshe, Esquire, General Surveighor of hir Majesties navie, that hee should provide a new proportion of victuals to serve for the victualing of 950 men* then employed in hir Majesties service under the charge of the said Sir John Perrott ; which masse of victuals wee also required the said Mr. Basshe to send from Bristoll at hir Majesties adventure unto the Citie of Corke or Waterford in that realme to serve there for their third moneth revictualling if there should bee anie such cawse, which wee understand hee hath alreadie done in the shippes called the *White Bear* and the *Unicorne* of Bristowe under the charge of one William Piers, his servant.

Foras much as sith that tyme the said Sir John Perrott is returned with three of hir Majesties shippes hether and hath (as hath been also by his letters signified unto us), according to an order agreed on between the late Lord Justice and him at Waterford, left two of hir highnes shippes called the *Foresight* and *Achates*, wherin wee are informed that there remaine the number of 230 persons. Wee have notwithstanding willed the said Mr. Bash to give order unto his servant to deliver the said victuals by indenture unto the Mayor of Waterford, or to such persons as you shall appoint for the receaving of the said masse of victuals ; and therefore hartelie pray you forthwith uppon the receipt hereof to appoint some speciall person to have the care and oversight thereof, that the same bee not unnecessarily wasted* but expended as shall bee most meet for hir Majesties service and advantage. And for our owne opinions unlesse wee see some other cawse to the contrarie, we thinck it convenient that uppon the arrivall of the said victuals at Corke or Waterford there bee delivered therof 2 or 3 moneth victuals and necessaries for the numbers remainyng in the two shippes, and the rest ether reserved in some storehouse to bee delivered unto them hereafter, if they shall continue there, or to bee otherwise employed as you shall see cawse. And of your doyngs herein wee pray you particularlie to advertise us as soone as you convenientlie may, to the intent that theruppon such further order may be taken as shall bee convenient for hir Majesties service. And so praiyng that hereof there may bee f. 155^o.
no default, wee byd you, etc. From Greenwich, the xjth of October, 1579.

* Underlined in MS.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen : 13 October, 1579.

f. 151.

Declaration howe unwilling he was to take the place of Lord Justice after Sir William Druries death ; which he wished and labored to have been cast on the Lord Chancellor.

Relation to the Lord Chancellor for the present state of things there.

The cawse why he knighted the Lord Chauncellor.

It may please your most excellent Majestie by such advertisements as were sent from Waterford upon the death of the late Lord Justice, and directed to the Lords of your Majesties Privie councill. I doubt not but your highnes is made acquainted with your owne losse of a true and worthie servant. The letters now sent may cause your Majestie to condole it the more, in as much as the charge is laied uppon me that am utterlie unworthie to supplie a place of such weight ; but if ether the alleadging of myne owne defectes, or that which was or may justlie be said of the sufficiencie of this your Majesties Chancellor to have supplied the place, might have discharged mee and burdened him, there was enough spoken in ether kynd to have altered the choice, ether uppon him or uppon some other fitt person, and I to have served your Majestie as a private man and not to have occupied this publike office ; but his labour and perswasions with others prevented mee, the rather by the estate of his bodie which is growen into a dangerous weaknes, and therefore forced to seeke remedie.

f. 151^o.

So as I am driven now to appeale to your most excellent Majestie to thinck uppon some other apte and worthie of so great a trust as this place requireth, who the more spedelie hee may bee sent the more shall I confesse the benefitt of your Majesties favour. And in the meane tyme to informe your selfe by Mr. Secretarie what wee have written to the lords of the Lord Chancelors service here, and to give audience to him selfe in that which he hath to saie touching the estate of this your Majesties realme, for by the one his desertes will appere, and by the other your Majestie may bee satisfied of this estate. And for myne owne part because in the litle tyme that I have been employed here in Lynster I had seene manie argumentes of his exceeding care, for well discharging of the trust committed unto him, and in one or two cawses for border actions noted in him also a disposition to have adventured his life if the case so required. I had no sooner received the sword but

that I gave him in your Majesties behalfe a testimonie of your good acceptation of those his services and gave worthelie that which the late governor verie fewe daies before hee died did unworthelie bestowe uppon mee: I meane knighthood, for supporting wherof I referre him wholie to your Majesties bountie. I have prayed my Lord Chancelor to enforme your Majestie what cawses hath moved mee to repaire presentlie westward, and what great forwardnes I find, as well in the Erle of Ormond to accompanie mee, as also in my Lord of Kildare to defend the border northward, to both which services they presentlie applie them selves with all willingnes and dutifull devocion to your Majestie. And so praiyng God to prosper your highnes. With the xijth of October, 1579.

W. Pelham.

Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.

ff.152-153.

Dublin, 13 October, 1579.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 157-158, under date 17 October.

The Privy Council to the Lord Justice Pelham: 1 November, 1579.

Minute from the lords to the Lord Justice of Ireland for the dischargyng of such pensioners, or placing^{f. 173^d} them in bandes, as have entred into pay since Julie last, and bestowyng of the 200 horsemen under the charge of Mr. William Norris, and 100 footmen under Sir William Morgan.*

After our verie hartie commendacions. Wheras by a booke latelie sent hither unto us, made by the Clerke of the Checke, conteinyng the numbers of souldiers under hir Majesties pay, the xvijth of the last moneth within that realme, wee find the greatnes of the said numbers, beyng about 3500 persons, to bee such as wee can not well conceive howe such a number can bee long victualled without great inconvenience unto the said realme, besides the charge of pay so greate as in no tyme to us known hath in that realme been the like; and therewith also considering that in that accompt of the members were not included 400 more, which bee ether nowe there arrived or in passage, that is 200 horsemen from Lirepoole, and 100 footmen from Bristoll under Sir William Morgan, and 100 from Chester, so as uppon their arrivall there are to bee in charge about

* July, June in letter.

3900 men. And for that also wee consider that the charge hereof is greater than at the first sight belongeth to such a number, in that besides the principall officers which of right have great payes, there are of late tyme entred into pay a number of persons, as pencioners, without charge of more than them selves, having great wages.

Uppon all these things wee having considered, though wee will not directlie prescribe you to diminsh this array in cashing of bandes, becawse wee knowe not the state of that realme, what forces it requireth to continewe to subdue the rebels; yet presentlie wee thinck it not amisse to counsell you to discharge all such newe charges of pensioners as are entred into pay since June last, devising howe ether to cash them, or to put them into bands or offices where voyd roomes may bee; and likewise wee thincke it not amisse to advise you that where there are to come 200 horsemen under the leadyng of Mr. William Norris and 100 footmen with Sir William Morgan, that they may bee so bestowed as the like number of such as shall bee found unserviceable, whereof wee feare you have manie may be cassed. And for our opinion for continuance of the rest, becawse we have not yet spoken with the Lord Chancellor by whom wee must knowe the state of the realme better than wee doe, wee must only earnestlie recommend unto you the care howe hir Majesties charges in paie, and howe the burden of victualling may bee remedied by cassing of the numbers not needfull to bee kept. For where wee are of opinion that halfe the number well chosen, well payed, and victualled shall doe more service there in one moneth than so great numbers as nowe are there shall doe in two monethes, their abilities not sufficient and their victualling verie doubtfull. And wheras the Lord Chancellor at his arrivall lately at Chester, understanding that the remanent of the 200 horsemen appointed to bee sent into that realme, under the leading of Mr. Norris, were yet at Lirepoole attendyng conveniencie of wynd and weather to passe over, gave order for the staying of them, knowyng as wee suppose the numbers already within that realme to bee greater than are needfull. Wee neverthesse considering that the charges of their furniture and setting forth is already borne by the contrie where they were levied, and that the greater part of your horsemen there are of Irish birth and not so fitt and serviceable as theis northerne horsemen are, thought it good to cause them to bee sent unto you, and to require

you at their arrivall with you to casse so manie of the unhablest of the said Irish horsemen, and to receave theis to remaine for the service in their places. And so not doubting but you will of all things herein recommended unto you have consideracion as appertaineth, we byd you etc.

The Queen to Lord Justice Pelham: Greenwich, 2 November,
1579.

Trustie and welbeloved wee greet you well. Whereof wee f. 174^a.
understand by a booke lately sent hither under th'and of *For the cassing*
the clerk of the checke there, it appeareth that there is presently *of some of the*
there verie nere the number of 4,000 souldiers in pay with such *best serviceable*
other as are thither passing or alreadie passed from Lirepoole *souldiers, and*
to Bristoll. For as much as the said number is such as the like *discharging of*
hath not been heretofore in that realme at any tyme in pay *the newe erected*
except it were under the charge and conduct of a prince there *pencioners.*
in person, and that besides th'excessive charges the same will
arise unto the posseibilitie and providing of victuals for them
is most unlike to bee continewed the same long to bee had and
provided for the most part of this realme of England. Although
wee understand our Councell here have written to advise howe
to diminish the said numbers and to cutt of our charges as
much as may bee, yet wee our selfe, having considered the
premises and the inconveniences growyng therof, doe will and
commaund you with all speed entring together in consultacion,
to take order forthwith that of the number of the souldiers there
bee so manie cased as there may remaine no more than shall
be necessarie for the present service, and may in good sort bee
continewed for the subduyng of the verie rebels, making choice
of the verie best and serviceable companies to remaine.

And for the payment and discharging of them wee you [sic]
the same may bee done of our treasure there, whereof if there
shall not bee sufficient for that purpose, then wee will that
you our Threasurer there at warres by helpe of our Counsellors
there to take uppe by the way of loane so much as shall suffice
till wee shall send further treasure of ours thither, which is
presentlie alreadie delivered to the servantes of you the
Treasurer to bee brought thither. And further where wee
perceave that there bee divers pencioners receaved into pension
since June last, wee doe as well will you ether to casse the same
whollie, or els such pencioners as you shall thincke may nether
bee spared for their abilitie of service to bee reteined by some f. 175.

other kind of interteinement according to the letter of our said Privie Councill from hence, so as our charges may bee abridged. And so wee will also that from henceforth there bee no more pensioners receaved but such as wee our self shall appoint under our hand and seale. These things wee estsoones earnestlie committ to you to bee speedely performed. And these our letters, etc. 2 November, 1579, at Greenwich.

f. 160.

*Advertisyng him
of the great
spoyles and dis-
orders committed
in this contrey
by Captaines
Hollingworth
and William
Prabston, written
on the 3 of No-
vember.*

Sir Hugh O'Reilly to Sir Lucas Dillon: 3 November, 1579.

Right worshipfull with my verie hartie commendations unto you. Whereas Captaine Hollingworth and William Prabston his sonne, with a band of soldiers and the gentlemen of Oreiley, whose names are herewith written more at large, came to my Contry without anie kind of matter and tooke with them 500 kine and 160 garrans and mares, and burned a towne, and all the corne that one of the best men in the contrie had, and killed two gentlemen, and if God had not been my soon Philip was like to bee killed, for they brake their speares upon him. I beyng under hir Majesties lawes, and as I do thinck as true a subject as anie Irishman in Ireland, I do marvaile what they meane. And for that my soon Philipps men went forth to Lowth, and burned and spoyled part of the towne, I am ill displeased with them for so doying; and for that those gentlemen of my contrie are poore nowe and ill disposed to the partes of Oreill, I thought good to write unto your worshipp that you and the Bashoppe of Meth should come to meet mee at Lyd or at Kinlis in a daie appointed by your worshippe in as great hast as I may answere it to take such order beetween the parties that no more inconvenience should growe. Thus fare you hartely well: From the Janoan [?]

Your loving frend,

Sir Hugh Oreley, Knight.

Tath of Ballewragans three sons and Tathes banner with them.

Senecok Tath of Ballenard.

James Tathe of Ballealleys.

Glantons two soons of Drumcastell.

Nicholas Bedlew, Bedlewes soon with xiiij horsemen of his owne men and Bedlewes men.

Patrick Garllons, soon of Jellincale.

Nicholas Plungett of the Baon.

My Lord of Lowthes bastard brother or soon with manie others in their companie.

I am earnestlie desiring your worship to come to meet mee at Loyd, to the end that if you can not take any order I may have your Counsell in this trouble.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen: Limerick, 4 November, 1579.
ff. 156-156^a. *Calendared C.S.P.C.*, p. 164.

Lord Justice Pelham and some of the Council in Ireland to the f. 156^a. Privy Council: Limerick, 4 November, 1579.

Private instructions concerning Ireland given to Mr. Fenton:
4 November, 1579.

That it would please hir Majestie to send over with speed some nobleman to take the government there, and to discharge f. 157. the Lord Justice that now is, who earnestlie desyareth rather to bee employed in the meanest place hir Majestie shall appoint.

That if hir Majestie thinck good still to continewe his Lordship there, then hir Majestie by thadvise of hir Councell to sett downe such instructions as his Lordship may best followe for the well governyng of that common weale and repressing of all rebellious factions whatsoever.

To take some speedie order for fortifyng of all the port townes in Ireland, as well to bridle and command the people apt to revolt, as to defend all foreine ayd offring to invade, and to plant garrison in every peece.

To fortife such places in the north of Ireland as shall bee found most fitt to forbid the landyng and succors of Scottes repairyng to the ayd of Tirlagh Lenagh, to disquiet the good estate of that common weale.

That if hir Majestie will proceade to reforme those rebellious factions by the sword (the same beyng the verie course and meane to establish a perfect quiett, and in short tyme to increase hir Majesties revenue), then the maner and charges to be sett downe howe to accomplish the same.

Ytt is holden requisitt in pollicie, having regard to the manifest rebellions now offered against hir Majestie by Desmond and others, to prosecute them and theirs with fyre and sword; and to bestowe their lands and estates uppon some noblemen of England, who maie plant and inhabite the same by their soones, kynred or frends; and beyng defended by hir Majestie for iij yerres onlie, they will bee able afterwards both to defend

them selves, and to yeld hir Majestie such revenue yerely as shalbee rated according to the goodnes of the lands.

The Lord Justice doubteth not to devise such an order as hir Majestie in tyme shall mainteine 4,000 soldiers in garrison without hir charge or expenses, besides the increasing of hir Majesties revenue yerelie to the value of 10000¹¹ towards their occasions.

f. 157^d.

To assure hir Majestie of the Lord Justice's fidelitie and care to performe all things uprightlie that shee shall committ to his charge, as well for things in his owne disposing, as to foresee that hir Majestie bee not abused by hir officers and captaines under his charge.

That there may bee an oth administred to the captaines both for their loyalties to hir Majestie, and to give a true certificate monthlie of such souldiers as shall bee killed or dye with their charge.

To sollicite earnestlie the speedie returnyng of the Lord Chancellor whose great experience and skill in those affaires can not without prejudice bee spared long tyme, and that hir Majestie may take due consideracion of his Lordship for his great paines and travailes in these actions.

To sollicite hir Majestie to stand so gracious to the Lord Justice as his accomptes for his office in the Tower may be passed, which can not bee done without redelivering of his bookes now restrayned.

To make knowen to hir Majestie the refusall of the Master of the Ordinance to followe the Lord Justice in this last journey, according to his Lordship's direction and as the dutie of his place required.

That it would please hir Majestie to have a speciall favour and regard to the merits of th'erle of Ormond, in whome hath been and is dailie declared manie notable services to all the nobles and subjectes of Ireland, and whoe beyng encouraged and comforted for the same by hir Majesties liberall hands, it will induce others hereafter to rise with the same readines in any hir Majesties services whatsoever.

f. 158.

That it will please hir Majestie for the better observing of order in things to bee disposed in Ireland not to passe or graunt away anie donacion or office without communicating the same before with the Lord Justice.

The money for the maintenance of hir Majesties warres and services there may bee sent from tyme to tyme in due season.

Letter from Mr. Gilbert Yorke : 5 November, 1579.

Right honorable my humble dutie remembred. May it please your honours to bee advertised that uppon Tuisdiae, beyng the xiiijth daie of October, Captaine Piers and I, beyng in Waterford haven, the Mayer secretly sent aboard of us that wee should come to his howse, where hee told us that my Lord of Desmond was in armes with 500 men, and what he ment by it hee could not tell. So Captaine Pierce and myself determined with all speed to gett our selves to the west partes where my Lord and all his followers lands and castels lye, and in passing from Waterford wee came to Kinsale, and ankered in the rode there. Wee tooke our botes and went to the towne where the Mayor mett us, and told the same which wee heard before and more, that the Lord would bee within vij myles that night, and that my lady was with him, but what his pretence was he could not tell. So passed by Cork and all other good townes where wee would bee sure that my Lord of Desmond should heare of us to his anoyance, if hee ment otherwise then faithfull service to hir Majestie, and so wee came the xvijth day of the same moneth into Bearehaven, where dwelleth one Ossolivant, a knight, somewhat suspected of the contrie people not to bee verie firme, and somewhat wee found their speeches true, for that hee made some doubte to come from his other castel xxiiij myles of, called Ventry; but in the end he came and excused him self that hee had thought wee had byn Sir Humfrey Gilbert in whome hee standeth in great doubt of, that he will come and performe that in action which were spoken in words at his departure from his castell; to the which wee replied theis speeches, that if hir Majestie and your honors doe not heare worse of him hereafter than your honors have done yet, that then wee durst take uppon us to assure him both hir Majesties good favour and your honors countenance and ayd in ought hee would require; the which wordes hee took in so good part that he sware uppon a booke that hee and all hee had was and shall bee at hir Majesties commaundment, and to sixe other articles hee hath both sworne and sett to his hand to them.

And so wee departed from Bearhaven the xxvjth daie of October towards Waterford, where wee had thought according to our duties to have sent them inclosed in a letter, and both our hands to it, the which dutie determined God hath disposed. Wee sent in our boates to Corke to Sir Warram St. Leger to

f. 158.

*Of the advertise-
mentes given to
him of the Erle
of Desmond's
beyng in the
Mayor of Water-
ford howse, and
havyng 500 men
in armes.*

*How he was
driven from
Waterford coast
to Milford by
tempest.*

f. 158^a.

knowe some newes to have written more to your honors, but they are but small. He saith that my Lord Justice is marched towards Limerick, and my Lord of Ormond and their force is 900 men, and my Lord of Desmond hath 400, and is readie to joyne with them in hir Majesties service. A speech there is that my Lady Malby and all hir children bee slaine by the rebels, and so uppon the receipt of theis newes from Sir Warham wee sett saile to our determined place; the stormes grewe so exceedingly that from houre [sic] wee never sawe nor heard one of an other. So I with the losse onlie of my boate and flagge am safly arrived at Mylford. From whence I most humble take my leave, meaning, with the grace of God and his permission, with the first wynd to goe to Waterford.

The 5th day of November, 1579.

Your honours most humble to command,

Gylbert York.

The Archbishop of Dublin and the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland to the Privy Council: Dublin, 7 November 'at seven of the clock at night', 1579.

f. 159.

May it please your good Lordships. This evening about vj of the clock there came a letter from Mr. Edward Waterhowse to mee the Archbishoppe of Dublin, signifying that the Erle of Desmond is proclaimed traitor, that the campe is broken uppe, the Lord Justice repairying hetherwards through Connaught, and determineth to bee here about the xvijth of this moneth, and as Mr. Cooley, the bringer of the foresaid letter, reporteth the Erle of Ormond, generall of the forces in the west, is retired to Kilkenny to refresh and victuall his companie, meaning so soone as hee may so doe and have ordenance and munition with him for the battering of certain castels, to retorne againe into the west.

The said Mr. Cooley farther saith hee hard of a pacquett despatched unto us from the Lord Justice before his departure from the campe, which hee thought had been with us before his commyng, but as yett it is nott. Wherefore having the oportunitie of this messenger, beyng presentlie readie to depart for England, though wee can not so fullie advertise your honors as were requisitt, yett have wee thought good thus much to signifie unto your Lorships, and further shall with all expedition, as sone as anie other advertisementes come to our

hands. And so most humblie take our leaves of your good Lordships. Dublin, the vijth of November, 1579, at vij of the clock at night.

Your honors most humble at commandement.

Ad : Dublin.

H. Walloppe.

The Archbishop of Dublin and the Treasurer at Wars to the Privy Council: Dublin, 7 November, 1579.

May it please your Lordships to bee advertised that the last night at vij of the clock wee were advertised by one James Chamberlaine, a gentleman of the Countie of Louth, that within theis 4 daies, Philippe Oreiley, soon to the old Oreiley, with 100 horsemen and 400 footmen preaded in the same countie *Reagheston*, Artherston, Mislearath, and Thomaston, and hath taken from the inhabitants therof 500 kowes, and 160 [?] garrons,* besides many other disorders by them committed, wherof wee immediatlie advertised our good Lord therle of Kildare, generall of the forces of the English Pale, who wee thinck will presentlie ether come hether or send for us unto him to have conference what shall bee requisite to bee done therein.

By a letter sent from Oreiley to Sir Lucas Dillon, which your Lordships shall herewith receive, and brought by the said Sir Lucas with him to this towne the 5 of this moneth, appeareth certaine complaintes of injuries done by sondrie persons to the said Oreiley, wherof as yet wee have no further advertisementes than by the same. In which letter he confesseth that his soon Philip and his followers to his mislike burned the towne of Louth, wherof yesterdaie by other meanes wee had like knowledge. Of both which spoiles wee have this daie advertised the Lord Justice, from whome since his departure from Casshall, the xxiiijth of the last moneth, wee have heard nothing. So most humblie wee take our leaves of your good Lordships. Dublin, the vijth of November, 1579.

A letter of the like effect of the letter hereinclosed wee understand that Oreiley sent to th'erle of Kildare.

Your honors most humblie at commandement.

Ad : Dublin. H. Walloppe.

f. 159^d:
From the Arch-
bishoppe of
Dublin the
Treasurer of
Ireland to the
Lords of the
Councell here
advertising them
of the spoyles
committed by
Phillippe Oreilly
in the Countie of
Rhengeston.

With a letter also
of Sir Hugh
Oreleye to Sir
Lucas Dillon
touchyng the
sayd spoyle com-
mitted by his
soon.*

* In another hand.

* See p. 216.

Originally "1,000 kowes and 100 garrons" were written. The corrected figures were entered above the line.

*The Earl of Ormond to Lord Justice Pelham : Clonmell,
8 November, 1579.*

f. 172.

My verie good Lord as I find it fitter in discharge of my dutie to advertise of the state of the cawses now in action in this province. If your Lordship may understand that not only the number of souldiers which you appointed to bee at my direction for the service by the name of or accompt of 800 are not (as I lerne) 600 to bee mustered ; but also those which are shrinck away daily from their captaines, and chieffie through want of victualing. Moreover the townshippes of Kinsale, Casshell, and Youghell, seeyng the rebels so occupied in rasing of castels and places of defence, stand fearefull of their salfeties, for of late they have been at Lismore and defaced the howse, which had been meeter to have been left garded. The rebels will and doo seeke the spoile of corporate townes. The honour of the Prince wisheth the preservacion of them, and where the bodie is but weake to have hir assistance to their defence. If the garrison shall bee devided for the salfer keeping of the said townes, then shall not I bee able to doe the service as I would both for hir highnes honour and the credit reposed in mee. And if I had them to the field, such is the small store of victuals, and so much is the victualer unprovided of money to buy necessaries, as (allowing to the shippes when they shall come about) their proporcion of victualls there will not remaine to furnishe the garrison sufficient for x daies. Therefore as the port townes are to be manned against the enemy, the service also in field not to bee foreslewed, and both within and without to bee victualled. So I pray your Lordship to consider and give order not only for victualling ether by sufficient store thereof to bee had, or the victualler to bee furnished with money, so as he may provide it to serve the turne ; but that also your Lordship will send uppe out of hand 300 at the least of footmen, besides those which are already to doe the service. Otherwise I shall not bee able to goe to the feld without hazard of the losse of manie men, which I would bee loth to doe. Sir William Morgan I cannot heare of as yet. I feare Dungarvon will be burned by the enemies. These things considered, I pray your Lordship spare some to gard the aforesaid places while I am abroad in action ; and when I thinck howe hardly shift may bee made for a few daies victualles, it maketh mee loth to seeke more men unlesse you may devise howe they may bee victualled, but yet spare some, at the least 100 besides Captaine

f. 172^o.

Mackworthes band; and I will place them to doe the best service they may to defend some of the aforesaid townes from the enemie. My Lord I long to bee in the field to trye what the traytors dare doe. They breake their castles daily, and meane to goe through with their treasons to the uttermost And so I take leave of your Lordship. At Clonemell, the 8 of November, 1579.

Your Lordships assured to command,
Thomas Ormond.

*Patrick Cullen to Sir Nicholas Bagenall: Lifford Castle,
14 November, 1579.**

Right worshipful with my dutie remembred. You shall under- f. 163.
stand what newes I have learned since I wrotte unto your worshippe last, towching the promise made between Oneills soon and Odonnels daughter, which you willed mee if I could to put besides. Such promise as they are accustomed to make in the contrie in their kind of mariage was made before my commyng, as it was written in my last letter to you, which promise is no lawfull mariage. I did not speake with Odonneill f. 163^d.
my selfe becawse he was so farre of, but I have sent my man with your letter with whome hee sent another letter to you. 25 November, 1579.
I mett Owen Mctoole, which is his word and deed, and if Odonneill himself and Owen were togethers it is to Owen that I would disclose my mynd. And I had the said Owen sworne to keep councell of my talke to him; he promised faithfullie hee would, and then I tould him that your worshippe sent me to Odonneill and to him to staie the bargaine between Oneills soon and Odonneills daughter till my Lord Justice his honours pleasure were knowen. Then he had mee sworne likewise to keepe counsell of his talke, and save onlie to your worship and to whome you would of the Queenes Majesties Councell. The said Owen tould mee that Odonneill and Oneill was theis manie yeres at warres, and that Odonneill had hope every yere that the Queenes Majestie would bee at warres with the said Oneill for his disobedience, and then when they sawe that the Queene gave him sufferance they made peace with him, and that Odonneill promised his daughter to Oneilles soon, which promise is no lawfull bynding; and that Odonneill meanes to come to my Lord Justice, and then he would bee ruled by his honour

* Enclosed originally with letter of Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council; Dublin, 25 November, 1579. See p. 238.

and by you in that behalf and in all other kind of things.

And the said Owen claimes a pencion that hee is unpaid of it this manie yeres. Oneill in deed as I did write to you before was gathering of all Ulster together to have gone to Caregbraddaghe to claime all that hee did lacke of his uriaghes; but when he heard of your worship returning home he gave over his evill intentes, and speakes further than hee was wont to doe nowe hee goeth to Banneside, and calles for all his Scottes to him; and as hee saith openly hee goeth thether to agree between Sorleboy and M^e William. He heard of the Erle of Desmonds goyng owt; therefore for all his faire talke it is doubtfull of him this next moone light because of that newes; hee sent to Sorleboy for the Queenes Majesties bieves, and the said Sorlie sent to Oneill to knowe of him whether he should paie them or not. Oneill sent word privelie by his man to paie none. All his contrimen speake more spightfullie to Englishmen than anie men that ever I sawe. It is a great grieve for anie man that is a subject to heare them talke so villainouslie and can [not] revenge it. I know not a gentleman or head of a contrie in all Ulster of an Irishman but is obedient to him save only Turlough Braselogh and Magneisse, that hee did them great hinderances and wronges.

f. 164.
25 November,
1579.

There went a shippe owt of England to Island, and at their returnyng their captaine, one John Calis, was taken in the owt Isles of Scotland, and so the shippe came a land in Odonneills contrie, and the master of the shippe gave a great gunne to Odonneill. Oneill sent for the master gonner of that shippe, and he came to him and hee did wage him till May. Hee hath xxⁱⁱ kyne during that tyme, hee settet uppe iiij gonnes uppon running wheelles to bee sett uppe uppon the borone of the Castle of Strabane; the gonners name is Thomas Moore. Oneill is about to make that castle stronge, for hee thinckes every yere to have warres, although it passe by fortune. To come into the Queenes Majestie he never meanes with his goodwill except hee be brought in of force, and that were soone done if hee were driven to.

There came two men from Roome as I did write to you afore. They landed at Skerries, the one is a Monke of Essero in Odonneills contrie. What hee obtained I could not learne, yet th'other is Bishoppe of Downe and Conire, and he is well obeyed in the Rowte and Clandeboy, and gettes all duties as a bishoppe ought to gett in those contries. Oneill makes much

of him ; he brought to him licence to eate fleshe Satterdaies and Wendesdaies, for hee tould in Roome that Oneill lay in campe still against the Queenes Majestie, and for that consideration hee obtained that licence. Salemen and the yonge deanes brother, one Walter Offeirynan, Oneill sent him the last yere to Roome, and his letters with him ; and those men that came new over brought newes that hee did obtaine the Bushopricke of Clogher for his brother, the yonge deane, and manie other livings in Oneills contrie for himself. Oneills contrie was never so inhabited in no mans tyme, and never Oneill had so much sufferance and bearing from the prince as hee hath, and as manie as I heare speake in this contrie, yonge and ould, lowe and high degree, they pray against the Queene and English churles, and for the prosperitie of James M^e Moris and his partakers, for they will not believe yet but he lives, and they call mee a great lyer for the telling them of the death of him, save only that Oneill believes mee, who hath true intelligence from the South partes by his private messengers f. 164^d. to and fro to that contrie. He hath one of the Oconnares that goeth to and fro that contrie still. Odonnell tooke of Oconorsligo iij^e kyne, their agreement is but till May, for that there is no more obedience in this quarters to the Queenes Majestie than almost to the Turke, save only that Oneill will say nowe and then that hee is obedient when he is sober, and worke cleane contrarie if he durst, for he railes to bad uppon the Queenes Majestie when hee is druncken and uppon the Englishmen. Hee were soone brought to better obedience if charges were bestowed, and once warre weare begoon with him all his whole wings would cutt of as they did with Shane and bee of the Queenes side. The whole contrie standes in such feare of him nowe as they did of you afore ; all the gentlemen are as obedient to him as Tyrone, and if anie strangers or anie rebellion were against the Queene in the South or West parties, no doubt of it all this contrie will ryse with Oneill against hir Majestie, for there is no hold in their promise, except good pledges were had from him and lowe brought, and I have some frends about Oneill that one tyme or other will tell mee all, and no degree doth so much harme as those priestes and spirituall persons. There is a legate commyng from Roome, and what authoritie he bringes I will learne it, God willing.

And thus I humblie take my leave. From Laffer Castle, this
14 of November, 1579.

Your worships humble servant during life,

Patrick Cullan.

Superscript. To the right worshipful my singular good
master, Sir Nicholas Bagnall, knight, Marshall
of hir Majesties armie in this realme.

Postscript.

f. 165.

There happened great controversie and evill woordes
between Turlough Lenough and Turlough Braselough at a
place called Knockballybrianboy about the first Ladie day in
this harvest, the said Trulough Lenough beyng verie angrie
at the said Turlough Braseloughes wordes ; the said Turlough
Lenough kneeled on his knees, and said theis wordes. Turlough
Braselough I doe not lett mee uppon my knees to curse you,
but I doe curse the false supposed Queene of England, the
Churle the Deputie, and the false whore Marshall, and you
Turlough Braselough. If you goe to the Englishe Pale I will
followe you, and bring with mee all the goods in the Englishe
Pale in spight of all the English hartes ; and so the said Turlough
Braselough did report those wordes before the Queenes Com-
missioners ; the howse was full when hee spake those wordes ;
Magwyre was there within, manie gentlemen besides. There
came one from Roome nowe a little fellowe called by his sur-
name Meriogge ; he was borne in the Rowte, and he hath the
custodie of the Bushopruck of Downe and Conire ; and there
comes after hym in hast as hee did report a legate from the
Pope, that is an Italian called Linsey, whoe hath the Pope's
authoritie to bynde and loose after their maner ; the priestes
name of Armagh that is charged to praie for James M^o Moris,
is the person M^o Coan.

The Earl of Ormond to Lord Justice Pelham : Kilkenny,
15 November, 1579.

f. 172^d.

propria manu.

Having so apt a messenger as this bearer Richard Shea, I
can not omitt to visit your good Lordship with theis fewe
lynes. Th'erle of Desmond doth nowe occupie him self in razing
and breaking his owne castels and such others in his contrie
as he thincketh fitt for his bad purpose, and I am sorie that
victualls and other necessities so faile as I can not presentlie
march towards him to helpe to make moe fyers. I perceave by
a letter which I receaved yesterdaie from Sir Warham St.
Leger that the shippes are wynd driven into France or toward

Spayne, for I in Ireland I heare not of them, though I wrote earnestlie for them. God send them speedely to Waterford againe. The Mayor of Youghell wrote verie earnestly to mee for municion which I wrote to Sir Warham to deliver to him from Corke, though not so much as hee required ; I would be loth hee should lacke tooles if he bee well disposed to worke. Captaine Doudalles letter came to mee but this night with a letter of your Lordship ; yf my money may not stretch, my credit shall not want to supplie his and other mens lackes. Good my Lord send Captaine Mackworth to mee with 100 moe if you may spare them, for I heare nothing of Sir William Morgan, and faine I would make start abroad ; the trayters threaten my contrie with fyer and sword, and I will God willing requite them with the same. I would bee glad to heare of your Lorships helth, and howe the northerne men doe which the westernne rebels hearken for. I will nowe committ you to God's guidyng and leave further to trouble you. From Kilkeny, this 15 of November, 1579.

f. 173.
26 November,
1579.

Your Lordships in all I may.

Tho : Ormond.

Justice Walsh and the Mayor of Waterford to Lord Justice Pelham : Waterford, 19 November, 1579.

f. 170^d.

Our singular good Lord. Wee doe send unto your honour hereincloused (to our great griefe) the copie of a letter sent unto us from the Lord Powre purporting the taking of Youghall and Kinsale. Also a letter concernyng th' arrivall of certaine victuals here which wee formerlie sent unto your Lordship beyng at Limerick, and missing your honour there returned unto us backe againe. Moreover the townes our neighbours adjoyning doe earnestlie seeke at our hands certaine proportion of calivers and other munition for their better defence against hir Majesties enemies and rebels. Yf your Lordship would thincke good to appoint this to bee furnished here of hir Majesties store liyng in this citie, wee would beseech your honour to signifie unto us your Lordships pleasure in that behalfe. Wee also humblie beseech your honour to write into England that store of corne may be brought hither, for otherwise, if wee shall trust to this contrie, wee are like to sustaine great lack, what for the badnes of this last harvest and the troubles of Mounster, from whence wee were partlie much provided. And so committing our

f. 171.
26 November,
1579.

savegard to your Lordships provident care of us, wee humble
take our leave. At Waterford, the xixth of November, 1579.
Your honorable Lordships most humble to command.

*Lord John Power to the Mayor of Waterford: Kilmacthomas,
19 November, 1579.*

f. 170^d.

Mr. Mayor I commend mee unto you. The newes here are
that the traytor th'erle of Desmond hath burned and broken
the howses and wales of Youghall, and doth continewe there
yet; and that the traytors Th'erle of Clancarre and James
Mc Dynnole have broken Keynsale and spoiled it, which are
sorowfull tidyns. My Lord of Ormonds horsemen and his
kerne were spread in this contry yesternight, and are appointed
to meet him this day at Mothell. It is feared that the traytors
will come to Dongarvon. None other newes I here worthe
rehersall. So I end. From Kilmacthomasin, this xixth of
November, 1579.

Your worships loving frend,

John Coraghmore.

To his verie loving freind Mr. Patricke Dobbyn,
Mayor of Waterford, this give.

*Sir Nicholas Walshe to Lord Justice Pelham: Waterford,
20 November, 1579*

f. 171.

My humble dutie premised unto your honorable Lordship.
The advertisementes I send are verie ill, yet I trust such as
that good must come therby to other places that are without
fore knowledge of their perill, and so want provision for their
salfety in tyme might happe to bee distressed. The towne of
Youghill is taken by the traytors the Erle of Desmond and his
brother John on the xvth of this moneth by night. The maner
of the winnyng of the towne was th'erle lodged both that night
and the night before at the Southabay and John at the
Northabay; th'erle sent to the Mayor for wine which was
denied, wheruppon he craftelie pretended quarrels to the towne,
who it is evident came thither for that purpose. Some howses
of the towne were sett on fire by certaine tenantes or other
frends of th'erles, immediatlie wheruppon a way was broken
uppe with instrumentes of iron by the Southgate unto which
a few galloglasse gott in and opened the gate for the rest of the
companie. I do not understand that anie of the citizens are
killed or anie of the enemies by their weapons. A barke of this

f. 171^d.
26 November,
1579.

citie have been there at the key, owt of which some galloglas were slaine with base shott, and the mariners with some adoe came away, having abandoned their barke which was afterward burned by the rebels.

Th'erle of Ormond hath before this happe written to the Mayor of Youghall to understand his wants, who answered that they lacked municion and not men for munition. He wrote to Corke to supplie their lacke. And nowe also though by reason that the souldiers are wanting victuals, and that some of them are to gard the places where they lie in garrison, if they had held their towne but xlvij howres they should have been succoured. Th'erle of Ormond is sett owt with a good companie of his owne and of this contrie of Waterford, having appointed some of the garrison to meet him at Lisemore. He is verie like to meet the rebells at Youghall who do tarie to breake the strengthes of that towne. Th'erle of Clancarre and James of Desmond, his nephewe, have also taken and broken the towne of Kinsale. The citizins of Corke perhaps (my Lord) will not looke for anie souldiers to lye with them, to avoyd the small burthen they bring. Yet my Lord it is verie necessarie they bee succoured in tyme, for both manie of them are as little mistrustfull of th'erle as Youghall men have been; and th'erle to feed that humour in them sent that he meaneth to that citie no harme; and also they are verie subject to the castle of the southside of that citie which wold bee ether garded or broken. And thus beyng bold to presse uppon your Lordships with th' occurentes here because the Lord Generall is in present journey, I most humblie take my leave. Waterford, this xxth of November, 1579.

Your honours at commandement,

Nicholas Walshe.

*The Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to the Queen: Cork,
20 November, 1579.*

Our humble and most obedient duties unto your most excellent Majestie premised. It may please the same to bee advertised that uppon th'arrivall of the traytor James Fitzmoris the xvijth of Julie last in this your Majesties realme of Ireland, wee for want of shipping at that tyme, having the fewe vessels wee had beyond the seas, could not then certifie your Majestie of his said arrivall. Nevertheles wee have sent advertisement theof both to the Lord Justice that then was,

f. 160^d.

Why they certified nott sooner the arrivall of James Fitzmoris.

Of the spoyles and trayterous dealing of the Erle of Desmond.

and likewise to the Mayor of Waterford, where then wee were informed a vessell was readie to passe into England. And now we having intelligence that on Sondag last beyng the xvth of this November at night the Erle of Desmond, beyng proclaimed trayter, entred with force into your Majesties towne of Youghall, and after hath broken downe a great part of the wall therof, and spoiling all the substance the poore inhabitantes had, consumed with fire all the howses in the towne. Wee thought it our bounden duties to advertise your Majestie therof, and likewise of the divelish demeanour of the said Erle in breaking the most part of his owne castels and holdes with intent to overthrowe all your Majesties faithfull subjectes, which wee doubt not by the help of God and your highnes shall not lie in his power. Thus wanting further matter worthie certificate, wee beeseech Almighty God send your Majestie long fortunate life and good helth, with continuall victorie overall your enemies. From your Majesties citie of Cork, the xxth of November, 1579.

Thomas Sarsffeld, Mayor.

George Gowld,

Frances Martell,

} Baylives.

The Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to the Privy Council :

Cork, 20 November, 1579.

f. 161.

Why they certified no sooner the arrivall of James Fitzmoris.

Of burnyng of Youghall and other spoyles done by the Earl of Desmond.

To have payment of 260^{li} due to their citie by hir Majestie or els calivers and powder to that value.

The copie of Sir William Druries byll towchyng the sayd somme due to them inclosed.

*Of the same effect
and in the verie
same wordes
which they wrote
to hir Majestie.*

Our humble duties unto your honorable estates premised. It may please, etc. It may further please your honors to understand that the poor inhabitants of this citie are of a long tyme behind by certaine sommes of money due for victualling of certaine of hir Majesties souldiers that lay in this towne, as by the docquettes therof signed by the auditors hand of this realme doth appeare ; the whole amounted to the somme of 383^{li} 13^s 3^d sterling ; wherof our agentes (at their last beyng in England) receaved by hir Majesties privie seale 106^{li} 13^s 1^d ob.

— sterling, so remaineth unpaid 276¹¹ 4 ob. qr. — sterling. And for that wee have delivered the said dockettes to Sir William Drurie, late Lord Justice of this realme, to receave the value of the somme remainyng unpayd in calivers and powder for the better defence of this citie ; and that God called him owt of this world, not delivering unto us nether the said callivers ne yett the sayd dockettes. We most humblie beseech your honors that by your honorable meanes it may stand with hir Majesties pleasure to bestowe on us the value of the said remnantes of such callivers, powder, and other munitions as doth remaine in this hir Majesties citie or in any other place of this realme, which thing if it please hir highnes to graunt wee doubt not (God beyng pleased) to defend this citie against the traitors and rebels of this land as our ancestors before us have done ; wherin wee will spend our lives as our bounden duties to hir Majestie doe require. And thus wee beseech the devine providence send your honors noble and fortunate successe in all your proceedings. From Corck, this xxth of November, 1579.

Tho : Sarsfeld, Mayor. Georg Gould, Bailife.

Fra : Martell, Bailif.

The Copie of Sir William Druryes Byll.

Bee it knowne that I, Sir William Drury, knight, Lord f. 161^d. President of Mounster, doe hereby confesse to have received of John Goal, Mayor of Cork, on the behalfe of the Corporacion of the said citie, certaine tickettes of captaines and officers whoe have been in entertainement of this realme, together with a dockett of the said tickettes signed by Thomas Genison, hir Majesties auditor in this realme, amounting to the some of 383¹¹ sterling, wherof as I learne they have received 275¹¹, which dockett and tickettes I send nowe into England with my letters on the cities behalfe to obtaine payment for them, and the rather for their providing of municion for defence of the cay ; and if I can obtaine paiment, they or their Atorney to have the money, or if I can not, to restore them their docquett and ticquettes againe. In virtues wherof I have sett to my hand and seale the xxth of May, 1577.

W : Drury.

The Mayor of Corke, having occasion to send this copie to Dublin, mistrusting to send th 'originale therof for feare of danger in the way, desired us to examine the same with th'

originall signed with Sir William Drurie's hand ; which originall and copie wee have accordinglie examined and found the same agreing together word for word. In testimonie wherof wee have hereunto subscribed our names,

M. Corke and Cline. Warham Sentleger.

Androwe Skyddye. John Myaghe.

Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the Queen.

Dublin, 22 November, 1579.

ff. 161^d—162.

Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 171.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland, 23 November, 1579.

f. 175.

Minute of a letter to the Lord Justice and Councell of Ireland: from the Councell here touching the prosecution of the rebels, penned by the Lord Treasurer.

After our hartie commendacions. Wee have receaved by this bearer, Captaine Fenton, letters from your the Lord Justice and the Erle of Ormond and others late beyng with you in Monster, and have by those letters and by other such instructions as the said Fenton brought in writing from you, and by his report to us, made at good length understood of your proceedings there in seeking to have reclaimed the Erle of Desmond, uppon whose undutifull refusall and other traitorous behaviours you did there publish him a traytor by proclamation, which also wee have seen, beyng sorrie that the said Erle hath so undutifullie deserved the same.

And further wee perceave howe you the Justice have committed to the Erle of Ormond the superior chardge of the province and the prosecution of the warre against the said Erle and the traitors, his bretheren, and all their complices ; and that your self was determined to goe through Connaught with Sir Nicholas Malby to put some stay to some disorders there, and so to returne to Dublin, where wee thincke you are arrived for this tyme. And nowe wheras wee perceave that the Erle of Ormond had 900 footmen in pay, and that because manie of them were unserviceable, and manie by sicknes departed, so as his number had need of a supplie of 300 men, wee have thought mee[t] to shewe you our opinion therin ; first wee consider that at your departure from Mounster and uppon the request of a supply of the said 300 men, you knewe not of Sir William Morgans arrivall with 100 men, who since Captaine Fentons commyng thence, as wee certainly bee informed, are arrived at Waterford or Corke ; and also at that tyme Sir/Mr. William Morris was not arrived at Dublin

f. 175^d.

with the horsemen, as nowe wee hope he is ; so as in this sort wee make accompt that there are 300 men in number more there than was to you knowen at Captaine Fentons commyng thence. And although there had not been any such number, yet not long before uppon the sendyng over hether of the muster booke signed by the clerk of the check of that realme, wee found that there was in that realme in souldiers 3,485, besyde such as then served in shippes which then also were there about the number of ,* so as at that tyme before the commyng over of the last 300 there were nere hand 3,000 persons in pay. Wheruppon hir Majestie having knowledge seemed greatlie offended, that wee had not given direction for the diminution of some part of such great numbers, considering the approaching of the winter and the difficulties to have them there victualled, and the uncertaintie howe to transport victuals out of this realme convenient for such a number considering the stormie season of the yere, and the uncertaintie of wind meet for the purpose ; uppon which hir Majestie blammyng of us, wee did not long before Captaine Fentons arrivall write our speciall letters thether which wee thincke are come to you afore this tyme, and so also did hir Majestie by hir owne letters wherby you were required to have consideracion therof, as wee thinck you have or will have, and as wee then wrote that you should not keepe more members there than you found needfull to bee employed in requisite services, nether that you should continewe in chardge such a multitude of pensioners, and especially such as have been entred into enterテインement since June last, but that you shall discharge them, and as places of charge or service might fall voyd meet for them so to employ them, and also to discharge such souldiers as seeme unserviceable, and onlie to retaine such as are serviceable ; and thus you see wee doe in part reiterate at this tyme this chardge, beyng newly so commaunded and charged by hir Majestie, with some blame to us as though wee had not due regard hereof. Wherfore wee doe most earnestlie require you to have due consideracion hereof, and ether see hir Majesties meaning, according to hir owne writyng, and to our former letters, perfourmed, or els if you by your wisdomes there shall find cawse to anie part from the execucion therof, to advertise us with speed, and that at lardge, that wee may understand the just cawses therof, and therewith seeke to satisfie hir Majestie, as

f. 176.

* blank in MS.

wee will gladlie doe, findyng anie apparant reasons from you howe to deale therin with hir Majestie.

And nowe furthermore considering wee perceave the great substance of the present trouble in that realme resteth in Mounster, and that there is no rebellion manifest in any other place of that realme, wee thincke it necessarie that all meanes bee used speedely to prosecute that action against the Desmonds and their complices, and to that entent because we understand that the Erle of Ormond hath an intention to place some men in Limerick, Kilmallock, Corke, Kynsale, and Youghall, which wee allowe of; but then in so doying wee doubt that he shall lacke numbers to serve him for the prosecution of the rebels in the field, and also uppon taking of their castels to man them for defence, though wee are of opinion that you the Lord Justice should lett him have as manie footmen as you may anie waies spare to enable him to followe the same warre speedely and effectuellie, for otherwise if his numbers shall bee but small, the townes aforesaid beyng garded, hee shall make a long warre and that also chargeable, or otherwise hee shall susteine some danger, and therefore all care would be had that the other partes in the realme might bee kept in peace, or at least to provide forces only to make defence and not to make anie invasion, and to procure all convenient strength for the Erle of Ormond to followe the warre against the Desmonds afore they maie receive anie succor from foreine partes; so as if that warre of Mounster may bee nowe well followed and ended, there is no doubt wee thinck but the rest of the doubtfull partes will forbear to move any troubles, for as you see this beginnyng of James Fitzmoris in Mounster was the onlie fryng of all the rest of Ireland, and the extirpacion of his reliques, nowe standing chiefly uppon the Desmonds, must bee with force and speed most earnestlie followed.

f. 176^a.

Wee hope therefore you will applie all your cares to achieve the same; and as for the victualling of the armie in Mounster, there is order given to send victualles to Waterford and Corke, which* shall bee done as wynd may serve; but yet hither is come no direction from thence what proporcion is requisite, nor of what kinds of victuals they shall have need to bee provided from hence, nor yet can wee heare what good order is taken for the preservacion and expence of such quantities as hath been sent over. And since Fenton came thence wee are nowe ad-

* Underlined in MS.

vertised that Mr. Bash hath cawsed to bee delivered at Waterford to one Thickpeny as much victuall as might serve 880 men for one whole moneth, wherfore you the Lord Justice may doe well with all speed by your letters to Waterford to give order howe the victuals already sent, and such also as shall bee sent, may bee better ordred to hir Majesties profit than wee feare they are.

Of late wee received by Colman, a servant of the late Lord Justice, 3 letters writtèn from you the Archbushoppe of Dublin and you the Treasurer, to which in pointes requisite this we answere you first for the order of the yong Lord Garrett, soon to the Erle of Desmond; for his maner of keeping wee must referre that to the Lord Justice and you the rest of the Cowncell.

For the offences late done to Orelly and the revenge by his soon Phillipp, wee are verie sorrie to see that hee beyng a quiett subject hath been so provoked by the two captaines, Hollingworth and Brabson; but sorrie to see that there are nowe joyned with them so manie men of speciall name and estimation in Uriell; and wee marvaile that when you send us Oreilles letter to Sir Lucas Dillon, offring him self verie reasonable to meet with him and the Bishop of Meth to put stay to theis troubles, you doe not make anie mention what was done or ment to bee done therin; but nowe that you the Lord Justice f. 177. is thither come, wee doubt not but you all together will imploy all good meanes to pacesie those matters, for if Orelley having been reduced to obedience, and professing the same, shall bee in this sort, namely by the English captaines, beyng in pay hindred, there will bee small hope of good to followe of any other the Irish; but wee must leave this to you there, that uppon further circumstances can best determine therof.

The Privy Council to the Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Pale:

Greenwich, 24 November, 1579.

*A letter of thanckes, etc., from my lords here to the noblemen, knights, esquires and other the inhabitants of the Countries of Dublin, Meth, Westmeth, Lowth and Kildare, requiryng to muster monethly, and to have alwayes readie furnished the 2,000 * men which they voluntarilie praepared for the defence of the Pale.* f. 177.

After our right hartie commendacions. Wheras by the report of the Chancellor of that realme latelie arrived here the Queenes

* MS. 2000, 200.

Majestie hath been given to understand, that uppon the departure of the Lord Justice into Mounster to encounter the traitors and rebels assembled in that province, taking with him for the necessitie of that service the Erle of Kildare and Sir Nicholas Malby and other the captaines and marshall men, together with the English forces kept in garrison within the Pale, you the noblemen, knightes, esquires, and other the inhabitantes there made so good demonstracion of your loyall and forward myndes towardes the furtherance of hir highnes service, as you were contented at your owne private charges to have in the field to the number of 200 persons to withstand and defend the pretended attempts of the northern forces, wherby the same were whollie prevented, for which your forwardnes and dutifull inclinacion in so necessarie a service, wee doe by hir Majesties comandement and in hir highnes name yeld you right hartie thanckes, assuring you that uppon anie good occasion to bee offered you shall both find hir Majestie mindfull and readie to acknowledge this your good service, and us willing to funder you in what wee may, nothing doubting of the continuance of your loyaltie and like indevors at anie tyme if need shall so require.

f. 177^d.

And wheras hir Majestie hath been likewise advertised by the said Lord Chancellor that at that tyme order was taken among you, as well for the leviyng of the said numbers of 2000 out of the severall baronies within the Countie of Dublin, Meth Westmeth, Louth, and Kildare, and for the provision of armour and munition for everie of them at the charge of the entire Baronie, as also for captaines and weekely muster to bee had of the said number, wee mae not omitt to pray and desire you to continewe the execucion of the said order, and monethlie to have the severall captaines to viewe them in muster, and to see the armor and muniton accordinglie provided and kept, so as hereafter uppon everie sodaine occasion to fall out you may have the said 2000 in a readines with their sufficient furniture to bee employed as cawse shall require, wherof not doubting but you will have care. Accordinglie wee bid you right hartelie farewell. From Greenwich the of [sic] November, 1579.

The Privy Council to Lord Justice Pelham : Greenwich,

24 November, 1579.

After our verie hartie commendacions. Wheras our verie good Lord the Erle of Kildare hath hertofore for a long tyme been possessed of a small contrie called Sillely within that realme of Ireland, having had chardge therof under the Queenes Majestie; from which cuntry uppon his late trouble and staie here in England he was by the Lord Deputie there for the tyme beyng displaced, and the charge of the said contrie delivered unto Sir Henry Harrington, knight, who since (as we are informed) hath procured a lease therof for certaine yeres; foras much as the said Erle in theis hir Majesties late services within that realme hath and doth at his great charges, with good demonstracion of his loyaltie and dutifull mynd towards hir highnes, take paines and earnestlie endeavored him selfe to followe the said services in prosecuting the rebels and traytors of the said realme, wherin hee hath deserved rather to be increased both in reward and creditt, than to bee diminished ether in the one or the other, the said contrie having been unto him, as hee informeth, besides the creditt of the government therof, for which chieflie he desireth to bee restored therunto, a thing of verie small value. Wee therefore uppon the considerations premised have thought it verie convenient hee should bee again placed in the government of the said contrie and doe for the cawse require you to deale in verie earnest sort with the said Sir Henrie, to induce him to surrender the charge of the said contrey unto the said Erle; and such rent as hath been reserved unto hir Majestie from the said Sir Henrie to bee in like maner reserved and payed by the Erle unto hir highnes; wherunto yf hee shall by your good meanes and at our instance in this behalfe willingly yeld, you shall assure him of hir Majesties good acceptacion therof, and of our good opinion and readines to further him in any his reasonable cawses hereafter uppon fitt occasion to bee offred. And so not doubting of his good inclinacion hereunto, wee bid you hartelie farewell. From Greenwich, the xxiiijth of November, 1579.

Your verie loving frend.

[f. 178^a blank.]

f. 177^a.

A minute from my lords here to the Lord Justice of Ireland to deale with Sir Henry Harrington to surrender his estate in Sillelye unto the Erle of Kildare.

f. 178.

Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council : Dublin, 25 November, 1579.

f. 162^d.
Received the 29
of December
From Sir
Nicholas
Bagnall to my
lords with adver-
tisements from
Patrick Cullan
to him.*
f. 163.

A generall con-
fusion and com-
bination in
Ulster.

Patrick Cullan's
letter of adver-
tisements
towchying
Tirlaugh
Lenaughe and
enclosed.

The match be-
twixt Tirlough
and Odonnell hee
will indeavour by
all menes to dis-
solve which other-
wise would be a
great wound to
the common
wealthe.

As the forsaking
of Odonnells
daughter and
taking

Tirlenaghes was
a path to their
conjunction, so
will the refusing
of hir, and taking
again Odonnells
bee a disolucion
of the same,
whiche he hopeth
with his travell
with the Baron of
Dungannon he
will bring to pas.

Yt may please your right honorable good Lordships and the rest that after I had given my attendance the last generall hosting into Mounster, the tyme of the late Lord Justice his continuance there, the accidents wherof have been throughlie advertised, I returned to my former charge, the Province of Ulster, where I found such a generall confusion and union amongst them as considering the small tyme of my absence I little supposed could have been accorded. Of the discommodities therof I have accordinglie made to the Governor sondrie advertisements.

And so nowe latelie by one of my secreat espials whome for the needfull discoveries I use, these enclosed lynes I receaved wherwithall I presume to present your honours, leaving the consideracion of each branch therof to your worthie judgements; adding therunto my further opinion chieflie for the match betwixt Turlaugh Lenaugh and Odonnaill that I shall assaie to deface the same. Otherwise if it should take roote the same would bee a wound and not the least to this common wealth. Alreadie I have entred therinto with the Baron of Dungannon, whose forsaking Odonnaills daughter and taking Tirlough Lenaughes was the path to their conjunction, and so must the receaving Odonnells daughter againe, by the dissolving some comfort I have that I shall draw him therunto in such sort as your honors shall find some sorte of my travaile. And in the meane, referring my self and service to the equitie of my desertes, I most humblie take my leave, beseeching the Almightye to prosper and preserve you all. Dublin, the xxvth of November, 1579.

Your honors most humblie at comandment,

N. Bagnall.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen.

Dublin, 26 November, 1579.

ff. 165-166.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 171-172, under date 23 November.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.

Dublin, 26 November, 1579.

ff. 166^d-167^d.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 172-173, under date 24 November.

* See Patrick Cullen to Sir Nicholas Bagenall : Lifford Castle, 14 November, 1579, p. 223.

Lord Justice Pelham and the Council of Ireland to the Privy Council: Dublin, 26 November, 1579.

We have of late receaved two letters from your Lordships, th'one of the xjth of October directed to the Lord Chancellor, thother of the first of this moneth. Both doe declare your Lordships favorable care to furnish us with all things convenient uppon intelligence given in due tyme from us of our wantes, for the which wee most hartelie thanck your Lordships. In particular you touch the comming over of Mr. Norris horsemen, the placing of Sir William Morgan in Dungarvon, the sending away of a proportion of treasure, your desire to bee satisfied in the number of the armie, the monethlie chardge of their paie, howe the souldiers are imployed and victualled, the casshing of the pentioners and other unnecessarie numbers, and finallie the imploying of Mr. Dering in some charge, as a leader of footmen here.

*f. 167^d.
Received the 29
of December.
Receipt of their
Lorships letters.*

*The contents of
the said letters.*

For answeere wherof it may please your lordships to understand that, as wee write unto you from Waterford, that the proportion of English horsemen was farre to fewe for the numbers of footmen, by which meanes the late Lord Justice was driven to reare bandes where hee could find them to answeere the necessitie of the service in Mounster. And having in his way from the campe towards Waterford used some speech to the Erle of Ormond towching his prosecution of the warre in those partes (wherunto wee suppose the'rle was recommended owt of England), hee tooke order with him for the increas of his L horse to an hundred duryng this present service, which he founished this last journey and expecteth pay for them during his continuance as generall in that province. So was Frances Stafford admitted to the chardge that Sir William Standleey had of 50 horse, and Mr. Apsley to other 50. Neverthelesse because some of theis bands are not complete, wee thincke to send the clerke of the cheque into Mounster to reviewe them, though the same were mustered very lately, and to convert two bands into one by casshing such as bee of the contrie, and others that bee not furnished allowable for the musters, and others to bee sent thether if need be to supplie their places. In the meane season wee have given an authoritie to th'erle to muster the bands as oft as hee list, to th'end hee be nether disapointed of the numbers nor hir Majestie deceaved in their paies. Wee have also ordered Mr. Norris to garrison his horsemen at Ardee,

*Why the late
Lord Justice
reared certain
new bandes of
horsemen to bee
in hir Majesties
pay.*

*Erle of Ormond,
50.
f. 168.*

*Francis Stafford
50.*

Mr. Apsley, 50.

*Purpose to send
the Clerke of the
Cheque to viewe
the bands in
Mounster.*

*Erle of Ormond
authorised to
viewe of bands
and muster them
as oft as he lyst.*

*the distribucion
of Mr. Norris
horsemen and the
good horse and
furniture of them.*

Kellys, Navan, and Athboy, the rather in respect of an incursion lately made into the Pale by some of Oreighlies followers. Mr. Norris his number is exceeding well horsed and in maner full notwithstanding the losse of Mr. Lyster and diverse in his companie, who were drowned horse and men with all their furniture uppon the coast within a league of land ; nether hath there been seen a fairer band come owt of England, better furnished, or more aptlie chosen with yong and able bodies, and manie gentlemen of good sort amongst them, for whome the captaine hath none other paie but the ordinarie howe chargeable soever they bee to him.

*Order taken for
the placing of Sir
William Morgan
in Dungarvan
Castle as soon as
hee shall arrive.*

Secondlie, order is taken for the placing of Sir William Morgan in the Castle of Dungarven immediatlie uppon his arrivall, wherof wee yet have no intelligence ; but uppon letters sent by your Lordships to Sir Nicholas Malby signifyng hir Majesties pleasure for his chardge in Dungarvan, I, the Lord Justice, directed my letters to the ward that have yet the Castle to deliver it to Sir William when soever he shall come thether in person to demmand it. Nevertheles wee must declare to your lordships that as wee knowe Mr. Morgan a sufficient and well chosen gentleman to that place or to anie other charge that is laied uppon him, so were wee or the most of us made acquainted by Sir William Drurie of his bestowyng of that office uppon his brother, Sir Drue Drury, and albeit wee doubt not but your Lordships have had consideracion of Mr. Drurie, if you have been informed of the matter, yet wee thinck it our partes to remember you of his chargeable tyme spent here, and that wee thincke that office, beyng in the disposition of the Lord Justice, was thonely gratuitie that hee received from his brother duryng his beyng here.

*The custodie of
the Castle of
Dungarvan by
late Lord Justice
bestowed on Sir
Drue Drurie.
f. 168^a.*

Thirdlie, for the state of the treasure. Albeit the report therof is chieffie left to mee the Threasurer at Warres, wherof I have made declaracion to the Lord Threasurer; yet thus much wee knowe that hee hath extended his creditt to th'uttermost to borowe money to be repaid uppon the next treasure in England and here, so as part of the same nowe assigned hether must bee employed to those paymentes, and becawse wee are doubtfull of the quantitie which is nowe appointed, wee humblie pray your Lordships that, if consideration bee not alredie had therof, you will measure the proporcion according to the expences, as well ordinarie as extraordinarie, wherof you shall have some viewe in a booke

*The Threasurer
hath extended his
credit to the
uttermost.*

*To send a pro-
porcion of
treasure ans-
wearable to the
expenses. A
booke of the
expenses.*

nowe sent ; and for our owne partes wee will promise your Lordships to bee as precise in allowance as may bee with the honour of the Queenes Majestie and the safetie of the state in the tyme and occasion considered.

Fourthlie, for the numbers of tharmie and the charges of their paie wee have cawsed the clerk of the cheque to deliver a booke, which wee send unto your lordships herewith, wherby you may see the whole numbers, howe manie be bestowed in wardes, howe manie in compleate bandes, howe those bands both horsemen and footmen bee employed. And when your Lordships with consideracion of the state northwardes shall see howe manie are opposed against Ulster, and shall viewe all the companies left with the Erle of Ormond uppon his lordships letters wee send him for a second supplie, wee suppose your Lordships will judge that they can not bee much abated as the tyme and th'occasions doe nowe fall owt ; the monethlie charges of their paye will appeare in that certificatt, wherby your Lordships may measure the supplie of treasure in some certaintie for the victualling, as wee have thought it the easier way for hir Majestie to imprest the monethes wages and the peny by daie before hand ; so are wee still of that opinion that the souldiers with readie money will make great shift, neverthelesse it can not be chosen but such as bee in actuall service must have victuallers that maie have in readines for all sodaine rodes and jorneyes, biskett, butter, and cheese, plentie, for which purpose we have appointed those two (which the late Lord Justice left in Waterford and Limericke), Thickepeny and Finch to make those provisions ; but if they bee not supplied in both places with wheate, butter, and cheese owt of England, it is impossible but that the service should bee much hindred. And therefore we are to beseech your lordships that our former requestes both for proportions of graine and victualles to bee sent to severall places, and for merchantes to be encouraged to bring graine to the partes mentioned in former instructions bee carefullie perfourmed, and then it shall bee our partes as neere as wee may to prevent frawdres and unnecessarie allowances of victuallers, which in tyme past by the unconscionable dealing of such base people have been verie heavy and bourdenous to hir Majestie.

Fiftlie, towching the casshing of the newe erected pencioners, and other unnecessarie numbers, like as the Governor was presentlie warranted by letters owt of England uppon the

*The Clerke of the
Checkes booke.*

*The number of
the armie cannot
presentlie bee
well abated.*

*The impresting
the souldiers
wages monthly,
etc. Best for the
victuallyng.*

*f. 169.
Actual service in
the field doth re-
quire victuallers
with redie
victuals.*

*A supplie of but-
ter and cheese
necessarie owt of
England.*

*The cause of
erecting new
pencioners by the
Lord Justice.*

The sayd pensioners shall be discharged the last of December.

f. 169^d

They wish hir Majestie might bee perswaded to entertayne those pensioners.

Mr. Dearyng hath the charge of Captain Hynds band.

Incursion by the Oreylleys.

Smermore burnt.

landyng of James Fitzmorrice to retaine such as should come from thence and offer their service to hir Majestie here; so the confluence was such, and yet is at everie passage, as hath given cawse of those enterteinementes; neither doth there anie come hether without some shewe of recommendacion ether from hir Majestie, or from some one of your Lordships or of other noblemen, who are not to be denied of anie thing that may rest in the grant of the Governor, unlesse hee should impoverish him self with reliefe of such as in like cases will depend uppon him. Neverthelesse to obey hir Majesties commandement, and your lordships directions, wee have appointed the clerke of the checques to give them warnyng to receave their discharge the last daies of the next moneth, unlesse it please hir Majestie to revive it in the meane season, beyng driven by necessitie so long to deferre it because the most of them are in action with the'arle of Ormond, and that wee have no money to make their payes; nether can any further proportion bee procured than is alreadie borrowed by mee the Threasurer, and the distance of the place of their service beyng great and farre hence, wee are to allowe a competent tyme for the officers to travell and for them to repaire hether for their payes. And neverthelesse thus much wee must saie to your Lordships that, if hir Majestie might be otherwise perswaded, it is great pitie to discourage or rather extremely to hinder so manie of them as uppon hope of enterテインement have taken the travell to come hether at their extreame charges and furnished them selves with verie great cost.

Lastlie, knowyng Mr. Dearyng to bee a man well chosen for this service, wee have assigned him the chardge which Captaine Hind nowe hath, not for anie misuse in Hind but because hee is aged and impotent, not able to followe the travels of the warres here, which thold trayned soldiers of Barwick complaine of to bee the most painefull and intollerable that ever they felt; and thus much in answeere of your lordships letters.

Yt resteth that wee conclude with some particularities to be declared to your Lordships. Ther hath of late been made into the Pale by some that depend uppon the Orelleys some incursion, who burned a towne in the countie of Lowth, named Smermore, in revenge wherof Captain Hollingworth remaining with his band nere to Ferney sought the malefactor in the borders of the Brennye, and missing of him tooke his pray;

since which tyme the same parties that first offended burnt the towne of Lowth, and immediatlie after Phillipp Orelley with banners displaid came into the Pale in the daie tyme, and tooke a verie great pray of cattell, all which happened in the absence of mee the Lord Justice in Mounster. But when th'erle of Kildare ment to reforme it, old Oreilley, fearing revenge, prayed a daie of audience of us, wheruppon, I the Lord Keeper and such other as wee left here in commission assigned him a daie to meet at the Navan whether hee was appointed to bring his soon; and the tyme falling out with the returne of mee the Lord Justice out of Connaught, I was at the hearing of the matter at Arbraghan, where Orelley appeared, but his soon Phillippe nether anie of the malefactors were produced, nether could Orelley excuse the fact of his soon but by presenting of a large booke of demandes against the Pale. And albeit in th'end wee made an example of Hollingworth by comitting him to the Castell uppon this ground that hee made revenge without Commission, yet was th'old man utterlie unsatisfied, and we also no way reasonable answered, saving this that he promised if he could by a daie to bring in his soon, and to abide our order uppon this outrage if it could be proved uppon his followers; in which respect wee forbear anie revenge. Neverthesse wee are not ignorant ether of the ill disposition of Phillipp Orelley, nor of the intelligence between him and Tirlough Lenough, and howe the Baron of Dungannon purposeth to marie him to his daughter for the confirmacion of frendshippe between the Brenny and Tyronny. Howe Tirlough standeth affected as your Lordships have by former letters been sufficiently informed. So you may see newe evidence by such letters as are inclosed in the Marshall his packett through the discoverie of the spies that hee imploiethe for hir Majestie in Ulster. And further wee send you letters out of the west by which you may see howe the traitors have broken and burned Youghall, and having now assistance of the Erle of Clancarr (as appeareth by letters of the Lord Powre and Justice Walshe) have done the like to the towne of Kynsall.

The Erle of Ormond hath written unto us for more aydes, wheruppon wee have sent unto him two bandes of Englishe footmen and one of galloglas, which wee entertaine for xl daies, becawse his Lordship speciallie praied the service of that companie of Clandonnells, whose letters in that behalfe wee send unto your Lordships herewith closed. And so leaving to

Lowth burnt.

*Phillipp Orelley.
taketh a great
pray.*

*Ould Orelley
appeareth but
bringeth not his
soon with him.
f. 170.*

*Captaine
Hollingworth
committed to ward
for making re-
venge without
commission.*

*Phillip Orelleys
ill disposition.*

*Tirlooough
Lenoughes
affection.*

*The rebels as-
sisted by the
Earl of Clan-
carr have burnt
Youghall and
Kynsall.*

*three bandes
sent to th'erle of
Ormond.*

*Corporate townes
ill disposed.*

*To resolve of a
governor.
f. 170^d.*

your Lordships consideracion the weaknes and evill disposition of the corporate townes, the rumors that runne amongst the Irish that hir Majestie will not abide the chardges of a generall warre, that foreine ayd is daily expected, howe the campe of the rebels is called the Campe of his Holines, howe the pretence of the warre is the cawse of religion, and that no such generall case hath happened sit hence the first conquest of this realme, and lastlie howe necessarie it is that you resolve uppon this government and Governor, wee humbly end beyng readie to obey all your lordships directions. At Dublin, the xxvjth of November, 1579.

Your lordships assuredly at commandment,

W. Pelham.	Ad : Dublin.	G. Kyldare.
	H. Miden.	H. Walloppe.
Lucas Dillon.	Henry Colley.	Nichas : Malbey.
John Chaloner.	Ed : Waterhouse.	

Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council: Dublin, 27 November, 1579.

*f. 173.
Received 29
December, 1579.
Accordyng to
their Lordships'
order given, hee
is readye to com-
mitt the charge
of Dungarvon
Castle to Sir
William Morgan
when he cometh,
which is now
committed to the
Erle of Ormond.*

My most humble dutie unto your honors remembred. I have receaved your Lordships letters by which your pleasure is that I should deliver the Castell of Dungarvon into the hands of Sir William Morgan, whensoever he should bee arrived in Mounster, which lately was under my chardge, and now committed to my verie good Lord the Erle of Ormond. I have thought it my dutie to advertise your honoures that Sir William Morgan was not come over during the tyme of my beyng there, to whome I would have accomplished all things contained in your lordships directions, and anie thing els that your honors shall command mee to doe at any tyme. And so I most humbly take my leave. From Dublin, the xxvijth of November, 1579.

Your honorable lordships most humble and obedient

Nicho : Malby.

*Copie of a letter
of the Earl of
Desmond's and
his two bretherne
provinge them
trayters : re-
ferred to the
Earl of Ormonds
letter of the 27 of
December.
f. 192.*

*The Earl of Desmond and his Brethern to various persons:
Newcastle, 29 November, 1579.*

My welbeloved frend I commend me unto you. It is so that I and my bretherne are entred in defence of our Catholicke faithe and the overthrowe of my cuntrie againste Englishemen, the which had overthrowen the Holy Church, and goeth about to overrune our cuntrie and to make it their owne and make us their bonde men. Wherein we are to desire you to tak parte

with us accordinge as you are bound in conscience and by nature to defend your cuntrye, and if you are afraid that we should shrink from you after you should enter in this case, you shall understand that we tooke this matter in hand with great authoritie, bothe from the Pope's Hollines and King Phillip, who dothe undertake to further us in our affaires which we shall mynde. Wherefore you shall not feare to take our parte for we assure you that, if we prosper, that you shall enjoye your parte of it, and be assured that we will never agree withe none of your adversaries without your consent, and this our letter shalbe a sufficient warrant for the same. From the Newcastle, the 29th of November, 1579.

Your assured lovinge frendes superscribed.

Gerald Desmond.

John fitz Gerald.

James fitz Geralde.

To his very lovinge frendes

Donell Rioge Cavenache and

Donell Spoyniche of the same to be delivered.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.

30 November, 1579.

ff. 186-186^a.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 176-177, under date 28 November.

Sir Warham Sentleger to the Earl of Ormond: Cork, 1 December, 1579.

My duety don to your Lordship. It may please you to understand that the ixth of November laste hither came to me to this towne Alexander Goughe, priest chaunter of Youghall, and in company with him William Agnes of that towne, who were sent by the Mayor and Corporation there unto me with a letter for powder and munition to whom I caused to be delivered 23 stone and 3¹¹ serpentine powder, puttinge in sufficient suerties in this towne to aunsweare for the same to the Queens Majestie. At which tyme I offered the said Goughe and Agnes for the better defence of the towne, that Capten Rogers beinge then here in this haven withe a shippe of Sir Humfrey Gilbertes, called *The Relief*, very well furnished withe ordinaunce, shotte, and powder, and 24 harquebuziers in hir should goe alonge with

Some other letters of the same tenor sent to the Ochonors, Omors, Birnes, etc.

f. 191⁽¹⁾^{a*}
27 December,
1579.

* There are two successive folios numbered 191. They are distinguished here and in the following documents as f 191 (1); f 191 (2).

them unto the haven of Youghall, and there laye his shippe at ancre alongest the side of their towne where their walle was fallen downe, who wolde have undertaken with his shippe, ordinaunce, and men to have flancked and defended the side of the towne, requiringe nothings of them but onely meat and drinke for the sustentation of his soldiours. And for the better animating them to embrace his offer, I tolde them it was not halfe a smolkin a dayes' charges for every howseholder in the towne. And further I said to them, if they wolde take the said shippe along with them, that I wolde be a meanes ether to the Lord Justice or to your Lordship that the Queens Majestie should beare the charges thereof, or if it should so falle out that hir highnes wolde not beare the same that they should cause the cuntrey people to be contributors to that charge, who had their goodes and corne preserved in that towne, which offers they refused; beinge the xth of November aforesaid, which was 5 dayes before the losse of the towne. So not havinge further occasion at this tyme to trouble your Lordship, I humbly take my leave. From Cork, this first of December, 1579.

War : St. Leger.

*The Lord Justice and Council in Ireland to the Privy Council :
Drogheda, 13 December, 1579.*

f. 179

* After our due commendacions to your Lordships. The pacquett, which you did dispatche unto us by Captain Fenton was by him brought unto our handes the tenth of this monthe, whereby we have perceaved your Lordships resolution in aunswere of those letters which we sent by him from Lymericke. And albeit the same is partely a recitale of your Lordships former letters, which we have already at good lengthe aunswared by Rowland Argal, who hathe often put to the sea with those pacquettes, and driven backe (as we learne) with these esterne windes that still continewe; yet we have thought good to satisfie your Lordships farder uppon this occasion. And first doe moste humblie thanke you that you write unto us in that favorable sorte, as thoughe you weare partely contented to see into this estate with our eyes, and not to take awaye from us (that be in action here) discretion to deale in thaffaires as we see beste for hir Majesties service. Nevertheles in suche thinges as hir highnes absolutely commaundethe, namely in

*Order taken for
the cashing of
some bandes and
filling by the
broken bandes.*

* All letters for December appear to be in a different hand.

the discharge of the nowe pensioners, and fillinge upp of broken bands by cassinge of some others, albeit we have with all duety in our former letters yelded some reason to hir Majestie for the continewance of those numbers ; yet we nowe give place without farther argument, and have taken over bothe with the clerke of the cheake and with the Lord of Ormond for those chassinges and suplyinge of other bandes so faste as they may be reconed withall and payed ; the care whereof we hafe committed to the ordinarie officers that have to deale in the musters and payes.

Our former letters will declare howe precisely we tooke order for the contineweall viewe and musteringe of the bandes, especially under the Lord of Ormonde (where the greatest wantes bee noted), that hir Majestie might paye no more then the bodies of so manie as were found to be resident in these bandes, whereby it must followe that (if the waies be suche as your Lordships conceive) great defalcation by cheaques wilbe found uppon the generall payes, howsoever the numbers be certified of 4,000 as your Lordships do very well alleadge, wherein we have againe commaunded the clerke of the checke uppon his alleigance to deale precisely and severly for hir Majestie. And like as uppon the late request of the Earl of Ormond for a furder supplie to be sent him, we dispatched unto him captens Mackworthe and Hollingworth, beinge two of the bandes of the olde trayned soldiours, and allowed at his Lordships desire (urging it to be moste necessarie for the service) one battayle of hir Majesties gallowglasse for 40 dayes. So since your Lordships thinkes it moste convenient that we bend all offensive forces that waye, and there remayne uppon these northerne borders but suche competent companies as may serve onely to defend, I, the Lord Justice, will repaire to the fortes, and from thence to the borders of Mounster, so soone as I heare of the returne of the Earl from his journey where nowe he is, and there have full conference with him touchinge the further prosecution of the traytors and garde of the townes within his charge ; wherein if he shall thinke necessarie to employe anie more numbers he shalbe supplied with all that may be spared from hence, and shall have anie further assistaunce that I can give him ether by puttinge my selfe into the action or otherwise as he shall thinke requisite for the bringeing of that service to a shorte ende. Nevertheles, if competent numbers should not be lefte uppon the borders northwarde there were great likelyhood that the conspirators

*Order taken for
viewe and mus-
tering of the
bands and great
defalcation by
cheaques uppon
the generall
payes, if it falle
out as is sup-
posed by theis
lords like to
ensue.
f. 179^d*

*It were needfull
that competent
numbers were
lefte on the northe
borders lest the
conspirators
seeing the want
burst out into
open hostilitye.*

in those parties wolde shortly falle to open hostilitie against the subjectes of the Pale.

f. 180.

Some further presumptions of forraigne invasion as the preparation of their navies and restraint of suche traffique as was wont to be traded hither.

It seemeth that your Lordships be not utterly dissuaded against the common bente and opinion conceived here of the repaire of straungers to the ayd of the traytors, to which rumours lett this be added that we are nowe enformed by some that came from the vintage, that not onely great gatheringe of soldiours are in Spaine, and muche preparation of their navies, but also restraint of suche merchandise as frutes and wine, which were accustomeably traded hither. If all be vaine we referre us to your Lordships better knowledge from those forraigne partes, but we thinke it lesse ill to dout to muche then by over muche securitie to suspect to little of a cause so well digested amonge hir Majesties enemies as the groundes of this rebellion seameth to be.

The first proportion of victuell sent did revictuell Sir John Perrott.

The second proportion sent by Bashe, parte delivered to Captaine Yorke, the rest to the Earl of Ormond.

Your Lordships desire to be resolved touchinge the victuels sent to Waterford, and albeit we cannot send you the victueller's reconinge, whom we have cause muche to blame for his negligent advertisementes to us of the state of his victuels, yet thus muche we conceive that the first proportion sent by Bland did revictuell Sir John Perrott at his departure from Waterford. The second, which was for the whole navie for a monthe sent by Mr Bashe, part of it is delivered to Captaine Yorke to revictuell his vessell *The Achates* and hir pinace for three monthes at sea rates, the rest distributed by order of the Earl of Ormond to the army, for so it was appointed by me the Lord Justice at my comminge from Mounster. If a third proportion be sent, care shalbe had of the employinge of it, which shalbe parte of my resolution to be taken with the Earl at which tyme the particular shalbe fully sett doune, what quantities of eche kinde we shall thinke requisite to be sent from England, whereof the principall must be butter, chease, wheat, and otes of good quantity.

f. 180^d.

To the laste parte of your Lordships letter touchinge the offences (as you take them) done to Oreighly, which were in deed offences don by his followers to the Pale, th'one of the captens whom your Lordships doe name, Hollingworthe, was not so muche blame worthy as you conceived (thoughe nether he nor the gentlemen of the countie of Louthe were faultles for usinge revenge without Commission). The other, Mr Brabason, Lieutenant to Capten Mackeworth, no waye to be touched, for he was even then conducting the Earl of Desmondes sonne

from Kilkenny to Dublin Castle. So as the matter was utterly misconceaved by Oreighely, as may appeare to your Lordships by former letters written from us, the Lords keeper and Treasurer. Nevertheles we remitted these causes to certaine Commissioners, parte of our selves, parte of the Lords of this cuntrie, as may appeare by the returne of that Commission herewith closed, which causes were in handlinge or but newly compounded at the arrivall of Mr Fenton, for Oreighely cominge to this towne made his humble submission for th' offence of his followers, and not able to avoyd the faulte, nor to withstand the punishement, consented to those articles; whereof the substance is that he is bound in 4,000¹¹ for restitution of the prayes, for puttinge in eight pledges, at the election of me, the Lord Justice, and for deliveringe of eight others to be executed for the burninges in the county of Louthe. And as your Lordships may by this gesse (comparinge it with his former complaint) that it was not so cleere with Oreighely as was supposed. So are we not to deprive him of his dewe commendation, for of him selfe, and for his owne person, we thinke him the least ill of all Irishe borderers, and the moste conformeable to repaire the disorders committed by his loose followers uppon the Pale, whereof his sonne. Phillipp is the cheefe and most badde instrument. Nevertheles we hope that we have taken suche good order therein as agree the with the honnour of the state, the safety of the Pale, and the full contentation of Oreighely.

Oreighelies complaint misconceaved as may appeare by the sequeale.

Oreighelies submission, for the offence of his followers, he is bound in 4000 pounds for the restitution of the prayes and putting in of 8 pledges and deliveringe of viij others to be executed for the burnings in the County of Louthe.

f. 181.

Farthermore, it pleaseth the your Lordships to referre to us what alloweance or attendance shalbe given to the Earl of Desmondes sonne, nowe in safe custody in the Castle of Dublin, we have already ordered that the cunstable of the Castle shall provide for his diett and wantes, and that his nurse shall onely attend him there, and th'other three which came with him out of Mounster, namely, alaunder, a man servant, and a boye be dismissed to their frindes for abridgeinge of hir Majesties charges.

Order taken for allowance and attendance of the Earl of Desmondes sonne in the Castle of Dublin.

Your Lordships make no mention of anie sommes of money in certainty to be sent hither for supportation of hir Majesties charges, onely we understand of 6,600 poundes received in England, whereof there was borrowed by me the Treasurer at Warres in ready money before the sendinge of my men from hence for treasure very neare 1,000 poundes, which is payde in England; and since that tyme borrowed here in

The proportion of money sent into Ireland will not serve for the full pay of the soldiours, muche lesse to give the monthly imprest for victualynge before hand according to th' order taken.

f. 181^d.

ready money 700 poundes, which summes deducted out of the former proportion there remayneth not 5,000 poundes nowe arrived, which will not serve for the full paye of the soldiours, muche lesse to give the monthely imprest for the victuellinge before hande accordinge to the order taken and th'expectation of the soldiours. And therefore since your Lordships may gesse by the bookes of the clerke of the checke for the monthely charge, and by th'estimate of me, the Treasurer at Warres, what is already due, what sommes may be convenient for the ordinarie charge of the numbers to be kept, and for the necessary extraordinaries that will growe uppon the forraine charge, we are humbly petitioners to your Lordships to measure the proportion of the treasure and the conveniency of the tyme for the sendinge of it accordinge to the necessity of the expences here, without which it is not possible for the service to proceed or the soldiours to be kept from disorder or the cuntrie from offence.

The Earl of Desmond hathe continewall conference with Tirlough Lennoghe.

Tirlaghe is now procuringe Scotts to goe to Mounster.

Con Mc Neile hath prayed Lecaile of 1000 cowes.

All the Irishe savinge Mc Neise are at the devotion of Tirlaghe from Dundalk to Sligo.

No trust but in hir Majesties forces.

f. 182.

Finally, we have every day newe proofes that Desmond hathe continewall intelligence with Tirlough Lennogh, that Tirlough is nowe procuringe Scottes to goe to Mounster, whereof we have enformed Sir Nicholas Malbie to thend he may have an ey unto them as they passe through Connaght; that Con M^e Neile Oge hathe prayed Lecaill of 1,000 cowes, and had utterly spoyled it if the Marshall had not prevented it by sendinge thither his band of horsemen and 100 footemen; that all the Irishe savinge Magins are at the devotion of Tirlaghe from Dundalke to Sligo, and therefore the more regarde to be had to those partes. And to conclude there is nothinge to be reposed uppon here but hir Majesties oune fortes and the good disposition of the smale circuit of the Pale. And therefore referringe all to hir Majesties consideration and your wisdomes, we end with this. That we can doe no more the [sic] forewarne you of inconveniences, report truely the state of thinges here, obay to hir Majesties commandementes and your directions, and to put them in execution with the hasarde of our lives. In all which pointes we are ready to expresse our dueties, and so committe you to the Lorde.* At Drodaghe, the * 13 of December, 1579.

Your Lordships assuredly to commande,

Will: Pelham. Ad: Dublin. H. Wallop.
N. Bagnall. Ed: Waterhowse.

* Receaved the 29 of the same.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council: Drogheda,

15 December, 1579.

My duetifull commendations don to your Lordships. I have by Mr. Fenton receaved from your Lordships (besides your generall letter writen to me and the Councell) two other, th'one in favour of Mr Garvey, confirminge a former order directed to Sir William Drurie for admitinge him to be a Master of the Chauncery, which is performed accordinge to your Lordships expectation; the other concerned Sir Owen Osuliphant for matter between him and Sir Humfrey Gilbert. The distaunce of the place wherein he dwelleth, and his owne unwillingnes to repaire to any Governor but by some extraordinarie meanes, will ether cause me to protracte that triall, or referre it to the Irishe Commissioners, his neighbours, that wilbe very partiall of his side. Nevertheles for the matter havinge examined some Englishe men that seem not to be ignorant of the matter, I perceave the difference grewe by a small spoyle committed by Sir Humfrey uppon a Portagall, whom he suspected to bringe over some of James Fitz morice traine, and then lyinge in the haven, neere Sir Owens howse, to whom Osuliphant had given a protection, and receaved, as he saithe, faithfull promise of Mr Gilbert not to meddle with him. Nevertheles in prosecutinge of that matter a man of Osuliphants was slaine. And albeit he hathe been muche suspected to be a dealer in the forraine practise, and hathe bothe imbarcked some into Spaine, and receaved some into the harbor where he dwelleth that have been after principall instrumentes for the traytors, and that he never came to Sir William Drury nor me, althoughe his father in lawe, the Lord Barry (beinge bound for him) hathe muche urged his comminge. Yet because I hearde from Capten Piers and Capten Yorke that he hathe promised to doe good service, I will expecte the successe thereof, and uppon examination of this cause make true report thereof to your Lordships, and doe him justice as muche as shall lye in me.

By the submission of Oreighely and the order taken, your Lordships may see what quiëtt course we have taken with him, and howe bothe the malefactors shalbe punished and satisfaction made to the Pale, and good amitie preserved between the new countie of Cavan and us, whereunto I was the better inclined because I hearde howe earnestly Tirlough Lenagh solicited Oreighly to fall from his duety, makeinge Phillip Oreighely his instrument for it. In this composition the Bishop

Receaved the 29 of the same.

Mr. Garvey admitted of the Chauncery according to there Lordships letter.

The triall of the cause between Sir Humfrey Gilbert and Sir Owen Osuliphant to be protracted as well for the distance of the place where he dwelleth as for his unwillingness to repaire to any governor.

*f. 182^a.
The quarrell grewe by a spoyle committed by Sir Humfrey uppon a Portugall.*

A man of Sir Owens slayne.

He hath been muche suspected to be a dealer in forraine practise.

Tirlaghe solicited Oreighly from his duety.

The Bishops of Meath and Sir Lucas Dillon commended for keeping Oreighly in order.
f. 183.

The conformity of Oreighly, M^c Mahon and the Brenie imputed chiefly to Mr. Norris band of horsemen.

The baron of Dungannon came to the Lord Justice to Myllifont the 13 of December.

16 gallies of Scottes landed.

The Barons offer to leave Tirlough and serve hir Majestie.

f. 183^d.

He requireth 100 footmen, the Lord Justice hath granted him 25 horsemen in paye.

of Meathe and Sir Lucas Dillon, havinge muche creditte with the old man, have been bothe nowe and heretofore very good meanes to holde him in order, which I speake to your Lordships on their earnest commendation. Nevertheles, this ticle termes which Ulster standeth in at this presente considered, I imputed cheefely this conformitie of Oreighly to Mr. Norris band of horsemen that lay nowe uppon the skirtes of his cuntrie, ready to invade if suche a conclusion weare not taken as should be reasonable and aunsweareable to his duety, which band is also an occasion of the good conformitie of the Brenny, and of M^c Mahon, and the Baron of Dungannon.

Your Lordships shall finde in the other pacquett by Argale a letter directed to me from the Baron promisinge service under certain conditions. And hearinge news of my comminge towards the border, he came unto me within these two dayes to Myllifont, and there declared unto me that (which since is confirmed by letters) 16 gallies of Scottes were landed at the Banne, with whom Tirlaghe was in parle suborninge mor numbers to come, as well for his owne intended action, as for supplyinge of the Earl of Desmond; and after that he had aggravated the intent of Tirlaghe to be very trayterous, he made offer that he wolde not onely fall from hym to serve hir Majestie, but whensoever anie thinge should be openly intended against him, he wold be his open ennemy, requiringe me that when I finde my selfe ripe for suche an action I wold first apprehend him, and holde him with me for a while, that all Ulster might knowe he was in hand, and that then before his enlargement I should article with him to putt away Tirlaghes daughter, and to receave againe Odónnels, which he lefte by compulsion of Tirlaghe, and this course helde, he wolde make suche head against Tirlaghe with some reasonable assistaunce from hir Majestie as the northe should doe no hurte to any good subject of hir Majesties. In conclusion he declared that he was raised from nothinge by hir Majestie, and that he was nowe againe poore, and prayed some ayd of entertaînement accordinge his former petition of 100 footmen, and he wolde pawne [?] him selfe to deserve it to the ultermoste. In conclusion I graunted unto him 25 horsemern in pay to be kept secrett, and he wold be so vigilant uppon the Pale as he hoped to deserve that entertaînement and more in preservation of them against thennemy. Thus muche concerninge the Baron.

And because every moonelight Tirlough Lennoghe maketh

this contineweall gatheringes whereby the people of the Pale have stood in much feare of his invasion, the Councell here thought good a generall hostinge should be proclaimed against the xth of January next, thereby to stand in readines howe unseasonable soever the tyme of the yere be ether to bend southeward or northewarde as the occasion of the service shall require, which hostinge beinge nowe published, I am to pray your Lordships* not onely to signifie your opinions what course is best to be taken with the same, howe I may deale with the Baron of Dungannon, as well for his entertaignment as for the rest. And whether you thinke that for the further ayd of the Earl of Ormond the forces may be removed from the northern borders, to be employed in the warre in Mounster. And so expecting your Lordships speedy resolution accordinge the necessity of the tyme and importaunce of the service in hand, I humbly end and committ your Lordships to God, praying you all to be a meanes for me to hir Majestie for my speedy revokinge from this place, for the which as I acknowledge my selfe to be farre unmeet, and so muche the more unfitt for hir Majesties disfavour which I have sharply tasted in hir highnes late letters, the appeassing whereof I humbly pray at your Lordships handes. Droghdayghe, the xvth December, 1579.

*A generall host-
ing proclaimed
against the x of
January.*

*The Lord
Justices
petitions.*

*The necessity of
the tyme and
importance of the
matter in hand
require speedy
resolution from
their lordships.*

W. Pelham.

Lord Justice Pelham and the Council in Ireland to the Privy Council.

ff. 184-184^d.

Drogheda, 15 December, 1579.

Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 184.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen.

ff. 185-185^d.

Drogheda, 15 December, 1579.

Calendared C.S.P.C., p. 183.

*The Baron of Lixnaw to the Earl of Ormond: Lixnaw,
17 December, 1579.*

Right honorable and my dearest Lord. My duety alwayes premised unto your good Lordship. It may please your honnour to understand that nowe, thanks be unto God, my sonnes and men are out of the snares of the Earl of Desmound, the which

*f. 191. (2)
Referred to the
Earl's letter of
the 27 of Decem-
ber.†*

* Underlined in MS.

† See *Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council: Clonmel, 27 December, 1579, p. 260.*

I thought good to advertise your honnour, humbly beseeching your Lordship to be a meane to my Lord Justice to procure hir Majesties pardon, as well to me as to my sonnes and men, and in the meane tyme a generall protection ; your honnour knowinge into what pennury and povertie I have driven my selfe and my poore tenauntes in withstandinge the Earl of Desmound and the aunswearinge to his libertie courte, as is well knowen to Mr Edmond Butler Fitz Theobald and Mr Walter Archer, who tooke paines for me in the same, untill by the order of Sir Henry Sidney fower yeares agone (then hir Majesties deputie in this lande) and the rest of the Councell that were withe him, I was judged, decreed and arbitrated to make sute to the Earls libertie Courte, th'order beinge knowen to the freeholders and the rest of my cuntrey, with the Earls dayly threatninges also still suspendinge over their heades ; that at lengthe I was lefte desolate and destitute of freeholders, followers, yea and of tenauntes, so that my good Lord in fyne after my longe strivinge, and yet predestuinge this present tyme (as is well knowen to Mr Justice Walshe), I was as a private person driven privately to shifte for my selfe as well as I coulde.

Nowe may it please your honnour, seinge the Earl of Desmond is come to that point that he is come unto, and that I feare me I have waded more deeper in his behalfe thoroughe his sleighes and pollicie in alluringe me thereunto then of duety I should, your honnour accordinge to your Lordships clemencie and goodness to stande so muche my good Lord as to be my favourour and defendor in the same, and procure my callinge backe out of the same libertie, so that I nor none of my successors may falle in the like trappe hereafter, but wholly to depend according to our duety uppon our prince and hir lawes. Further, right honorable, I hope your honnour is not forgetfull howe in your Lordships owne private quarrell betwixt your honnour and the Earl of Desmond at the Bohermore, I have for my fidelity and lovinge frendshippe towarde your honnour and your howse not of late nor newly spronge suffered the Earl of Desmond with all his force gathered against that tyme to invade all my cuntry, the which invasion and warres depended betwixt him and me for the space of xvj yeres in not aunswearinge and comminge to him against your honnour, all Mounster at that tyme takinge his parte (I onely excepted), wherefore my good Lord, seinge this presente quarrell is the prince, and your honnour the

generall executor of the same, I hope by the grace of Almighty God when tyme shall require to shewe my selfe bothe duetifull and faithfull in servinge hir Majestie, and also lovinge and frendly in obeyinge your honour, for all the large offers of the Earl of Desmond in offeringe all suche exactions as hitherto they claimed uppon me and my cuntry to me my heyres and executor for ever, besides vj^e poundes, that presently I should receive, all the which as I sett as little by as by a strawe in respect of myne auncient trothe and fydellitie towards my prince. And thus beseechinge your honnour to assure your selfe of me, I humbly take my leave. From Lixenawe, the xvijth of December, 1579.

Therle of Desmond offreth to corrupte the baron of Lisnowe with large offers.

Your honnours unfained frend,

Tho. Lixenawe.

Sir Nicholas Walshe to Mr. Secretary Walsingham: Clonmell, 19 December, 1579.

My humble duety remembred. Like as I have declared in my letters sent from Dublin to your honnour what was the efficient cause of the rebellion now raised in Mounster, concluding that the desire which the Lords have to retaine or recontinewe their tyrannicall regiment under the name of Captenrie, which is here by a late statute worthely abolished, is the ground and fountaine thereof. So now doe I thinke it fite to tread still uppon that ground, and to lett your honnour understande some parte of the forme of that rebellion, and howe ranke a treason is hatched out of that venemous egge. Uppon the first departure of James Fitzmorice out of this realme towards Fraunce I was (accordinge to my duety) very desirous to understand perfectly what had moved his goinge. At last one Thomas Brucke, who was then in prison and is yet alive, which should accompanie James, if he then had had libertie, tolde me that the Earl understood himselfe since his laste comminge out of England muche weakened of that force which he and his auncetors have had, the wardinge of Castlemayne for the prince beinge a curbe for him in his cuntie palaitine of Kerry, the holde of Ballimartin breaking of his force in Imokelly, within the countie of Corke, Carrigelyne or Beauvoyr in that countie beinge then possessed by Sir Warrham St. Leger, the knight of the Vallies landes beinge in hir Majesties handes out of which his cuntrey of *Connologhe* and chief territarie of the county of Lymerike is easely to be mastered, and the White

f. 187
A declaration of the originall cause of the rebellion in Mounster, wherby appeareth the great inconvenience of the Captenries, and that the Earl of Desmond hath of longe tyme wrought this rebellion.

Knightes Cuntrey from whence the residue of the countie of Lymericke wolde lightly be tamed.

f. 187^d.

And for these causes did this Earl lett slippe James to thend that when he should sue for the rehavinge of those landes, ether he should be heard the sooner for his cousen James his beinge beyond the seas, which still was pretended to have been against the Earls will, or els if he should be repulsed in those his sutes, then James should not onely threaten the disquietnes of that realme but also performe it as muche as in him might lye. This have I enformed the late Lord Deputie, Sir William Fitzwilliams, in whose tyme James departed this realme. That this have proved true your honnour may easely finde by his sundry sutes made for Castlemayne, a place of great strength and small profit, by his requesting to have had the Knight of the Valleys landes to ferme, by his redeaminge and disorderly winninge of Carrigeleyne, by his first clayminge of Ballimartin to be his owne, and afterward working for the Seneshall of Imokelly, the auncient possessioner thereof (who is now in actuall rebellion with him), and by his brother John's practises used for gettinge the White Knightes landes in fee farme. It was also moste manifest that he sought to have in his handes the stronge places of the cuntrey as Carrigfoyle uppon the Shenon, a speciall stronge castle, which he did manne, pretendinge that the wardeshippe thereof belonged to him, and the Sconcallin uppon the river of Youghall, whereof the possession was gotte to him by a strict construeinge of hir Majesties letter to be restored to all that he possessed at his first goinge into England.

f. 188.

He also purposed to winne unto him by composition or violence suche of the Lords of Mounster as have been known to have been his auncient ennemies. The Baron of Lixnawe he hathe drawen unto him by violence and still keepeth him (as I take it against his will). The Earl of Clancarre, his brother in lawe, he hathe ofte assayled by fayre and fowle meanes, and thoughe he remayneth yet dout full, I truste it is for the best. Withe the Earl of Thomond he was ready to joyne in alliance. Divers suche meanes of makinge frendshippe were betwixt him and the Lord Barrie, and Sir Cornock [sic] M^o Tege was still attempted by his brother in lawe, Sir John. And never one was there whose enmnity he mistrusted which without he had not at least indeavored to joyne a newe amitie. The laste yere there hathe been an offer made to sett his landes at

iiij^m sterling of yerely rent, and to leave unto him fower mannors for his owne manurance; whille the matter was in adivsing he said that this way might increase his wealthe, but he was sure it wold weaken his strengthe, which he regarded more then riches. And therefore when Sir John Perret brought Captenries in oblivion within Mounster, and that no subject might retaine galloglasse, kerne, or other martiall men, he, in despite of good government, helde all his father did. And nowe that he is gotte in armes for defence of these thinges he dothe not behave him selfe as other rebels are wont to doe, which (howe ill soever they intend) doe still pray for the prince, but in skirmishinge doe crie, *papaboe*, as who should saye God send the Pope strengthe and victory.

The Knight of the Vallies landes, beinge hir highnes inheritance, he gave to his brother, Sir James, gettinge the confirmation of Mr. Saunders to holde the same of the Pope, and to yeld certaine services to his legate within this realme. At the winninge of Youghall he entred into the courthowse, and seeinge hir Majesties armes hanginge there, he caused them to be reached to him, and he strake them with his dagger and thrust them thoroughe, sayinge that his armes should hange there and not those, as if he should account (because they yelded him a chief rent) they should not acknoweledge anie prince but him. And not for hate of them, but because hir highnes forces might have no stayinge place there, he brake their walles and burnt their howses. And yet it appeareth he weare not able without great losse to have wonne that towne if they had not more then was reasonable trusted him, or more then was duetifull furthered him to their owne spoyle.

I have of late by direction of the Lord Generall committed f. 188^d. the Mayor of that towne, who withe his bretherne have sent messengers to the traytor to conferre with him, and uppon a motion of agreement sent him some wyne. He forbade certaine Englishemen to shote at the rebels during the parlance, and yelded to his men the ferrie boat, beinge illuded that he purposed to send letters to the Lord Justice. I have committed James Galvan, one of the messengers sent by the Mayor and his bretherne, and one Amias who drie [sic] one of the rebels over the walle with a rope, and others which after the takinge of the towne have joyned with them, carrying the spoyles to their strengthes. And thus havinge confirmed (as I take it) th'effect of my former letters, I conclude that it is requisite that there

be a resident officer here assisted with hir Majesties force, whom, if the cuntry shall see to continewe without suspicion of his removinge, the people who are verry desirous to enjoye their owne by the lawe will cleave unto him. And divers Lords also wilbe afayrd to endanger their owne propoerties by seekinge after this usurped Captenrie, if they shall see a full purpose to execute that good statute, without which execution nether shall the prince be thoroughly knowen, nor a stabled government framed in this realme. And this estesoonnes craving pardon for my tedious boldnes, I moste humblie take leave of your honnour. Clonmell, this xixth of December, 1579.

Your honnours at commandement,

Nic : Walshe.

Receaved the 29.

The Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council : Clonmell, 27 December, 1579.

f. 189.

*Want of money,
victuels, and
munition.*

*Not above 1/3 of
the men.
appointed to
followe him that
be serviceable in
the field.*

Right honorable my verie good Lords. In discharge of my duety in respect of the charge committed to me for prosecution of the rebels in this province, I thought fitte to signifie unto your Lordships that at my firste entry into the charge, findinge it of waighty importance, I made request to the Lord Justice to be supplied of money, victuels, and munition for the companie appointed to serve under me without the which service could not proceed. For victuels I was promised to be supplied, but I am not as yet. For money I had then but ijc¹¹ sterling to serve all the bandes under me hitherto. And for munition I wrotte severall letters to his Lordship for dymicannon and culveringe shotte, and at laste he returned aunswere that he could not furnishe me till it were sent from England. Besides the severall companies appointed to me, there are not (consideringe the garrisons in Killmallocke, the Queens Majesties Castle in Lymerycke, the towne of Kinseale, the wardes at Adare, Rakealy, and Loughgir and other places, and the sicknes and runninge awaye of divers of the soldiors), a thirde parte of the number left to followe me in the service, and for them no victuels of hir Majesties.

All which wantes doe muche hinder the service, and no lesse greeve me at whose handes the execution thereof is expected, and I not in case to doe it as I wolde. Nevertheles beinge given to understande that the rebels purposed to annoy suche as were left in the wardes at Adare and Rakealy, taking v or vj dayes victuels withe me to serve me and my companie, I went to their

*His le^[?] journey
of sixe dayes.*

succour if anie suche thinge had been, and findinge not thennemy as was thought I shoulde, I withe some of the Englishe soldiors entred into Conneloughe the 6 of this monthe, and there marched all the daye burninge, spoylinge, and prayinge the cuntrey to the Mountayne of Slewelagher between Newcastle and Askelten (to the Earles cheefe howses), and returned that night to Adare (where I encamped ij dayes) without fight or sight of the rebels. From thence I went to Imokelly to seeke for the Seneshall, an auncient trayter. In my way I burned Lesfynen, a towne of John of Desmondes, and all his landes in Cosbride, together with a castle of Morice Mc Gerrottes, a kinseman of the Earls, called the Shean. The next day I burned, spoyled, and prayed all Imokelly where some of my companie mett with the Seneshall and his second brother and some footmen in a pase or straight, and slewe the brother, one of good account amonge the traytors, withe some of his men, and him selfe hurte excaped by the swiftenes of his horse. On the morrowe I rode to Corke, and there spent 3 or 4 dayes in takinge assurance by pledges, bonde, and booke othe, for the loyaltie and true service againste the rebels of the Earl of Clancare, the Lords Barry, Roche, withe their sonnes, Sir Cormocke M^e Teig, Sir Owen M^e Cartie, Sir Owen O Sulliwan, the Lords Coorsey, Barry Oge, M^e Donnoghe, O Keef, and other gentlemen of those borders who might hinder the quiett or further the service. While I was there I went to viewe the state of the towne of Kinseale, which was nether taken nor yet besieged by the rebels, althoughe the contrary have been written. There I lefte parte of Sir William Morgans forces, and order withe the townesmen to fortifie their walles in places needfull, whom I founde willinge to doe the same. At my comminge from Corke I lefte authoritie for martiall causes in my absence withe Sir William Morgan, and Sir Cormocke M^e Teig, Sherif of that countie, with order to the Lords at their calle to aunsweare them withe their forces for service.

From thence I returned hither, and findinge the soldiors so worne with sicknes and want of apparrell or money to supplye their lacke, as they coule not travell, there being left no store of victuels of hir Majesties to keepe them together in the field. I placed them by division uppon the corporate tynes [sic] of these partes and the citie of Waterford, till they might be supplied bothe of victuels and other necessaries, licensinge their captaines for a fewe dayes to repare to the Lord Justice to gette

He spoyleth the Desmondes cuntries.

f. 189^d.
The Seneshall of Imokelly an auncient traytor.

Imokelly spoyled.

The Seneshalls brother slayne and him selfe hurte.

Assurance taken of the cheefest persons in Mounster.

Kinsale in good state.

The county of Corke committed to Sir William Morgan and Sir Cormack M^e Teig.

Distributethe his soldeors into the corporate townes for want of necessaries.

Licenceth the Captaines to goe to the Lord Justice.

f. 190.

imprest of money and to supplie the want of their numbers. And if I had had victuel sufficient, I coulde so have placed my companies as the rebels should hardely have passed anie where without annoyance.

Request for victuels and munitions to be sent.

Humbly therefore and earnestely prayinge your Lordships so to consider hereof, as that bothe for hir Majesties honnour in the speedy supplantinge of these unnaturall traytors, and the discharge of my creditte, good store of victuels with furniture and shotte for the great ordinaunce may be presently sent over, till which be supplied I cannot doe as otherwise moste willingly I wolde.

Five letters sent from the traytors the Earl and his bretherne.

I send your Lordships 5 letters directed from the chief traytors to the Mores, the Conohors, Cavenaghes, and Birnes to move rebellion.

Copies of the Baron of Lixenawes letter to his Lordship.

I send your Lordships also the copie ¹ of a letter which the Lord Fitzmorice, baron of Lixenawe, sent unto me, whereby your Lordships may perceave of his intention.

Copie of Sir Warham St. Legers letter.

And as to the losse of the towne of Youghall, Sir Warham St. Legers letter, ² whereof I send a copie to your Lordships, offering them men which they refused, as also the abstract of the examinations ³ taken of their dealinges and treachery may sufficiently enforme your Lordships of their treason, and discharge me of the negligence which was supposed.

Abstract of the examinations touching Youghall for his Lordships discharge of negligence.

Besides I beinge not paste xxxv myles from them they wrote not their letters, signifyinge unto me of the traytors comminge thither, till the Sunday after the Friday whereon they drewe neere the towne, and the letter came not to me till Munday night, and they had receaved the traytors into the towne the Sunday at night before, for which I entend to make an example by correction of th'offence in some of them as it hath deserved.

And for Kinseale I finde my selfe greatly injured by the untrue report of suche who were the first certifyers of the newes whereof it came to your Lordships eares. There was no suche matter attempted as was written of, nether dare the rebels enterprise the takinge of it, and so humbly take leave of your Lordships. At Clonemell, the 27 December, 1579.

Your Lordships to command,

Tho : Ormonde.

¹ See p. 253.

² See p. 245.

³ See p. 261.

An abstract of examinations taken before the Earl of Ormond concerning the loss of Youghal: 27 December, 1579.

An abstract drawen out of divers examinations before the right honorable the Earl of Ormond and others hir Majesties Justices and Commissioners in the Province of Mounster, whereby may appeare the treachery of the inhabitants of Youghall.

The Earl of Desmound came towardes Youghall on the after-noonne of the Friday next before the takinge thereof, before whose comminge in sight of the towne one of his horsemen came towardes the gate givinge out that the Earl came not to hurte the towne, but to have a testimoniall of his loyaltie. And afterwarde came one of the Earls men called Morice Magher to the Mayor, sayinge that the Earl will prove he was unjustly proclaimed, and will send letters thereof to the Lord Justice and the Earl of Ormond, prayinge to have the ferry bote to convay his messenger to the Decees, whereuppon the Mayor commanded the ferryman, Moryce ofowlod to lett him have the boat, since which the rebels still kept the same, whereby the passage was taken from the reskewe of the towne.

On Saturday the Earl sent for 2 of the Aldermen to conferre with him. The Mayor assembled his bretherne who concluded to send James Galvin and Maurice White, which together with one William Neale, who kept them company of his owne head, went to the Earl, carrying with them a flagon of secke at the common charges. They agreed to pay 2 tonnes of wyne to the Earl for goinge awaye, and uppon their returne with Morice Sheghan and the Earl's butler, a parcell of the wyne was conveyed to the Earl by his men. The Earl and his company had as much victuels and candels for their money as they needed by order of the Mayor and his bretherne.

The men and woemen on Saturday and Sunday did common freely with the rebels over the wales.

The Mayor commanded the men of Milbrooke, who weare within the round tower at the key, not to shoote untill the rebels should beginne with them within the towne, and after when the rebels were by the windmill on the southeside of the towre musteringe, they wolde have shotte of a sacre charged with a round shotte, a square shotte, and a hand speake of an elle longe, where with they were like to have spoyled many of them. One elderly man of the towne commaunded not to

f. 190^d.

Francis Anyas, an alderman of the towne and nowe a prisoner, and many others doe certify this.

That the Earl had the ferry bote by order of the Mayor appeareth by the depositions of divers, and him selfe confessed to have delivered it in this manner.

This is confessed by the Mayor and James Galvan of that towne and divers others.

Hector Portingalle of Youghall doe certifie this.

William Jordan, Henry Phillips, etc., of Millbrooke do depose this, and the Mayor confesseth it.

f. 191.

The men of Millbrooke do witnes this and the Mayor confesseth it.

shoote of, leaste the rebels wolde be angrie therewith, and threatned to kill the gunner if he wold give fyre.

*William Walshe
deposeth that
Maurice White
went over and
sent 2 ladders.*

Some of the townesmen have gonne over the walles by night on Sunday, and sent some laidders to helpe the rebels to enter, and some haled up rebels with cordes.

*The Millbrook
men and Richard
Kelly of the
passage and
divers others do
witnes this.*

The assault continewed first and last but one howre, the castle and towres defensibie being yelded immediately uppon their entry, saving the round towre which was yelded the next daye in the morninge.

*The Mayor and
divers others do
witnes.*

After that the rebels entred in, divers of the townesmen joyned withe them, spoylinge as egerly as anie of the traytors, and using other traytors like offices, notwithstanding that they sawe the ravishinge of their women, the spoyle of their goodes, and burninge of their howses, and (that which is a moste detestable treason) notwithstanding that they sawe the Earl, Sir John, the Seneshall of Imokelly, and divers others, drawe downe in the courte howse of the towne hir Majesties armes, and moste despitefully with their daggers and other weapons to cut it and thruste it thoroughe.

Tho : Ormonde.

Nic : Walshe.

Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council.

Dublin, 28 December, 1579.

ff. 192-193^d.

Calendared C.S.P.C., pp. 191-192.

INDEX OF NAMES OF PERSONS, OFFICES AND SHIPS

A.

- Achates*, the, (ship), remains in Ireland, 159, 191, 192, 196, 211.
 — victualling of, 197, 210, 248.
 ADAM, abp. of Dublin. *See* Loftus, Adam.
 AGNES, William, of Youghal. *See* Aynes.
 ALFORD, Lancelot, surveyor-general, and clerk of the Hanaper, survey by, 70.
 ALLEN, Doctor, 178, 203, 205.
 AMIAS, — of Youghal, committed, 257.
 APSLEY, Captain William, 56, 57, 113, 166, 201, 203-4, 239.
 ARCHER, Walter, 254.
 ARGALL — ARGALE, Rowland, 246, 252.
 ARGYLE, Earl of. *See* Campbell, Colin, sixth earl of.
 ASPELEY. *See* Apsley.
 ATTORNEY GENERAL, of Ireland, 61, 71, 78. *See also* Snagge, Thomas.
 — of England. *See* Gerrard, Gilbert.
 AUDITOR, office of, 48, 71, 73, 75, 77, 78, 98. *See also* Jennyson, Thomas.
 AWDLEY, captain, 191.
 AYNES, William, of Youghal, merchant, 245-6.

B.

- BAGENALL — BAGNALL, Sir Henry, 118.
 BAGENALL — BAGNALL, Sir Nicholas, Knight Marshall, 48, 63, 100, 113, 118, 138, 250.
 — signs letters as member of the Council, 20, 148, 174, 192, 196, 199, 200.
 — letter from, 238.
 — letter to, 223, 226.
 — alleged remark about Turlough Lynagh, 141, 143, 185.
 BAGNALL. *See* Bagenall.
 BARNEWALL. *See* Barnwall.
 BARNWALL — BARNEWALL, Sir Patrick, feoffee of the Countess of Sussex, 97.
 BARRY, David, 165.
 BARRY, James Fitzrichard, Viscount Barrymore (d. 1581), 148, 156, 165, 169, 176, 251, 256, 259.
 — son sent to Dublin Castle as hostage, 195.

- BASHE — BASH — BATTHE, Edward, general surveyor of the Navy, victuals to be supplied by, 211, 235, 248.
 BATH, Earl of. *See* Bouchier, William.
 BATTHE, Mr. *See* Bashe.
 BEDFORD, Earl of. *See* Russell, Francis.
 BEDLEW(E), Sir John, 116.
 — Nicholas, 216.
 BERMINGHAM, Lords' pursuivant, 118.
 BINGHAM — BINGAM, Robert, munitions sent by, 12.
 BIRNE. *See* Byrne.
 BLAND, John, deputy victualler, 248.
 — instructions to, 110-2.
 BOUCHER. *See* Bouchier.
 BOURCHIER — BOUCHER, captain George, afterwards Sir George, uncle to the Earl of Bath, 174, 201, 203.
 — seeks appointment in Ireland, 68.
 — advance of money to, 128.
 BOURCHIER, William, Earl of Bath, 68.
 BRABAZON — BRABSON, captain, 235, 248.
 BRABSON. *See* Brabazon.
 BRADIE, Hugh, bishop of Meath, signs letters from the Council, 26, 244.
 — and O'Reilly, 216, 235, 252.
 BRERETON — BREWERTON — BRIERTON — BRUERTON, Randall, letter of, 133.
 — mentioned, 134.
 BREWERTON. *See* Brereton.
 BRIERTON. *See* Brereton.
 BRISKETT, Ludovicke. *See* Bryskett.
 BROWNE, [John?], to bring Desmond's son as hostage, 170.
 BRUCKE, Thomas, prisoner, declaration of, 255.
 BRUERTON. *See* Brereton.
 BRYSKETT, Ludovick, clerk of the council, 61.
 BURGATTE, Thomas, clerk of the council, annual pension of, 52.
 BURKE, Sir John, or Shane McOliverus, McWilliam Euter (1571-80), 118.
 — letter to, 150.
 BURKE, John, son of Richard, second Earl of Clanrickard, late Baron of Leitrim, rebellion by, mentioned, 91-3.
 — to be appointed to captainship of Clanrickard, 95.
 — help of, expected by Fitzmaurice, 175, 178.
 BURKE, Richard, held prisoner by the Desmonds, 112.

- Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanrickard, 2, submissions and recognisances by, 90-5, *passim*.
- Tibbot, (Thibot), opposes James Fitzmaurice and is killed, 135-7, 139, 148, 149 152-3, 162.
- Ulick, later third Earl of Clanrickard, rebellion by, mentioned, 91-3.
- Sir William, 135-7, *passim*, 139-40, 149-50.
- to be created Baron, 150.
- letters to, 152-3, 162-3.
- BURKES, of Clanwilliam, 165.
- BURNELL, Henry, 25.
- signs letter of Council, 20.
- BUTLER, Edmond, son of Theobald, 254.
- Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, 6, 20, 24, 39, 63, 115, 125, 189, 199, 213, 220, 228-9, 232, 234, 239, 242, 244, 247, 248.
- debts of, 73.
- to repair to Ireland, 125.
- commended, 218.
- letters of, 222-3, 226-7, 258-60.
- mentioned, 243.
- letter to, 245-6, 253-5.
- enquiry by, re loss of Youghal, 261.
- BUTLERS, the, 166.
- BYCE, Robert, protonotary of Common Pleas, 97.
- BYRNE — BIRNE, Edmund, pensioner, rate per diem, 57.
- William, late horseman, pension rate, 58.
- BYRNES, the, letter from Desmond to, mentioned, 245 (marginal note).

C.

- CALIS, John, ship's captain, captured, 224.
- CANTERBURY, Archbishop of, 85, 87, 88.
- CAMPBELL, Colin, sixth Earl of Argyle, preparing to aid Turlough Lynagh, 188, 193.
- CAPONE, Mr., Italian, gives information to Sir John Perrot, 196.
- CAREW, captain George, 201.
- CAREWE — CARIE, Peter, constable at Leighlin, 55, 57.
- CARIE, Peter. *See* Carew.
- CARTER, Anthony. *See* Carter, Arthur.
- CARTER, Arthur (Anthonie), provost master of Munster, 64, 65.
- retinue allowed to, 53.
- murder of, 112, 114, 136, 177.
- CAVENAGHES. *See* Kavanagh.
- CHALONER, John, signs letter from the Council, 244.
- CHAMBERLAIN, Chief. *See* Exchequer.
- Second. *See* Exchequer.
- CHAMBERLAINE, James, gentleman of co. Louth, reports raids by Philip O'Reilly, 221.
- CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND. *See* Gerrard, Sir William.
- CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER, England. *See* Mildmay, Sir Walter.
- CHATERTON, William, pensioner, rate of pension, 57.
- CHECK, Clerk of the, office, 40, 51, 53, 63, 65. *See also* Moore, Owen.
- CHESTER, Thomas, to assist in transportation of soldiers and supplies, 111.
- CHIEF BARON, a member of the Council, 45, 48.
- office of, 71, 73, 78.
- See also* Dillon, Luke.
- CHIEF JUSTICE. *See* Plunket, Sir John.
- CHITWOOD, Richard, son-in-law of Lord Justice Drury, letters sent by, 114, 121.
- CLANCARE. *See* Clancarty.
- CLANCARTY — CLANCARE, Earl of. *See* McCarthy, More, Daniel.
- CLANDEBOYE, Seneschal of, 189.
- CLARKE OF THE CHECKE. *See* Check, Clerk of the.
- CLERK OF THE CHECK. *See* Check.
- CLERK OF THE ORDNANCE. *See* Ordnance.
- COLBY, Francis letters sent by, 193.
- COLLECTOR OF CASUALTIES, 46.
- COLLEY, Henry, signs letter from Council, 244.
- COLMAN, Richard, 68, 171, 198, 235.
- COMMISSIONERS, 68-79 *passim*.
- COMMISSIONERS FOR THE MUSTERS, 42.
- COMMISSIONERS OF FACULTIES IN IRELAND, 84f, 88f.
- COMMISSIONERS, to parley with Turlough Lynagh, 143-4.
- CONNORS, the. *See* O'Connors.
- COOKE, Robert, porter of Dublin Castle, 56.
- COOLEY [Colby?], Mr., letters sent by, 220.
- CORAGHMORE, John. *See* Power, John.
- CORNEWALL, Giles, pensioner, rate of pension, 57.
- John, constable of the Blackwater, rate of pension, 56.
- censured for leaving fort, 138.
- COSBIE, Francis, general of Kernes, remuneration of, 56.
- COSHARDE, James, Frenchman, captured, examined and executed, 173, 179-81.
- COUNCIL, the, in Ireland, 139, 155, 157, 163.

- letters to, 8-II, 21-5, 38-50, 125-6, 208-9, 232-5.
- letters from, 25-6, 146, 164-74, 196-200, 239-44, 246-50.
- mentioned, 13, 213, 232, 253.
- letters from some of, 148, 185-6, 193-6. 217-8.
- conference between nobility and, 13-20.
- declaration before, 187-91.
- articles made between Perrot and, 191-2.
- Wallop to be member of, 117.
- COURCY — COORSEY, Gerald DE, Lord Courcy of Kinsale, gives assurances, 259.
- COURTNEY, captain, 184, 197.
- COWLEY, Sir Henry, too infirm to travel, 100.
- COWLEY [Sir Henry?], survey made by, 70.
- CRAYFORD, John, captain, a Scot, trading with Turlough Lynagh, 188, 197.
- CROFTES, James, captain, allowance to, 128.
- CULLEN, Patrick, letters of, 223-6.

D.

- DAMPORTE, Robert, provost marshal, 52.
- DANYELL, Terence, dean of Armagh, 140, 143, 188.
- letters of, 133, 138, 145.
- mentioned, 134, 142.
- DAVELS — DAVELL, Henry, constable of Dungarvan castle, 208, 210.
- to be one of the Council, 109.
- murder of, 112-4.
- mentioned, 121.
- Maurice Fitzjohn of Desmond, named as a chief murderer, 136.
- galloglass witness of, slain, 173.
- confessions of Oliver Eustace re, 176-8.
- DAVELS, Lewis, killed by rebels, 173.
- DEANE (—) Mr., of Armagh, letter sent to, mentioned, 115.
- DEARING — DEWRYNG, Anthony, 209.
- pension rate, 57.
- appointed captain, 239, 242, 249.
- DELVIN, Baron of. *See* Nugent, Sir Christopher.
- DEMORO, Michael, 205-6.
- DESMOND, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald Fitzjames, fourteenth earl of Desmond.

- DESMOND, Eleanor, countess of, 136, 168, 170-1, 183, 195, 219.
- letter to, 30.
- Sir James. *See* Fitzgerald, Sir James.
- Sir John. *See* Fitzgerald, Sir John.
- Maurice Fitzjohn of, *See* Fitzgerald, Maurice FitzJohn.
- DESMONDS, the, 234, 244. *See also* Fitzgerald, Sir John and Sir James.
- DEVEREUX, Walter, Earl of Essex, agreement of, with Turlough Lynagh, mentioned, 141, 143, 144, 185.
- DEWRYNG. *See* Dearing.
- DILLANDE. *See* Dillon, Lucas.
- DILLON — DILLANDE, Sir Lucas, Chief Baron, 110, 118, 190.
- dispute with Countess of Sussex, 97-8.
- letter to, 216.
- mentioned, 221, 235
- signs letters from Council, 20, 148, 174, 186, 196, 199, 200, 244.
- commended, 138, 185, 252.
- DILLON, Robert, second justice of Common Pleas, appointment of, 82.
- Thomas, Chief Justice in Connaught, allowance to, 52.
- DOBBYN, Patrick, mayor of Waterford, 118, 126, 211, 228.
- DOBEN, William, alderman [of Carrickfergus], 191.
- DONGANNON, Baron of. *See* O'Neill, Hugh.
- DONSANIE, Lord. *See* Dunsany.
- DOWDALL, James, second justice of the Queen's Bench, appointment of, 82.
- mentioned, 188.
- letter to, 133.
- letter from, 115.
- mentioned, 125.
- letters from Dean of Armagh and, 133-4, 138, 145.
- mentioned, 134, 140-3, 163.
- captain John, 201, 227.
- DOWN and CONNOR, bishop of. *See* Meriogue.
- DRURIE. *See* Drury.
- DRURY, Drew, 115, 166.
- mentioned as courier, 136-7, 139, 148, 153, 158, 160, 161.
- custody of Dungarvan Castle, bestowed on, 240.
- Lady, Dame Margery Williams, Lady of Thame, wife and afterwards relict of Sir William Drury, 175, 199.

DRURY — DRURIE — DRURYE, Sir William, Lord Justice of Ireland, 1, 8, 32-9 *passim*, 83, 103, 116, 130, 131, 135, 142, 143, 147, 157-176 *passim*, 178, 191, 193, 201, 202, 238-41, 251.
 — letters from, 100-1, 104-5, 118-20, 135-40, 183-5, 192-3.
 — mentioned, 160-5.
 — and council members, 112-5, 126, 146, 148, 166-74, 185-6.
 — letters to, 6-7, 31, 33-5, 37-8, 62-8, 81-2, 90-2, 97-100, 105-6, 109, 117-8, 120-5, 129-30, 140-2, 148-50, 152-3, 186-7.
 — mentioned, 33, 35-6, 62, 128.
 — and to council members, 38-50, 80, 96, 127.
 — warrant to Lord Charcellor and, 96-7.
 — illness of, 194-6, 198, 200.
 — death of, 199, 200, 208, 212.
 DUDLEY, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 102.
 DUNGANNON, Baron of. *See* O'Neill, Hugh.
 DUNSANY — DONSANY, Lord. *See* Plunket, Patrick, seventh lord.

E.

EDGERTON. *See* Egerton.
 EGERTON — EDGERTON, Charles, constable, provision for, 56.
 — declaration before the Council by, 188-91.
 — mentioned, 200.
 ELIOT, Thomas, master gunner, 58.
 ELIZABETH I., Queen of England, letters patent from, 83-4, 106-8.
 — letters from, 6-9, 20-1, 26-7, 29-31, 33-50, 80-3, 96-8, 101-2, 105-6, 109-10, 117-8, 127, 144-5, 148-58, 152-3, 215-6.
 — mentioned, 35-6, 160.
 — letters to, 139-40, 164-5, 212-3, 229-30.
 — mentioned, 217, 232, 238, 253.
 — instructions from, 1, 68-79.
 — warrant from, 96-7.
 — commissions from, 84-90, 132, submission of Clanrickarde to, 92-3.
 ENGROSSER, Chief. *See* Exchequer.
 ENGROSSER, Second. *See* Exchequer.
 ESSEX, Earl of. *See* Devereux, Walter.
 ESTON, John, gunner, granted annual pension, 47.
 EUSTACE, Oliver, examination and confession of, 175-8.
 — mentioned, 172, 173.

EUSTACE, Richard, 172.

EXCHEQUER: Offices of Chief Engrosser, Second Engrosser, Chief Chamberlain, Second Chamberlain, 75.

F

FANSHAWE, Thomas, Queen's remembrancer, instructions certified by, 68f.
 FARNESE, Octavius, Prince of Parma 175.
 FARRES. *See* Furies.
 FENTON, Captain [James], 217, 232-4, 246, 249, 251.
 FINCH, —, appointed victualler, 241.
 FISHER, Captain, 105, 118, 201, 203.
 FITTON — FYTON, Sir Edward, Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 22, 81-83, 100, 101, 114, 118.
 — letters to, 7, 26-7, 82.
 — signs letter from Council, 20.
 — letter from, mentioned, 34.
 — replaced by Wallop, 117.
 —'s son, 101.
 FITTON — FYTON, Elizabeth, 98.
 FITZGERALD, Lord Garret [son of Earl of Kildare?], 115, 125.
 —, Lord Garret, son of the Earl of Desmond, hostage, 170, 195, 235, 248-9.
 — Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, 6, 20, 39, 63, 119, 124, 146, 167, 170, 189, 221, 236, 243.
 — letters to, 15, 101-2, 151, 160.
 — letters of Drury and, 112-5.
 — commended, 125, 138, 140, 183, 213.
 — signs letters of the Council, 174, 186, 188, 191, 244.
 — Gerald Fitzjames, fourteenth Earl of Desmond, 73, 136, 147-8, 156, 175, 183-6, 194-5, 201-4, 217, 219, 224, 226, 232, 253, 255, 256, 261-2.
 — letters to, 29-30, 32-3, 109-10, 146.
 — letter from, 244-5.
 — plots with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 193.
 — reports arrival of Fitzmaurice, 104.
 — doubts about, 116, 119.
 — in campaign against Fitzmaurice, 112-4.
 — reported in rebellion, 148, 164, 220.
 — followers of, harass soldiers, 173.
 — refuses to report, 194, 201.
 — burning of Youghal by, 228, 230.

— Sir James, brother of the Earl of Desmond, 137, 139, 172-3, 176-7, 179, 183, 257.
 — at killing of Davels, 112-4, 121, 139.
 — reward for, 135.
 — forces of, 155.
 — and Turlough Lynagh, 193.
 — defeated in battle, 202-3.
 — said to have taken Kinsale, 229.
 — signs letter, 245.
 — Sir John, brother of the Earl of Desmond, 137, 139, 175-9, 181-3, 202-3, 256, 262.
 — at killing of Davels, 112-4, 121, 139, 176.
 — reward for, 135.
 — forces of, not large, 155, 187.
 — wounded, 172-3.
 — and Turlough Lynagh, 193.
 — takes Youghal, 228.
 — town of, burnt, 259.
 — signs letter, 245.
 — John, Knight of Kerry, son of, sent to Dublin, as hostage, 195.
 — John FitzEdmund, Seneschal of Imokilly, 148, 165, 256, 259, 262.
 FITZGERALD — MCGERROT, Maurice, 259.
 FITZGERALD, Maurice FitzJohn, killed, 136.
 FITZGIBBON, Edmund, *known as the White Knight*, 166, 255-6.
 FITZMAURICE — FITZMORICE — FITZMORIS, James, 9, 32-3, 102, 113-5, 118, 120, 129, 131, 135-66 *passim*, 172-82 *passim*, 189-90, 193, 200, 204-5, 207, 225, 229, 230, 234, 242, 251, 255-6.
 — landing of, 99-100, 110, 114.
 — sons of, at Salamanca, 126.
 — letter to, 205-7.
 — death of, 136-7, 139, 148, 152-3, 174.
 — body of, recovered and quartered, 173.
 FITZMAURICE, Patrick, 204.
 FITZMAURICE, Robert, 176-7.
 — Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, 165.
 — letter of, 253-6.
 — 's son, carries letter, 99
 FITZMORICE. *See* Fitzmaurice.
 FITZPATRICK, Sir Barnaby, second Baron of Upper Ossory, 136, 167-8, 170-1, 183.
 — letters to, 151, 161.
 — signs letters of the Council, 174, 186.
 FITZTHEOBALD, Edmond Butler. *See* Butler, Edmond.

FITZWILLIAM, Sir William, Lord Deputy, mentioned, 82, 83, 91, 94, 256.
 FITZWILLIAMS, Brian, pensioner, provision for, 56.
 — Michael, survey made by, 70.
 FLAHERTY. *See* O'Flaherty.
 FLEMING — FLEMYNG — FLEMMYNG, John, 178.
 — arrival of, 100.
 — letter of, 205-7.
 — mentioned, 200, 204.
 FLEMING, Thomas, 115.
 FLUDDYE, David, 55 (note).
Foresight, the (ship), 191, 192, 196, 197, 210, 211.
 FURRES — FARRES, William, captain, 201, 203.
 — discharged of arrears, 82-3.
 FYTON. *See* Fitton.

G.

GALVAN, James, of Youghal, committed to prison, 257, 261.
 GARLLONS, Patrick, 216.
 GARVEY, John, Dean of Christchurch, Dublin, signs letters from Council, 188, 191.
 — too old to travel, 100.
 — Robert, commission to, for faculties and dispensations, 84-87.
 — instructions annexed to, 88f.
 — appointed master in Court of Chancery, 96.
 — admitted, 251.
 GENERAL RECEIVER, office of, 71, 72, 78. *See* Waterhouse, Edward, *also* Wallop, Sir Henry.
 GENERAL SURVEYOR, office of, 76.
 GENERAL, THE LORD. *See* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
 GENISON, Thomas. *See* Jennyyson.
 GERARDE. *See* Gerrard.
 GERRARD, Sir Gilbert, Knt., attorney general of England, 49.
 — instructions certified by, 68f.
 GERRARD, William, chancellor, 44, 100, 122-48 *passim*, 188, 191, 214, 218, 239.
 — illness of, 31, 200, 212.
 — letters to, 1, 80, 96-7, 112-6, 125-7, 130, 133-4, 138-9, 142-8, 208-9.
 — mentioned, 114, 123, 141.
 — letter from, 102-3, 116, 134-5, 163-5, 199.
 — mentioned, 124, 131, 186.
 — knighted, 212-3.
 GILBERT, Sir Humphrey, 103, 104, 184, 197, 219, 245, 251.
 — letters from, 120.
 — mentioned, 119-20.

GILSON, John, pensioner, provision for, 57.

— prisoner of Desmond's, 113.

— released, 114.

— witnessed capture of Eustace, 176.

GLANTON'S sons, 216.

GLASIER, William, of Chester, 4.

GOAL, John, mayor of Cork, 231.

GOUGH, Alexander, of Youghal, 245.

GOULD (Gowld), George, bailiff of Cork, 230, 231.

GOULD — GOOLD(E), James, attorney, provision for, 52.

— letters from, mentioned, 112.

— commended, 115.

GOVERNOR, 72, 79. *See also* Sydney, Sir Henry; Drury, Sir William; Pelham, Sir William.

GREGORY XIII., Pope, 100, 140, 167, 178, 182, 189, 245, 257.

— aids Stuckley, 4, 8.

—'s ensign, 203.

—'s legate. *See* Linsey.

—'s legate in Spain, 179.

GULCONNELL? 165.

H.

HAID. *See* Hynd.

Handmaide, the (ship), 44, 60, 159, 184, 197.

HARPOLE, Robert, constable at Carlow, 55.

HARRINGTON, Sir Henry, to surrender lands to Earl of Kildare, 237.

HARVEY, George, constable at Maryborough, 55, 57.

HENRY VIII., King, Act of, 84.

— survey made during reign of, 69.

HENRY, John, pensioner, provision for, 58.

HERBERT — HARBARTE, John, 113, 114, 172.

— slain, 173.

HINDE. *See* Hynd.

HOLLINGWORTH, captain, 118, 247.

— spoiling O'Reilly's territory, 216, 235, 242-3, 248.

— committed to Dublin Castle, 243.

HUNTINGTON, George, pensioner, provision for, 57.

HYND — HINDE, Captain, 194, 201.

—'s band to be taken over by Dearing, 242.

I.

IMOKILLY, Seneschal of. *See* Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund.

J.

JAMES VI., King of Scotland, 178, 188.

JENNYSON — JENNISON — GENISON, Thomas, auditor, 231.

— delaying accounts excessively, 24, 25.

JULIAN, Captain, of Galicia, 180.

K.

KAVANAGH, Donell Rioge, letter to, 244-5.

— mentioned, 260.

KAVANAGH, Donell Spoyinsche, letter to, 244-5.

— mentioned, 260.

KAVANAGHS — CAVENAGHS, the, 177.

— compound for Bonnaught, 15.

KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL, 47, 109, 127.

KELLY, William, lease in reversion to, 127.

KERRY, Knight of. *See* Fitzgerald, John.

KILDARE, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.

KINSELLAS — KINSHELACHES, the, compound for Bonnaught, 15.

KINSHELACHES. *See* Kinsellas.

L.

LAMBARDE. *See* Lombard.

LANCASTER, Thomas, Archbishop of Armagh, signs letter from Council, 26.

LECALE, Lord of. *See* Savage, Ferdorouge.

LEICESTER, Earl of. *See* Dudley, Robert.

LENOUGH, Turloughe. *See* O'Neill.

LINSEY? papal legate, 207, 225-6.

LIXNAW, Baron of. *See* Fitzmaurice, Thomas.

LLOYD — LLOIDE, David, porter, provision for, 55.

LOFTUS, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, 45, 48, 100.

— letters to, 112-4, 130.

— mentioned, 116, 123, 124, 235.

— letters from, 134-5, 165, 221.

— mentioned, 220.

— signs letter from Council, 26, 188, 191, 244, 250.

— commission to, 84-87.

LOMBARD — LAMBARDE, Christopher, Desmond's messenger sent to Spain, report of, criticised, 205.

LORD DEPUTY, office of, 72, 73, 79, 87, 94.
 — See also Fitzwilliam, Sir William.
 LORD JUSTICE OF IRELAND, 38-50 *passim*, 51, 79-80, 87, 107, 108, 210. See also Drury (W.); Pelham (W.)
 LORD TREASURER, England, 111.
 LORDS, the. See Privy Council.
 LOWE, Anthony, pensioner, provision for, 56.
 LUCAS, Roger, 207.
 LYNAGH, Turlough. See O'Neill.
 LYSER, Mr., drowned, 240.

M.

MACAULEY, 165.
 — Malaghelin, 166.
 MCBRIAN, Moylan, slain, 205.
 MCBRIAN ARRA, 165.
 MCBRIAN OGONNAUGHE, 165.
 MCCARTHY, Sir Cormac McTeige, Lord of Muskerry, Sheriff of Cork, 147, 165, 166, 256, 259.
 — letters to, 152, 161-2.
 — Sir Owen, McCarthy Reagh, 165, 259.
 MCCARTHY MORE, Daniel or Donyll, Earl of Clon carr, 156, 166, 169, 175, 178, 195, 256, 259.
 — said to have taken Kinsale, 228-9, 243.
 — Teige, *styled* (after 1565), Baron of Valentia, 195-6.
 MCCARTIE REOUGHE. See McCarthy, Sir Owen.
 MCCOAN. See McOwen.
 MCCONNELL, Angus (Agnes), 187, 193.
 MCCONNELL, James, 145.
 MCCONNYLL. See McConnell.
 MCDONNELL, Sorley Boy, 102, 134, 188, 224.
 MCDONNOGHE. See McDonough.
 MCDONOUGH — MCDONNOGHE, 165-6,
 — son of, sent to Dublin as hostage, 195.
 MCDONOUGH, Owen, of County Cork, seeks lordship of Duhallow, 67.
 MCDYNNOLE, James, 228.
 MACEDMOND, Ferdough, 177.
 MCENERLE — MCINNIERLE, Shane, 176.
 — Thomas McShane, slain, 205.
 MCGERROT, Maurice. See Fitzgerald, Maurice.
 MCGUENYS. See Magennis.
 MCGUISE. See Magennis.
 MCGUYRE. See Maguire.
 MCILEAN, of the Isles of Scotland, 145.
 MCINNIERLE. See MCENERLE.
 MACKWORTH(E), Captain Humphrey, 113, 223, 227, 247.
 —'s lieutenant, 248.

MCMAHON, 252.
 MCNEILL OGE, Con. See O'Neill, Con McNeill Oge.
 MCOLIVERUS, Shane. See Burke, Sir John.
 MCOWEN, Morough McEdmond, 205.
 Mc Owen, — McCOAN — Priest, 226.
 McRoo, Phelim, 116.
 McSHANE, Hugh, 177.
 MCSHEE, Donnogh, captain of gallo-glass, 169, 172.
 — Edmund McManus, slain, 205.
 — Mortigh McEdmond, 175.
 — Owen McEdmond, slain, 204.
 — Rory, 175, 178.
 MCSHIE. See McShee.
 MCSHYE. See McShee.
 MCTEIG(E), Sir Cormac. See McCarthy, Sir Cormac McTeig.
 MCTOOLE, Owen, 223-4.
 MCWILLIAM, 224.
 MCWILLIAM, Euter. See Burke, Sir John. (Shane McOliverus).
 MCWILLY, 191.
 MAGENNIS — MAGNESSE — MCGUENYS etc., Sir Hugh, 102, 138, 145, 189, 224, 250.
 MAGNEISSE. See Magennis.
 MAGUIRE — MAGWYRE — MCGUYRE, with Turlough Lynagh, 189, 226.
 MAGWYRE. See Maguire.
 MALBEUIS. See Malby.
 MALBIE. See Malby.
 MALBY — MALBIE — MALBEIUS, Sir Nicholas, governor of Connaught, 36, 62, 63, 67, 100, 114, 118, 136, 167-8, 195, 198, 208, 236, 250.
 — appointed, governor of Connaught, 46-7.
 — in charge of service in Munster, 194.
 — commended, 137, 157, 185.
 — letter from, 200-4.
 — letter to, 210.
 — mentioned, 240.
 — examination of captives by, 179-82.
 — signs letters from Council, 20, 148, 174, 186, 244.
 MALBY, Lady, rumoured killed, 220.
 MARSHALL, the Knight, 45, 51, 53.
 See also Bagenall, Sir Nicholas.
 MARTELL, Francis, bailiff of Cork, 230.
 MARTIN, Andrew, constable of Castle-magne, 99.
 — Mr., receives gold for services, 128.
 MASTERSON, Thomas, 167.
 MEAGHE — MEGHE, John, second Justice of Munster, takes sanctuary in Abbey of Tralee, 112, 177.
 — servant of, 147.
 — signature as witness, 232.

MEGHE. *See* Meaghe.
 MERIOGUE, —, bishop of Down and Connor, 226.
 MIDDLETON — MIDDLETON, Marmaduke, bishop of Waterford and Lismore, appointment of, 80.
 MIDEN, H. *See* Brodie Hugh, Bishop of Meath.
 MIDDLETON. *See* Middleton.
 MILDMAY, Sir Walter, Chancellor of the Exchequer (England), 49, 68.
 MOORE, Edward, constable at Philips-town, 55, 118, 167.
 — Owen, Clerk of the Check, 213, 247.
 MOORE, Thomas, master gunner, for Turlough Lynagh, 224.
 MOORES. *See* O'Moores.
 MORES. *See* O'MOORES.
 MORGAN, John, master smith, 59.
 — Sir William, 128, 213-4, 222, 227, 232, 259.
 — constable of Dungarvan castle, 208-10, 239-40, 244.
 MORRIS, William, 208.
 MORROW — MORROWES, family of, compounded for Bonnaught, 15.
 MYAGH. *See* Meaghe.
 MYNNE, Mr., survey made by, 69.

N.

NANGILL. *See* Nangle.
 NANGLE, —, courier, 100, 114, 121.
 NETTERVILLE, Robert, 25.
 — signs letter of the Council, 20.
 NEVILLE, Charles, sixth earl of Westmorland.
 NORRIS, William, 123.
 — allowance to, 128.
 —'s band of horsemen, 208, 213-4, 239-40, 252.
 NUGENT, Sir Christopher, ninth baron of Delvin, 113, 124.

O.

O'BRIEN, Connor, third earl of Thomond, 256.
 — Mahon MacInneasbuig, 175.
 — Turlough (Turilligh), 175.
 O BRYAN. *See* O'Brien.
 OCAINE. *See* O'Kane.
 O'CALLAGHAN — OCHALLOHAN, 165, 166.
 — slays two in Castle of Dromore, 113.
 O'CAROLLS, compounded for Bonnaught, 15.
 OCHALLAHON. *See* O'Callaghan.
 OCHONOR. *See* O'Connor.
 OCONORO Sligo. *See* O'Connor.
 OCONNARDS. *See* O'Connors.

O'CONNOR SLIGO, dispute with O'Donnell, 64, 65-6, 225.
 — letter from Queen on, 36.
 O'CONNORS — OCONNARDS — OCHONORS, rebel messages sent to, 177, 245.
 — lands allotted to, 66.
 ODONCHO. *See* O'Donohoe.
 O'DONLEY, Dermot, pensioner, provision for, 57.
 O'DONNELL, Sir Hugh, 223-224, 238, — dispute with O'Connor Sligo, 36, 64, 65, 225.
 — letter from Queen to, concerning, 36-37.
 — mentioned, 64.
 —'s daughter, 223, 238, 252.
 O'DONOHUE, of Glenfiske, 176.
 OFFEIRYNAN, Walter, 225.
 O'FLAHERTIES — OFLARTIES, the, 94.
 — aid to Fitzmaurice from, 104, 113.
 OFLARTIES. *See* O'Flaherties.
 O'GALLAGHER, Donough Oge, Catholic bishop of Killala, 207.
 O'KANE — OCHAIINE, Mathais, pensioner, 57.
 O'KEEFFE — OKIEF, 165, 259.
 OKIEF. *See* O'KEEFFE.
 O'MOORE, Callogh, 87.
 O'MOORES, the — OMORES, attacks on forts by, 42.
 — rebel messages to, 177-8, 245.
 — lands allotted to, 66.
 OMORES. *See* O'MOORES.
 O MULRIAN, Conoghaur, Catholic bishop of Killaloe, 205-7.
 O'MULRIAN, Donnell, 165.
 O'NEILL, Con McNeill Oge, 133, 188-90, 250.
 — at war with Magennis, 138, 145.
 — Hugh, Baron of Dungannon, 47, 67, 102, 174, 243, 252-3.
 — and Turlough Lynagh, 115, 135, 189-90, 238.
 O NEILL, SHANE, second Earl of Tyrone, 225.
 —'s sons, 102.
 —, Turlough Brasselagh, 145, 214, 224, 226.
 — Turlough Lynagh, 2, 47, 100, 102, 115, 138, 140-6 *passim*, 174, 178, 183, 186-90, 193, 197, 200, 217, 226, 250-2.
 — fears of attack on Pale by, 123-5, 129-30, 133.
 — alleged remark by Bagenall concerning, 141, 143, 185.
 — his daughter to marry Dungannon, 67, 238, 243, 252.
 — his son to marry O'Donnell's daughter, 223.
 — letter to, 144-5.

O'NEILLS, the, 190.
 ORDNANCE, Clerk of the, 104.
 — Master of the, 43, 51. *See also*
 Wingfelde, Jaques.
 O'REILLY, Hugh, 240, 242, 243, 249,
 251-2.
 — letter of, 216.
 — mentioned, 221, 235.
 — Philip, 249-52 *passim*.
 — burns town in Louth, 216, 221,
 235, 243.
 ORMOND, Earl of. *See* Butler, Thomas.
 OSBORNE, Peter, treasurer's remem-
 brancer, instructions certified by,
 68f.
 OSILEVAN. *See* O'Sullivan.
 O'SULLIVAN BEARE, Sir Owen, 99,
 219.
 — quarrels with Gilbert, 120-1,
 251.
 — gives assurances, 259.
 O'SULLIVANS, 165.
 OSWILLAUNT BAYRE. *See* O'Sullivan
 Beare.

P.

PARMA, Prince of. *See* Farnese,
 Octavius.
 PAVIE, Robert, munitions sent by,
 12-13.
 PELHAM, Sir William, Lord Justice of
 Ireland, 174, 185, 196, 218, 220,
 221, 236, 254, 262.
 — letters from, 212-3, 239-44,
 246-50, 251-3.
 — mentioned, 217, 232, 238,
 245.
 — letters to, 215-6, 222-3, 226-9,
 232-5, 237.
 — appointed to Ireland, 124-5,
 128-30.
 — member of the Council, 165.
 — signs letters as, 192, 199,
 200.
 — appointed Lord Justice, 212.
 PERROT — PERRET, Sir John, admiral
 of the fleet, 122, 154-5, 157-8,
 191-4, 196-7, 210-11, 257.
 — to go to Ireland, 122.
 — commission to be admiral, 132.
 — reduction of forces of, 154.
 — letter to, 158-60.
 — articles of agreement between
 Council and, 191-2.
 — mentioned, 197.
 — conference of Lord Justice and,
 193, 196.
 PERSON, William, porter, provision
 for, 55.
 PETER. *See* Petre.
 PETRE, Robert, Auditor in England,
 128.

PHILIP II., King of Spain, 178, 180,
 205, 245.
 PIERCE, William. *See* Piers.
 PIERS — PIERCE, William, captain,
 63-5, 154, 159, 181, 201, 211, 219,
 251.
 — petition and plot of, 64.
 — letters patent to, 83-4.
 — William, junior, 191.
 PIERS, Mrs., 133.
 PILLEN, William, of Chester, appre-
 hended by Fitzmaurice, 126.
 PIRNE, Nicholas, pensioner, provision
 for, 58.
 PLUNKET, Sir John, Chief Justice of
 the Queen's Bench (to Sept., 1582,)
 too old and infirm to travel, 100.
 — Nicholas, 216.
 — Patrick, seventh lord Dunsany,
 20.
 POPE. *See* Gregory XIII.
 PORTAS, William, pensioner, provided
 for, 57.
 POWER, John, fourth Baron le Power
 and Coraghmore, 165, 228.
 PRABSTON, William, son of Captain
 Hollingsworth, 216.
 PRESCOTT, James, munitions delivered
 by, 12.
 PRICE, John, 172.
 — slain, 173.
 PRINCE, of the Abbey lands, 76, 77.
 PRIVY COUNCIL (England), 16, 20,
 45, 49-50, 84, 107, 113, 149, 191,
 212.
 — letters from, 1-3, 4-6, 10-11,
 21-5, 31-3, 62-8, 90-2, 99-100,
 121-6, 128-31, 140-4, 158-63, 208-11,
 213-5, 232-7.
 — mentioned, 33, 35, 36, 62,
 127, 216.
 — letters to, 25-6, 100-1, 114-20,
 126, 135-8, 165-74, 183-6, 192-205,
 217-8, 220-1, 238-44, 246-53,
 258-60.
 — mentioned, 13, 213, 238.
 — petition to, 94-5.
 — order of, recess, 79-80.
 — instructions from Queen and,
 68-78.
 PROCTOR, James, bishop of Ferns
 appointment of, 80.
 PROVOST MARSHALL in Munster. *See*
 Carter (A).

R.

RADCLIFFE, Thomas, Earl of Sussex,
 (Lord Deputy, 1556-64), government
 of, 45.
 RAULFE, —? given money by
 Fleming, 207.
 Relief, the (ship), 245.

REMEMBRANCER, Queens. *See* Fanshawe.
 — Treasurers. *See* Osborne, P.
 — Chief. *See* Colman, R.
 RICE, —, castle of, taken by James Fitzmaurice, 100.
 ROCHE, David, Lord Roche of Fermoy, 119, 156, 169, 176.
 — to be married, 126.
 — gives assurances, 259.
 —'s son sent to Dublin as hostage, 195.
 ROGERS, Captain, of *The Relief*, 245.
 RUSSELL, Francis, Earl of Bedford, 99, III.

S.

SACKFORD, Thomas, pensioner, provision for, 57.
 — letter from (part of), 134.
 — mentioned, 163.
 — at Turlough Lynagh's camp, 188-90.
 ST. LEGER — SENTLEGER, Sir Warham, provost marshal of Munster, 52, 157, 195, 203, 219-20, 227, 255.
 — letters from, 147, 245-6.
 — mentioned, 164, 226-7.
 SALEMEN, —, 225.
 SANDERS, Doctor, 171, 173-5, 178, 195-6, 203, 257.
 SARSFFELD. *See* Sarsfield.
 SARSFIELD — SARSFFELD, Thomas, mayor of Cork, 230-31.
 — letter from, 163.
 — letter to, 148.
 — mentioned, 186.
 SAUNDERS, Dr. *See* Sanders.
 SAVAGE, Ferdorough?, Lord of Lecale, 133.
 SAVAGE, Michael, sheriff [of Carrickfergus], 191.
 SCOTLAND, King of. *See* James VI.
 SENTLEGER. *See* St. Leger.
 SHEA, Richard, 226.
 SHEFFIELD, Henry, pensioner, II, 57.
 SHEFIELDE, Henrie. *See* Sheffield, Henry.
 SHEFILDE. *See* Sheffield.
 SHIAN, Maurice, secretary to the Earl of Desmond, 32, 146, 168, 170.
 SKYDDYE, Andrew, authenticates document, 232.
 SNAGGE, Thomas, Attorney-General of Ireland, 39, 66.
 SORLEBOY. *See* McDonnell, Sorley Boy.
 SOUCHE, Richard, pensioner, provision for, 56.
 SPAIN, King of. *See* Philip II.
 STAFFORD, Francis, 239.

STANLEY — STANLIE — STANDELEY, Sir William, 167, 194, 201, 239.
 STEVENSON, Thomas, declaration of, 187-188, 200.
 STUCLEY — STUKELEY, Thomas, 4, 8, 9, 10.
 SURVEYOR GENERAL. *See* General Surveyor.
 SUSSEX, Earl of. *See* Ratcliffe, Thomas.
 SUSSEX, Lady Anne, Countess dowager of, 97, 98.
 SYDNEY, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy, 1-21 *passim*, 37, 157, 254.
 — relieved of his charge, 62.

T.

TALBOT, Bartholomew, recommended as protonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, 96-7.
 TALBOT, William, former protonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, 96-97.
 TALBOTTE. *See* Talbot.
 TATHE, James, of Ballealleys, 216.
 TATH(E), Senecok, 216.
 THAME, Lady of, relict of Lord Justice Drury. *See* Drury, Margery.
 THICKPENNY, John, the victualler, 235, 241.
 THOMOND, Earl of. *See* O'Brien Connor, third earl.
 THORNTON, Captain George, 104, 167, 185.
 — Giles, pensioner, provision for, 57.
 TOLLORE, Guillame, French prisoner, 173, 179-81.
 TREASURER AT WARS, 41, 42, 48, 51, 53. *See also* Fitton, Sir Edward; Wallop, Sir Henry.
 TREASURER OF IRELAND. *See* Butler, Thomas.
 TRONDELL, John, lieutenant to Breweston, 191.
 TYRONE, Earl of. *See* O'Neill, Shane.

U.

Unicorne, the (ship), 211.
 UPPER OSSORY, Baron of. *See* Fitzpatrick, Barnaby.

V.

VALLEY, Knight of the, 255-7.
 VICE-TREASURER, of Ireland, 71, 72, 78. *See also* Fitton, Sir Edward.

W.

WALLOP, Sir Henry, general receiver and treasurer at wars in Ireland, 174, 196, 198, 215, 240.

— patent for appointment of, 106-8.
 — appointment announced, 117-8.
 — letters to, 128-9, 131.
 — — mentioned, 127.
 — letters from Loftus and, 220-21.
 — signs letters from Council, 192-3, 199, 200, 244, 250.
 — letters from, mentioned, 208-10.
 WALSH, Edmond, of Ony, finds body of Fitzmaurice, 173.
 WALSHE, Nicholas, justice in Munster, 227, 254, 262.
 — letters from, 147, 227, 254.
 — — mentioned, 164.
 — Patrick, mayor of Waterford, 99.
 WALSINGHAM, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 102.
 — letters from, 128, 186.
 — letters to, 255.
 — signatures, 50, 90.
 WARD(E), Luke, brings munitions, 191-2.
 WATERHOUSE, Edward, receiver of the casualties, 1, 74, 115, 171.
 — letter from, 200.
 — — mentioned, 2, 220.
 — signs letters from council, 174, 186, 192, 196, 199, 200, 250.
 — commended for services rendered, 137, 157.

WESTMORLAND, Earl of. *See* Neville, Charles.
 WHITE, Edward, clerk of the Council, 52.
 WHITE, Nicholas, pensioner, provision for, 58.
White Bear, the (ship), 211.
 WHITE KNIGHT. *See* Fitzgibbon, Edmund.
 WINGFIELD(E), Captain Jaques, Master of the Ordnance and Constable of Dublin Castle, 113.
 — provision for, 56.
 —'s refusal to follow Lord Justice on journey, 218.
 — Richard, pensioner, provision for, 57.
 WISE, Andrew, death of, 97-98.
 — Mary, 97.
 WOOD, Richard, pensioner, provision for, 57.
 WYLLES, Nicholas, mayor of Carrickfergus, 134, 188-9, 191.

Y.

YONGE, Sir John, 111.
 YORKE, Gilbert, Captain, 219, 248, 251.

A.

- ADARE, co. Limerick, Ormond at, 258-9.
 AHERLOW — ARLOWE, co. Tipperary, camp at, letters dated at, 166-71, 172-4, 183-5.
 — munitions delivered to, 194.
 ANNAGH — ANNAGHE, [bar. Lower Ormond, co. Tipperary?], 165.
 ARAMACHE. *See* Armagh.
 ARDEE, co. Louth, horsemen to garrison, 239.
 ARDES. *See* Ards.
 ARDNEGRAICHE, 176.
 ARDS — ARDES, co. Down, supplies of oats in, 63, 65.
 ARMAGH — ARAMACHE, archbishop of. *See* Lancaster, T.
 — town of, Turlough Lynagh camped camped near, 115, 124.
 — native of. *See* McCoan, *see* Deane.
 — dean of. *See* Danyell, Terence.
 ASKEATON — ASKELTERN — ASKE-
 TINGE, co. Limerick, Earl of
 Desmond at, 114, 167-8, 170, 259.
 ASKELTERN. *See* Askeaton.
 ASKETINGE. *See* Askeaton.
 ASSAROE — ESSERO, nr. Ballyshannon,
 co. Donegal, 224.
 ATHBOY, co. Meath, horsemen to
 garrison, 240.
 ATHELONE. *See* Athlone.
 ATHENRY — ATHENRIE, co. Galway,
 taxation for repair of damage to
 town of, 91, 94.
 ATHLONE — ATHELONE — ATHLOWE,
 to be repaired for Governors of
 Connaught, 49.
 — storehouse to be provided at, 14.
 — ward at, 54.
 ATHLOWE. *See* Athlone.

B.

- BALLELOUGHE REY. *See* Loughrea.
 BALLEENAGARAGHE. *See* Ballingarry.
 BALLIMARTIN. *See* Ballymartin.
 BALLINASLOE — BALLISLOE — BELATH-
 NISLOY, co. Galway, castle of, 94.
 — provision for constable at, 54.
 BALLINGARRY — BALLEENAGARAGHE,
 [bar. Lower Ormond, co. Tipperary?] 165.
 BALLISLOE. *See* Ballinasloe.
 BALLYMARTIN — BALLIMARTIN, co.
 Cork, 255.
 BALTIMORE, co. Cork, haven of, 120.
 BANN, river, landing of, Scots at, 252.
 BARNSTAPLE — BARSTABLES, Devon-
 shire, 122, 197.
 BARSTABLES. *See* Barnstaple.

- BAYRE HAVEN. *See* Bearehaven.
 BEAREHAVEN — BAYRE HAVEN, co.
 Cork, 120, 182, 219.
 BEAUVOYR, co. Cork. *See* Carrigaline.
 BECTIFE. *See* Bective.
 BECTIVE — BECTIFE, manor of,
 97-8.
 BELATHNISLOY. *See* Ballinasloe.
 BELFAST — BELLFAST, 188, 189.
 BERWICK, soldiers of, 198.
 BLACKWATER. *See* Blackwater.
 BLACKWATER — BLACKWATER, river,
 fort at, 47, 56.
 BREIFNE — BRENNYE, co. Cavan,
 242-3, 252.
 BRENNYE. *See* Breifne.
 BRISTOL — BRISTOLL — BRISTOWE,
 Chancellor Gerard to return to, 31.
 — reinforcements at, 101, 123,
 208-11, 213, 215.
 — supplies from, 4, 110, 111, 191,
 197, 211.
 — mayor of, 4, 111.
 BRISTOWE. *See* Bristol.
 BRITAIN. *See* Britanny.
 BRITTANY — BRITAIN, 181.

C.

- CADIS. *See* Cadiz.
 CADIZ — CALIS — CALYS — CAYLES,
 Stucley at, 4.
 — preparations for Fitzmaurice's ex-
 pedition at, 206
 CALIS. *See* Cadiz.
 CALYS. *See* CADIZ.
 CAMBRIDGE, University of, 88.
 CAREGBRADDAGHE, 224.
 CARGEVRIKE [co. Waterford?], 165.
 CARIFERGUS. *See* Carrickfergus.
 CARIG. *See* Carrick-on-Suir.
 CARLOUGHE. *See* Carlow.
 CARLOW — CARLOUGHE — CATERLAUGH —
 CATERLOUGHE, 55, 65.
 — letter dated at, 104.
 CARRICKFERGUS — CARIFERGUS —
 CRAGFERGUS — KNOCKFERGUS, 14,
 48, 56, 134, 188-90, 198.
 — letter dated at, 134.
 — mayor of. *See* Wylls, Nicholas.
 — sheriff of. *See* Savage, Michael.
 CARRICK-ON-SUIR — CARRIG, 196.
 CARRIGAFOYLE — CARRIGFOYLE —
 CARRICKFOYLE, bar. Iraghtic Connor,
 co. Kerry, 256.
 CARRIGALINE — CARRIGELYNE —
 BEAUVOYR, co. Cork, 255-6.
 CARRIGFOYLE. *See* Carrigafoyle.
 CASHEL, co. Tipperary, 112, 222.
 — cathedral church of, 66
 CASTELL MANGE. *See* Castlemaine.
 CASTLEHAVEN, bar. West Carbery, co.
 Cork, 120.

CASTLEMAGNER. *See* Castlemaine.
 CASTLE MAIGNE. *See* Castlemaine.
 CASTLEMAINE — CASTLE MAIGNE —
 CASTELL MANGE — CASTLEMAGNER,
 166, 194.
 — Desmond's designs on, 32, 255-6.
 CASTLETON, near Dundalk, co. Louth,
 115.
 CATERLAUGH. *See* Carlow.
 CAVAN, new county of, 251. *See also*
 Breifne.
 CAYLES. *See* Cadiz.
 CHESTER, supplies at, 4, 113.
 — reinforcements from, 123, 208,
 210, 213-4.
 — Chancellor authorised to return
 to, 31.
 CLANDEBOY(E) [cos. Antrim and Down]
 145, 224.
 CLANRICARD, county of, 91, 94, 95.
 — Earl of. *See* Burke, Richard
 Oge, second Earl, and Ulick, third
 Earl.
 CLARE, Castle of, 94.
 CLOGHER, bishopric of, 225.
 CLONMEL — CLONMELL, 196.
 — letters dated at, 222, 255, 258.
 COMBA, the, 188.
 CONILOGHE. *See* Connello.
 CONNACHT. *See* Connaught.
 CONNACIA. *See* Connaught.
 CONNAGHT. *See* Connaught.
 CONNAUGHT — CONNACHT — CONNAGHT
 — CONNACIA, 95, 113, 175, 187, 194,
 201, 203, 232, 243, 250.
 — government of, 46-9 *passim*,
 62, 92.
 — retinues allowed to justices and
 colonels in, 54, 60.
 — President of, 36, 92. *See also*
 Malby (N).
 — rebellion of Burkes in, men-
 tioned, 92.
 — assizes in, 61.
 — composition in, 63.
 CONNELOUGH. *See* Connello.
 CONNELLO — CONOLAUGH — CONILOGHE —
 CONNELOUGH, co. Limerick, 165-7,
 195, 255.
 — spoiled by Ormond, 259.
 CONOLAUGH. *See* Connello.
 COOLEY — COWLEY, bar. Dundalk,
 co. Louth, 63.
 CORK — CORKE, 112, 120, 168, 172,
 173, 219, 229.
 — letters dated at, 135, 139, 147,
 163, 229, 230, 245,
 — reinforcements for, 4, 101, 115,
 123, 192.
 — defence of, 5.
 — victuals at, 194, 211.
 — munitions from, 229.

— mayor of. *See* Sarsfield, Thomas;
 Goal, John.
 — bailiffs of. *See* Martell, Francis;
 Gould, George.
 — county of, sheriff of. *See*
 McCarthy, Sir Cormack.
 — — assurances from, 195.
 — and Cloyne, diocese of, bishop
 of, 232.
 CORKBEG — CORKBEGG, bar. Imokilly,
 co. Cork, to be fortified, 5.
 CORKE. *See* Cork.
 CORNWALL — CORNEWALL, soldiers in
 readiness at, 4, 99.
 CORNEWALL. *See* Cornwall.
 COSBRIDE. *See* Coshbride.
 COSHBRIDE — COSBRIDE, co. Water-
 ford, spoiled by Ormond, 259.
 COSHMA — COSMAY, co. Limerick,
 camp at, letter dated at, 148.
 COSMAY. *See* Coshma.
 COWLEY. *See* Cooley.
 CRAGFERGUS. *See* Carrickfergus.
 CROISIKES, Brittany, 181.
 CROOKHAVEN, bar. West Carbery, co.
 Cork, 120.

D.

DEVON, soldiers in readiness at, 4, 99.
 DINGLE — THE DYNGHEM, 5, 104, 168.
 — Fitzmaurice's forces at, 99, 114,
 167, 180-2.
 DORCET. *See* Dorset.
 DORSET — DORCET, soldiers in
 readiness at, 4.
 DOWALLY. *See* Duhallow.
 DOWDALKE. *See* Dundalk.
 DOWN, letter dated at, 133.
 — and Connor, bishop of. *See*
 Meriogue.
 DRISHANE, baronies of Duhallow and
 West Muskerry, co. Cork. camp at,
 165.
 DRODAGHE. *See* Drogheda.
 DROGHDAYGHE. *See* Drogheda.
 DROGHEDA — DROGHDAYGHE —
 DRODAGHE, 41, 105.
 — letters dated at, 246-53.
 DROMORE — DROUGHMORE, castle of,
 taken, 113.
 DROUGHMORE. *See* Dromore.
 DUBLIN — DUBLYN, 32, 34, 41, 72,
 190.
 — reinforcements may be sent to, 4.
 — O'Donnell and O'Connor to
 appear at, 36, 64.
 — beer brewed at, 105.
 — exchequer at, 71.
 — conference for composition of
 cess at, 13.
 DUBLIN, Archbishop of. *See* Loftus,
 Adam.

- castle of, 56, 78.
- hostages in, 195, 249.
- Captain Hollingworth committed to, 243.
- letters dated at, 13, 26, 100, 116, 134, 163, 164, 165, 213, 220, 221, 232, 238, 239, 244.
- Mayor of, 105.
- Parliaments, held at, mentioned, 27, 84.
- Christ Church, Dean of. *See* Garvey, John.
- DUBLIN, county of, 65, 235-6.
- — sheriff of, 65.
- DUBLYN. *See* Dublin.
- DUHALLOW — DOWALLY, co. Cork, lordship of, 67.
- DUNCANNON, bar. Shelburne, co. Wexford, fortification of, 5.
- DUNDALK — DOWDALKE, storehouse to be provided at, 14.
- balliffs of, 116.
- garrison at, 198.
- letter dated at, 115.
- DUNGANNON [near Waterford]. *See* Duncannon.
- DUNGARVAN, co. Waterford, 113.
- ward to be continued at, 55.
- lease of personage of, 109.
- fears for safety of, 113, 222, 228.
- castle of, appointment of Sir William Morgan as constable of, 210, 239, 240, 244.
- DYNGHEM, the. *See* Dingle.

E.

- EMDEN — EMBDEN, fleet of, 178.
- ESSERO IN O'DONNELL COUNTRY. *See* ASSAROE.

F.

- FARNEY, co. Monaghan, 242.
- FERNES. *See* Ferns.
- FERNEY. *See* Farney.
- FERNES — FERNES, co. Wexford, new county of, 66.
- diocese of, James Proctor to be bishop of, 80.
- FERROLY, in Galicia, 180-2.
- FRANCE — FRAUNCE, 167, 226, 255.
- exiles in, 175.
- impost on wines from, 27.
- FRAUNCE. *See* France.
- FULBIEN, 180 [note].

G.

- GALBALLY, bar. Coshlea, co. Limerick, 166.
- GALICIA, Spain, 180-2, 206-7.
- GALITIA. *See* Galicia.

- GALLITIA. *See* Galicia.
- GALLOWEY. *See* Galway.
- GALWAY, county of, 95.
- GASCONY, impost on wines from, 27.
- GLANGILSE, [co. Limerick?], 166.
- GREENWICH, letters dated at, 1, 4, 6, 7, 8, 96, 97, 99, 101, 109, 121, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 144, 152, 153, 161, 210, 215, 235, 237.
- GUYENNE — GYENNE, impost on wines from, 27.
- GYENNE. *See* Guyenne.

H.

- HAVERINGE, letter dated at, 10.

I.

- IMOKILLY — IMOKELLY, co. Cork, 255.
- seneschal of. *See* Fitzgerald, John FitzEdmund.
- ISLE OF MAN, 187.
- ITALY, 206.
- Stucley arrives in Spain from, 4.
- exiles in, 175.

J.

- JILLINGHAM, 44.

K.

- KANTURK — KENTRUCKE, co. Cork, manor of, 67.
- KELLS — KELLYS — KENLIS — KINLIS, co. Meath, 216.
- garrison at, 240.
- KELLYS. *See* Kells.
- KENLIS. *See* Kells.
- KENTRUCKE. *See* Kanturk.
- KERREY. *See* Kerry.
- KERRY — KERREY — KIRRIE, 104, 112, 166-8, 172, 177, 178, 183, 184, 255.
- grant to Desmond of abbey lands in, 32-3.
- Island of, 165.
- Knight of. *See* Fitzgerald, John.
- KEYNSALE. *See* Kinsale.
- KILCRENAGHT, abbeys of, 94.
- KILDARE, co., levying of men from, 235-6.
- KILKENNY — KILKENNYE, 220, 249.
- disorders between inhabitants of and Upperossory, 65.
- disorders of soldiers in, 2.
- letter dated at, 226.
- KILLALA, bishop of. *See* O'Gallagher, Donough Oge.
- KILLALOE, bishop of. *See* O Mulrian, Conoghur.

KILMACTHOMAS — KYLMACTHOMASIN, bar. Decies without Drum, co. Waterford, letters dated at, 228.
 KILMALLOCK, co. Limerick, 112, 173, 194.
 — garrison of, 153, 166, 203, 234, 258.
 — examinations taken at camp at, 179-82.
 KING'S COUNTY. *See* Offaly.
 KINLIS. *See* Kells.
 KINSALE — KEYNSALE, co. Cork, 5, 120, 184, 258.
 — fears of inhabitants, 222.
 — reported fallen to rebels, 227-9.
 — rumour denied, 259.
 — mayor of, 219.
 — strengthening of, 5, 234.
 KIRRIE. *See* Kerry.
 KNOCKBALLYBRIANBOY, 138, 226.
 — letter dated at, 145.
 KNOCKFERGUS. *See* Carrickfergus.
 KYLLALOE. *See* Killaloe.
 KYLMACTHOMASIN. *See* Kilmacthomas.

L.

LAFFER. *See* Lifford.
 LA ROCHELLE — ROCHELL, impost on wines from, 27.
 LAUGHLIN. *See* Leighlin (Old.).
 LECAILLE. *See* Lecale.
 LECALÉ — LECAILLE, co. Down, despoiled by Con McNeill Oge, 250.
 — land of. *See* Savage, Ferdorrough.
 LEIGHLIN (Old), ward at, 55, 198.
 LEIX — LEIS, Queen's County, 65, 66.
 — rates levied in, 14, 15, 22.
 LESFYNNEN. *See* Lisfinny.
 LIFFORD — LAFFER, bar. Raphoe, co. Donegal, castle of, letter dated at, 223.
 LIMERICK — LIMERICKE, 5, 168, 173, 179, 181, 195, 201, 203, 234.
 — mayor of, 104.
 — victuals provided, 167, 194, 227.
 — castle of, 258.
 — munitions for, 105.
 — chancellor of, fears for, 114.
 — letters dated at, 112, 114, 118, 126, 217.
 — county of, 112, 255.
 LIREPOOLE. *See* Liverpool.
 LISBON — LISBURNE, supplies for Stucley at, 4.
 — letter dated at, 205.
 LISBURNE. *See* Lisbon.
 LISEMORE. *See* Lismore.
 LISENEGAN, 165.
 LISFINNY, bar. Coshmore and Coshbride, co. Waterford, burnt by Ormond, 259.

LISMORE — LISEMORE, co. Waterford, 222, 229.
 — bishop of Waterford and. *See* Middleton, M.
 LIVERPOOL — LIREPOOLE, reinforcements from, 123, 213-5.
 LIXNAW, bar. Clanmaurice, co. Kerry letter dated at, 253.
 — baron of. *See* Fitzmaurice, Thomas.
 LONDON, Tower of, munitions from, 12.
 LOUGHGIR — LOUGH GIRRE. *See* Lough Gur.
 LOUGH GUR — LOUGH GIRRE — LOUGHGIR — LOGHERT, co. Limerick castle of, 166, 171, 258.
 LOUGHREA — BALLELOUGHE REY, co. Galway, ward at, 54.
 LOUTH, county, 216, 221, 235-6, 248, and *see* Uriel.
 LOW COUNTRIES, Spanish forces in, 178.

M.

MANGE — MANNGE, river, 176.
 MARIBOROUGH. *See* Maryborough.
 MARIE BOROUGH. *See* Maryborough.
 MARYBOROUGH — MARIE BOROUGH — MARIBOROUGH, 14.
 — ward and garrison at, 42, 43, 55, 198.
 MEATH — METH, county of, 235, 236.
 — bishop of. *See* Bradie (Hugh).
 MELLIFONT — MYLLIFONT, bar. Ferrard, co. Louth, 252.
 MILFORD, Wales, 220.
 MISON HEAD. *See* Mizzen Head.
 MIZZEN — MISON HEAD, co. Cork, 120.
 MOCOLLOP — MOCOLPE, bar. Coshmore and Coshbride, co. Waterford, 165.
 MOCOLPE. *See* Mocollop.
 MONASTERANENAGH — MONASTERIE NENAGH — MONASTERIE NENAUGH — MONESTER YNENAGHE, nr. Croom, co. Limerick, camp at, 201.
 — letter dated at, 200.
 MONASTERIE NENAGH — MONASTERIE NENAUGH. *See* Monasteranenagh.
 MONESTER YNENAGHE. *See* Monasteranenagh.
 MORNE. *See* Mourne.
 MOUNSTER. *See* Munster.
 MOURNE, co. Down, 66, 133.
 MOYNIOTT? Sir John of Desmond's going to, 175.
 MUNSTER, 46, 47, 173, 175, 178, 193, 202, 204, 210, 227, 232, 244, 248, 250, 254, 256.
 — forces for, 6, 48, 116, 194, 198, 208, 239, 253.
 — — — victualling of, 234.

— establishment and retinues for,
52, 53, 60, 64.
— Desmond rebellion in, *See*
Fitzgerald, Gerald Fitzjames.
— Lord Provost of. *See* Drury,
Sir William.
MUSKERRY — MUSKRYE, co. Cork, 166.
MUSKRYE. *See* Muskerry.
MYLFORD. *See* Milford.
MYLLIFONT. *See* Mellifont.

N.

NAAS, co. Kildare, letter from,
mentioned, 105.
NAVAN, co. Meath, garrison at, 240.
NEWCASTLE — NEWECastle, co.
Limerick, 165, 259.
— letter dated at, 244.
NEWERIE. *See* Newry.
NEWRY — NEWERIE, co. Down, 63,
100, 198.
— letters dated at, 133, 138.
— constable of, letter delivered to,
133.

O.

OFFALY — OPHALY — KING'S COUNTY —
KINGES COUNTIE, 66.
— rates levied on, 14, 15, 22.
ORIEL. *See* Uriel.
OSSORY, Upper, disorders between
Kilkenny and, 65.
OWNEY — WONNY, abbey of, Abbingdon,
co. Limerick, 165.
OXFORD, University of, 88.

P.

PALE, the, 5, 50, 70, 103, 116, 123-6,
175, 197, 200, 243.
— garrison and defence of, 39,
102, 105, 203, 221, 235, 236.
— levies on, 13, 25, 63, 101.
— O'Neill's threats to, 190, 226.
— leases in, 71.
— attack on, 242.
— fears of, 248, 253.
PHILIPSTOWN(E) — PHILIPPSTOWN —
PHILIPS TOWNE, co. Offaly, fort
and ward at, 14, 42, 43, 55, 198.
PORTINGALL. *See* Portugal.
PORTUGAL — PORTUGALL — PORTINGALL,
196, 206.
— report on Stucley from, 4, 10.
— Fitzmaurice in, 32.
PULBIEN, Brittany, 181.

Q.

QUEEN'S COUNTY. *See* Leix.

R.

RAKEALY. *See* Rathkeale.
RATHKEALE — RAKEALY, bar. Connello
Lower, co. Limerick.
— ward at, 258
RATHLIN — RAUGHLIN — RAWLINS
island, co. Antrim, 188, 197.
RAUGHLIN. *See* Rathlin.
RAWLINS ISLAND. *See* Rathlin.
RICHMOND, letters dated at, 27, 29, 31.
ROCHELL. *See* La Rochelle.
ROME, persons arriving from, 224, 226.
ROOME. *See* Rome.
ROSCOMMON, retinue of ward at, 54.
ROUTE, the — ROWT, 224, 226.

S.

SALAMANCA, Fitzmaurice leaves his sons
at, 126.
SALISBURY, soldiers of, 198.
SCHULHAVEN. *See* Schull.
SCHULL — SCHULHAVEN, co. Cork, 120.
SCONCALLIN. *See* Youghal.
SCOTLAND, 64, 167, 224.
— aid to Turlough Lynagh, from,
193, 197.
SHANNON — SHENON — SHENYN,
119, 173, 184.
SHENON — SHENYN. *See* Shannon.
SHOWRE [Shower, bar. Owey and
Atta, co. Tipperary?] 176.
SHULHAVEN. *See* Schull.
SKERRIES, co. Antrim?, 224.
SLIEVE LOGHER — SLEIVELOUGHER,
mountain range, cos. Cork and
Kerry, 259.
SLIEVE MISH — SLOWEMISK — SLYOWE
INIS, mountain range, co. Kerry,
176, 177.
SLIGO, 65, 250.
— Scots at, 118.
SLOWEMISHE. *See* Slieve Mish.
SLYOWE INIS. *See* Slieve Mish.
SMARMORE, bar. Ardee, co. Louth,
burnt by the O'Reillys, 242.
SMERMORE. *See* Smarmore.
SMERWICK, bar. Corkaguiny, co. Kerry,
112, 113.
— fort at, 166-7.
— Fitzmaurice at, 104.
SOMERSET, soldiers in readiness at, 4.
SPAIN — SPAINE — SPAYNE, 167, 181,
195-7, 227, 248, 251.
— Stucley in, 4.
— Fitzmaurice in, 32.
— exiles in, 175.
— King of, 178.

STRABANE, co. Tyrone, castle of, 224.
SWEDEN, fleet of, 178.
SWYFIN, Butlers at, 166.

T.

TARA — TARRAGHE, co. Meath, hill of, 190.
TARRAGHE. *See* Tara.
THAMES, the river, ships from, 122.
THOMOND, Sheriff of, Sir John of Desmond's wish to be, 175.
TIRCONNELL, captains of, 64.
TRALEE — TRAYLIE — TRALYE, co. Kerry, abbey of, 112, 177.
— murder of Dovels at, 112, 169, 177.
TRAYLIE. *See* Tralee.
TWOHE, The, 165.
TYRONE, Co., 243.

U.

ULSTER, 95, 113, 175.
— return of Bagenall to, 238.
— Turlough Lynagh and, 185, 188, 190, 193, 224, 243, 252.
UPPER OSSORY. *See* Ossory, Upper.
URIEL — ORIEL [co. Louth], 216, 235.

V.

VALENCIA. *See* Valentia.
VALENTIA — VALENCIA, Baron of, *See* McCarthy More, Teige.
VENTRY, bar. Corkaguiny, castle of, 219.

W.

WALES, principality of, 65.
— soldiers in readiness in, 4, 123.
WATERFORD — WATERFORDE, 4, 5.
114, 123, 173, 174, 212, 219, 227, 229, 232, 239.
— victuals at, 111, 112, 234-5, 241, 248, 259.
— munitions at, 101, 191.
— letters dated at, 191-3, 196, 199, 200, 227, 228.
— — mentioned, 207, 210.
— Mayor of. *See* Dobbyn, Patrick; Walshe, Patrick.
WATERFORD and Lismore, diocese of, bishop of. *See* Middleton, M.
WESTMEATH, county of, 235, 236.
WESTMINSTER — WESTMONASTERII, letters dated at, 35-8, 62, 81, 82, 83.
WESTMONASTERII. *See* Westminster.
WEXFORD, county of, 65.
WHITEHALL, letters dated at, 90.
WICKLOO. *See* Wicklow.
WICKLOW — WICKLOO, new county of, 65.
WONY. *See* Owney.
WORKINGTON, shipping of soldiers from, 123.

Y.

YOUGHAL, co. Cork, 222, 234, 245, 246.
— taking of, by Desmond, 227, 228, 230, 260-2.
— mayor of, 227, 229, 261.
— — committed, 257.
— Sconcallin, 256.



